

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

598

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

V. 5
VOLUME V.

SALEM:

PUBLISHED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

By G. M. Whipple & A. A. Smith.

1863.

Ge
974.401
Es7esa
v. 5

NUMBER FIVE.

Mr. Rantoul's youth and apprenticeship . . .	193	Church Records of Lynnfield copied by Ebenezer Parsons,	223
Some notes upon Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, by B. F. Browne,	197	A list of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col Robert Hale	231
A copy of the First Book of Burials and deaths of the Town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney,	202	Dartmoor Prisoners,	235
Materials for a Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, or Notices of the Descendants of Miles Ward, compiled by G. R. Curwen,	207	Cheever Family,	236
Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne,	219	Record of Marriages, Births and Deaths in the town of Lynn, vol. 2, communicated by Ira J. Patch	237
		Gleanings from the Records of the Church at Ipswich Hamlet	240

NUMBER SIX.

Mr. Rantoul's Establishment in Business—Intemperance and Pauperism, (continued,)	241	Copy from Original Book of Grants of Salem, communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne, (continued,)	263
Some notes upon Mr. Rantoul's Reminiscences, by Benj. F. Browne,	247	Gleanings—Essex Co. Probate Files,	274
Historical Sketch of the Forts on Salem Neck, by Joseph B. Felt,	255	Hale Memoranda, (continued,)	275
A copy of the First Book of Burials and Deaths of the town of Rowley, with notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney, (continued,)	260	Errata,	282
		Index of names,	283

CONTENTS.

NUMBER ONE.

Journal of Capt. Samuel Page, in the Campaign of 1779, with Notes, communicated by S. P. Fowler. (Continued.)	1	Notes on American Currency, No. 10, communicated by M. A. Stickney,	20
A Copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	9	Materials for a Genealogy of the Higginson Family, compiled by Henry Wheatland,	35
A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale,	16	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of the Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	42
Additional Notice of Benjamin Gerrish, and of the Old Gerrish House, by Benjamin F. Browne,	25	Boston Numismatic Society,	48

NUMBER TWO.

A Memoir of Gen. John Glover, of Marblehead, by William P. Upham.	49	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	91
Who was the First Governor of Massachusetts? by Joseph B. Felt.	73	A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale. (Continued.)	94
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	84	Corrections.	96

NUMBER THREE.

A Memoir of Gen. John Glover, by W. P. Upham. (Continued.)	97	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c., on file in the Office of Clerk of Courts, Salem, Mass. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	140
A Copy of the First Book of Births of the Town of Rowley, with Notes, by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	132	A List of Deaths in Beverly, made by Col. Robert Hale. (Continued.)	143
		Errata.	144

NUMBER FOUR.

Rantoul Genealogy, &c.	145	Copy from original Book of Grants of Salem. Communicated by Perley Derby, with notes by B. F. Browne. (Continued.)	166
A copy of the First Book of Births, of the Town of Rowley, with notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney. (Continued.)	152	Record of Marriages, Births and Deaths, in the town of Lynn. Vol. 2d. Communicated by Ira J. Patch.	172
Wreck of the Schooner Nancy, in 1752.	157	The Fort-Popham Celebration	175
Topsfield Boundary, in 1691.	158	Abstracts from Wills, Inventories, &c. Copied by Ira J. Patch. (Continued.)	192
Notes on the Gray Family	159		
Memoir of Gen. John Glover	159		
A copy of the First Book of Burials, of the town of Rowley, with notes. Communicated by M. A. Stickney.	161		

1445175

CONTENTS

NUMBER ONE

- Journal of First Book of the Town of
of 1710, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town
of Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M.
A. Baker. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by and for
the State.
- Additional Notes of Haverly records, and of
the first Haverly library, by Benjamin F. Haverly.

NUMBER TWO

- Notes on Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)
- A List of Haverly Records, made by
and for the State. (Continued.)

NUMBER FOUR

- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)
- A Copy of the First Book of the Town of
Haverly, with Notes, communicated by M. A.
Baker. (Continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

February, 1863.

No. 1.

JOURNAL OF CAPT. SAMUEL PAGE, IN THE CAMPAIGN OF 1779, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY SAMUEL P. FOWLER.

Continued from vol. iv, page 249.

May, 1776. At 5 o'clock this afternoon, all the men, who stand in absolute need of shoes, will be paraded on the grand parade by Hills to receive them, and the names of the men will be sent, with a non-commissioned officer from each company. In the reports of Mondays and Thursdays, the whole companies, whether present or absent, will be accounted for, and if the companies are not complete, there will be columns in the returns, for those missing. The guards, in future, will parade precisely at 7 o'clock. It is a shame for the guards to be detained on the parade; the utmost precision must be observed in regard to time. The hill on the right of Capt. Alden's quarters, is appointed for the parade. Cpts. Burnham and Alden will make a return of the number of flints wanting, to furnish each man with two. If any of the Captains object to the following arrangement of the companies, they will send their objections in writing, to the commanding officer, before

the next orderly day. The rank of the Captains was made a rule for the arrangement, as follows: 1st Burnham, 2nd Alden, 3rd Benson, 4th Page, 5th Stetson.

In future, application for the sick of each company, will be made to Dr. Finley for examination, and if they are unfit to remain at their respective quarters, they will be admitted in the hospital, by his certificate only.

May 20, 1799. The field between Young's and Allar's, is appointed for the parade of the guards precisely at 7 o'clock.

In case of an attack in the night, on any of the pickets or companies on the right, the left will immediately march with their packs, to the crotch of the road, between Allar's and Young's. In like manner if the attack is on the left, the companies on the right will march to the same place. In case of an alarm or attack by day, all the companies will be paraded on their own alarm posts, with their packs slung, and wait for orders. The companies will keep themselves in readiness to move at a minute's warning. Returns will be made tomorrow morning at nine o'clock, of the flints wanting to make two good ones pr. man, and of cartridges to complete the boxes. All bad

cartridges will be returned to the commanding officer. The commanding officer repeats his order, that when a flag of truce comes to either of the pickets, it is to be stopped, and the name, rank and papers, which the officer brings, are to be sent to the commanding officer, and the flag to be detained, until he sends orders for his dismission. Care must be taken, that the officer holds no conversation with the inhabitants. All deserters, with their arms, accoutrements, and clothing, must be sent to the commanding officer. All newspapers from New York, which are collected, will also be sent. When an officer has a warrant for a team or horse, he will send a corporal, and give him orders not to abuse or insult the inhabitants. The companies will parade precisely at 2 o'clock in the morning, until further orders, with packs done up and slung. N. B. The officers will see that their men go to rest by dusk.

WEST POINT, May 30, 1799.

All those regiments, who are not furnished with bayonet belts, are to make a return, and apply for them without delay. Those of the Light Infantry, whose pieces are loaded, should be drawn and cleaned, and those who cannot draw their charges, will be fired this evening at retreat, beating in platoons under the direction of an officer, and afterwards none are to fire their pieces, on any pretence whatever. Issuing companies are desired to issue one quart of peas pr. man, pr. week, until further orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, WEST POINT, }
June 3, 1779. }

Officers of the day, { Col. Jackson.
 { Adj. Hasty.

By every movement of the enemy, it appears evident, that their object is the reduction of this post, and to effect this, no art, stratagem or

force within their power, will be left unessayed. The duty therefore, of every officer, calls upon them to use every possible exertion, to complete the works, and place the garrison in the most respectable order of defence. The strictest attention must be paid to the formation of the troops; their arms, ammunition and accoutrements must be daily inspected, as the security of any post, depends upon the alertness of the out guards; the commanding officer expects their vigilance and attention will be an effective guard against the danger of surprise. The safety of our Country, and the honor of our arms, demand of us a conduct worthy of the importance of our cause. Freedom, life and safety are the objects of our contest, and let us discharge our duty like men, and we shall receive the gratitude and applause which ever attend great actions. Lieut. Story is to do the duty of Adjutant, and Ensign Bullard Q. M. to the corps of Infantry, 'till further orders, and are to be obeyed as such.

The North Carolina troops, one half of them properly officered, parade to morrow morning for fatigue duty, and be relieved by the other half, at one o'clock, marching at that time into Fort Arnold. The Commandant is much pleased with the laudable example, the officers have set in their forwarding the works, by their own industry, and hopes every one possessed of that good spirit, will continue so to do, at least until the works upon the Hill are completed.

Orders for the Light Infantry: The Light Infantry, being formed in a separate corps, and honored with the defence of the outposts, will consider their reputation as entirely depending upon their good conduct, and that alone will determine whether they are worthy of the honor conferred. As they are free from all kind of fatigue duty, they will preserve a clean-

ly and soldier like appearance, and their arms will be always kept bright, and in the most perfect order. Disobedience of these orders will be severely punished, as it is a scandal for a Light Infantry man to appear dirty, and keep his arms in bad order. The officers and men for duty. will be brought on the parade, close shaved, and powdered. Sergt. Foster, of Capt. Burnham's company, is appointed Sergt. Major to the Light Infantry, and Sergt. Jones Q. M. Sergt.

HEAD QUARTERS, 4th June.

Officers for tomorrow, Major Winslow, Adjutant Clapp. The General, finding the troops fatigued, ordered no duty this afternoon, but directed the men to attend to cleaning themselves, their arms &c., and that in future, the fatigue come on at 6 o'clock in the morning, and work till ten, and the same numbers from each Regiment come on at three o'clock P. M. and work till seven, and each man to have a gill of rum, till further orders. The Court Martial, whereof Col. Jackson was President, is dissolved. The same officers that go on fatigue, will continue till night.

HEAD QUARTERS, 5th of June.

Officers to-morrow, Major Peters, Adjutant Torrey. Brigade Major Banister is appointed to do the duty of Adjutant General to this Post, and Capt. Bailey, Brigade Major to late Larnard's Brigade, till further orders, and to be obeyed as such. The fatigue men, in future, will be turned off the parade in files, and march in that order to their work, as at present they march in no order whatever, and the officers will be particular on this account. Weekly returns will be made out to day. Major Hull's orders. A return will be made this day, of the state of each companie's deficiencies of arms, bayonets, flints, amunition and

accoutrements, likewise of the number of shoes wanted.

HEAD QUARTERS, 7th June '79.

Officers to-morrow, Col. Patten, and Adjutant 2d. N. Carolina.

The great scarcity of forage necessitates the General to request the gentlemen who have a right to keep horses at public expense, to remove them from the Point, and none are to be detained, excepting two for the commanding officers of Brigades, and Major of Brigades, two for the Engineers, one for the commanding officer of Light Infantry, and the public horses necessary in the Quarter Master's department. Provision is made for keeping the horses sent out, at Mr. Nichol's, near Murderer's Creek. The General desires an immediate compliance of these orders, and in the most positive terms, enjoins the officers commanding at Fort Putnam, to prevent the soldiers from making fires, or lighting candles or torches in the fort, on any pretence whatever.

HEAD QUARTERS, 8th June, 1779.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Mellen, Adjt. Engles.

HEAD QUARTERS, 9th of June, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Davidson, Adjt. Taylor.

The committee of settling the rank of the Captains of Light Infantry of Gen. Patterson's and late Larnard's Brigade, whereof Col. Jackson was president, report their rank as follows, viz: 1st Burnham, 2nd Brewer, 3rd Alden, 4th Soper, 5th Blanchard, 6th Page, 7th Stetson.

Signed. M. JACKSON, Col.

The following notice was posted in our Regiment.

Lost yesterday, reconnoitering with his Excellency General Washington, a spur with

treble chains on the side, and a single one, under the foot, all silver except the tongue of the buckle, and the rowell. Whosoever shall, or has found it and will bring it to Col. Kosaiszko, or at Head Quarters, shall have ten dollars reward.

The General finding the necessity of the works requires it, therefore orders, that all the mechanics and other workmen, that were heretofore annexed to Capt. Clough, should immediately join him again, till further orders, also if there are any more masons, they are ordered to be attached to that company, for the present, as the works greatly require it.

BLOCK HOUSE HILL, June 9, 1779.

Major Hull's orders. The Major having been pleased to appoint Isaac Robertson of Capt. Alden's company, Drum Major, and Lemuel French of Captain Child's company, Fife Major to the Corps of Light Infantry, until further orders, they are to be considered, and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 10, '79.

Officers for to-morrow, Lieut. Col Bassett and Adjt. Haskell. At a Brigade Court Martial, whereof Col. Patten was President, was tried Lieut. Wright of 1st North Carolina Regiment, accused of drunkenness and disobedience of orders. He was acquitted by the Court of both charges, and was released from the arrest. The General can not however omit to express his concern, that an officer, who regards the welfare of his Country, or his character, should at any time, especially when a near approach of the enemy calls for the utmost vigilance and attention, so far descend from the honorable line of conduct, which ought ever to mark the character of an officer, as to draw himself into suspicion of the commission of crimes, debasing to human nature, and which render him unfit to discharge those

duties, on which his own reputation, and the welfare of our Countrymen are so much concerned. At this time, it becomes highly important to the safety of this Post, that all persons be prevented from coming or going from this Garrison, except those, who are known to be friends to the liberties of this Country, and have proper permission. All officers are therefore called upon to examine every person, found in, or near this Fort, and confine such as are found without passes, from the executive authority of this State, or some general officer. The guards at the Avenues, leading to this Post, are particularly to observe and regard these orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 11, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Winslow, Adjt. Haste.

Returns are to be made of the mechanics in the Light Infantry, that are wanted in the works, as they must be relieved from their respective Regiments, before they go to work. Brigadier General Patterson's Brigade will muster to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, and late Larnard's, at 3 o'clock P. M. and parade accordingly. Gen. Patterson's Brigade will be exempted from duty in the forenoon, and the late Larnard's in the afternoon.

June 11. Orders for the Light Infantry. Officer of the day, to-morrow, Capt. Childs. Officer of Police, Lieut. Muzzey. Officer for Guard, Lieut. Buxton.

The business of the officer of the day, will be to see the guard marched from the parade in good order, and will visit them by day and night, and give them the necessary instructions for their duty, and make reports of them to the commanding officer. The officer of Police will attend to the internal regulations of the corps, and will visit all the tents, and see that they are kept neat; likewise that the pa-

rade and encampment are kept clean, and swept, and that the men cook their provisions properly. No officer will leave the encampment without permission from the commanding officer, and no non-commissioned officer, or soldier will leave the encampment, without a written pass of the commanding officer of the company, to which he belongs, and not more than three persons, will have passes at the same time. The Light Infantry will be mustered to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, and will not go on fatigue, either this afternoon or to-morrow morning. Those of them, that have not a clean shirt and stockings, will wash them this afternoon, and all the companies will appear on the parade clean dressed, shaved and powdered. The men must all appear with their uniforms, and arms cleaned in the best manner.

Detailed for guard, four Sergeants, four Corporals, and fifty two Privates.

June 12, 1779. The commanding officer, with concern has beheld the inattention of the non-commissioned officers, to the conduct of the men on the parade, and they may depend upon it, their conduct will be most closely examined, and if they have not resolution to do their duty, they will be reduced to the ranks, and others appointed in their places; at the same time, the utmost support and encouragement will be given to those, who do their duty. No non-commissioned officer, or soldier should ever appear on parade, without some garment with sleeves, and those having uniforms, will wear them on such occasions.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 12, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Col. Jackson, Adj. Clapp. A picket will be furnished from the North Carolina Brigade, to parade at retreat beating, consisting of four Sergeants, three Corporals, and forty Privates. No fatigue to-morrow, and the troops will clean and rest

themselves, until 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when the whole, not on duty, will attend Divine Service, in the front of Fort Arnold. One Subaltern, and twenty men, furnished with three days provisions, will parade on the Grand Parade to-morrow, at guard mounting.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 13, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Peters and Adj. Torrey.

The Field Officer, Brigade Major, and Adjutant of the day, are desired to dine at Head Quarters when they are on duty, without further instructions, instead of the day they come off duty. Late Larnard's Brigade will furnish the picket to-night.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 14, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Major Farnold, Brigadier Major Bailey, Adj. Armstrong. Picket to-night from General Patterson's Brigade. As there is at present a scarcity of rum, at this Post, by reason of its not being forwarded as is daily expected, the General is under the disagreeable necessity of ordering, that the commissary issue but half a gill daily, pr. man to the troops off duty, and half a gill extra, to those on fatigue till further orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 15, 1799.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Littlefield, Brig. Major Francis, Adj. Evens. The Adjutants will bring on to the parade with their men, details of their respective Regiments, and deliver them to the Brigade Major of the day, who will attend the parade, and examine the guards, and know if they are complete and equipped, according to former orders.

Infantry orders, June 16 Returns will be made to-morrow at 9 o'clock, to the Adjutant, of the condition of each company, accounting for all absentees; at the same time returns will be made to the Quarter Master, of the deficiencies of arms, bayonets, accoutre-

ments, cartridges and flints, likewise of the number of tents, camp kettles, pails, and axes in each company. One Sergeant, one Corporal, and a drum will be ordered continually to attend the officer of Police.

The officer of Police, when the weather is fair, will order all the tents struck about noon, and they will remain struck two hours. The men will never eat in their tents in fair weather, and when they want water, they will apply to the officer of Police, and he will order the drummer of Police, to beat four flams on his drum, on which signal, all the men who want water will assemble in the center of the parade with their pails, and they will be put under the direction of a non-commissioned officer of Police, who will march thence to the water, and see that they get that, which is clean and pure. As wood is very handy to camp, it may be taken at present without orders. The Quarter Master will call upon the Adjutant, for as many men as are necessary to keep the encampments clean, and the sinks must be covered every day, and new ones dug once in four days. The men will do all their cooking at a place, assigned them by the Quarter Master, and the officer of Police will see, that fires are made no where else. At gun firing in the morning, all the Troops will turn out, and remain on the parade until it is light enough to call the rolls. Immediately after the rolls are called, each company will be marched under the direction of a commissioned officer, to the nearest washing place, where all the men will wash their hands and faces clean. At troop beating, all the companies will parade, neatly dressed in their uniforms, with their arms clean for roll call, after which the guards will be called out. At retreat beating, the rolls will be called in the same manner. No non-commissioned officer or soldier will be ab-

sent from roll call without permission from the commanding officer of his company. No officer will be absent, without permission from the commanding officer of the Corps. Every day the commanding officer of each company must examine the men's arms and ammunition and see that they are clean, and in good order. Every Company must be divided into four squads, and each part under the direction of a non-commissioned officer, who is to consider himself answerable for the dress, appearance and behavior of the men of his squad. The Officers will pay the strictest attention to these orders, and see that they are executed with the greatest exactness.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 16, 1779.

Officers for to-morrow, Col. Marshfield, Brigade Major Stade, and Adjutant English. Pickets from late Larnard's Brigade. The Pay Master will make up their Abstracts until the 1st of May. The Commanding Officers of Corps, who want money for recruiting, will be supplied by applying at Head Quarters.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 17, 1779.

Officers of the day for to-morrow, Col. Paten, Brigade Major Bailey, Adjutant Taylor.

HEAD QUARTERS, June 18, '79.

Officers to-morrow, Lt. Col. Miller, B. M. Haskell, Adj. Haskell. Picket to night, from the North Carolina Brigade. There will be two fatigue parties; each party will work six hours, three hours in the forenoon, and three hours in the afternoon. The first party will parade at gun firing, the second at nine o'clock; the first party will again parade at nine o'clock, and the second at five o'clock. The same officer will attend the parade, and see that the men are in season, and properly distributed. All the mechanics will attend the above working hours. No non-commis-

sioned officer or soldier, will be permitted to bathe himself in the water, between the hours of six in the morning, and six in the evening. All officers will endeavor to prevent a breach of this order.

Infantry Orders, 18th of June, 1779.

The police of the camp, is not only an order of his Excellency, Gen. Washington, but of Congress. And the commanding officer of this corps, is determined to see it put in execution at all events, and calls upon the officers to use their exertions, in causing all orders to be punctually obeyed, and that they pay the closest attention to the government of their companies, as their reputation will stand or fall in proportion as they perform or neglect their duty. The Captains are answerable for the companies, and the commanding officer has no one to look to but them; if their subordinate officers do not perform their duty, the Captains are clothed with sufficient authority to call them to an account, and whatever orders are given, they must be answerable for their execution, as far as related to their companies. The tents will immediately be marked with the Captain's name and numbered.

The squads will be made out, agreeable to former orders, and the men's names in each squad, together with the names of the non-commissioned officers, who have the care of each squad, will be made out and given to the Adjutant.

Two Captains, four Subalterns, four Sergeants, four Corporals, and one hundred and ten men, well shod, with bayonets and three days provisions, will parade to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, for three days command.

Orders for the Light Infantry, }
20th June, 1779. }

At a court martial, of which Capt. Alden was President, Samuel Taylor, a soldier in

Captain Burnham's company, was tried for sleeping on his post, found guilty, and on account of his youth, sentenced to receive only thirty nine lashes. The commanding officer approved the above sentence, and ordered it to take place this evening at roll call. At the same court was tried Aaron Roff of Captain Page's company, for unsoldierlike behavior in making a disturbance in said company, and was found guilty, and sentenced to receive fifty lashes. The commanding officer from a consideration of the court's recommendation in his favor, was induced to pardon him, but at the same time he warns the prisoner, and others against such conduct in future, as they may depend upon it, crimes of this nature will not in future be pardoned.*

Gen. Wayne's orders for the }
Light Infantry. }

The troops will march at eleven o'clock, by the right, making a short halt at the creek or run, next on this side of Clements. Every officer and non-commissioned officer, will remain with, and be answerable for every man in their platoons, and no soldier will be permitted to quit his ranks on any pretense whatever, until a general halt is made, and then to be attended by one of the officers of the platoon. When the van of the troops arrive in the rear of the Hill, Col. Febegre will form his Regiment into a solid column of half a platoon in front, as fast as they come up, Col. Meiggs will form in the rear of Febeger, and Major Hull in the rear of Meiggs, which will form the right column. Col. Butler will form on the left of Febeger,

* The remainder of this journal is missing, but there was found appended to it, in Capt Page's hand writing, the following order of Gen. Wayne, to be observed upon the attack of Stony Point.

and Major Murphey in his rear. Every officer and soldier is then to fix a piece of white paper, on the most conspicuous part of his hat, or cap, to distinguish them from the enemy. At the word march, Col. Febeger will take command of one hundred and fifty determined and picked men, properly officered with their muskets unloaded, placing their whole dependence upon their bayonets, and will move about twenty paces in front of the right column by the route No. 1, and enter the sally port G and detach an officer and twenty men, whose business it will be to secure the sentries, remove the abatis, and other obstructions for the column to pass through. The column will then follow close in the rear, with shouldered muskets, under Col. Febeger, with Gen Wayne in person. When the works are forced *and not before*, the victorious troops will enter and give the watch word; "The Forts our own," with repeated and loud voices, and drive the enemy from their works and guns, which will favour the passage of the whole. Should the enemy refuse to surrender, or attempt to make their escape by water or other way, vigorous means must be used to force them to the former, and prevent their accomplishing the latter. Col. Butler will move by the route No. 2, preceded by one hundred men with unloaded arms, and fixed bayonets under the command of Major Stewart, who will observe the distance of twenty yards in front of [word wanting] which will immediately follow under the command of Col. Butler, with shouldered muskets, and enter the sally ports C. or D; the officer commanding the aforementioned hundred men, will also detach a proper officer and twenty men, a little in front to remove the obstructions. As soon as they gain the works, they are also to give

and continue the watch word, which will prevent confusion and mistakes. Major Murphey will follow Col. Butler to the figure 3, when he will divide a little to the right, which will be his signal to begin, and to keep up a perpetual and galling fire and endeavor to enter between and possess the works A. A. If any soldier presumes to take his musket from his shoulder, or attempts to fire or begin the battle, until commanded by his proper officer, he will be immediately put to death by the officer nearest to him, for the cowardice or mistake of one man, is not to put the whole into danger or disorder with impunity. After the troops [several words missing] advance to the works, the strictest silence must be observed, and the greatest attention be paid to the commands of the officers. As soon as the lines are carried, the officers of Artillery, and men under their command, will take possession of the cannon to the end that the shipping may be secured, and the Post or Verplanks Point annoyed as much as possible, to facilitate the attack on that quarter. The General has the fullest confidence in the bravery and fortitude of the corps, he has the happiness to command; the distinguished honors conferred on every officer and soldier, who has been drafted by his Excellency, Gen. Washington, the credit of the States they respectively belong to, and their own reputation will be such powerful inducements for each man to distinguish himself, that the General can not have the least doubt of a glorious victory.^o

^o Dr. Thatcher in his Military journal informs us, that the fortress at Stony Point was a strongly fortified post, on the west bank of the Hudson, near King's ferry. That the possession of this post was of vast importance to either army, as it afforded communication between the middle and eastern

states. That the fortress was visited by Sir Henry Clinton in person, and by his orders strengthened and rendered, as supposed, entirely defensible. Gen. Washington was extremely desirous to dislodge the enemy from this position, and to Gen. Wayne, he entrusted the hazardous enterprise. At the head of one thousand two hundred men, he made the attack on the evening of July 16th, about eleven o'clock, having ordered that every man should advance with unloaded muskets and fixed bayonets. A soldier disobeyed this order, and began to load his piece; the order was repeated, and he persisted in his resolution to lead, on which an officer instantly run him through his body, with his sword. The Continentals marched to the assault, in the face of a most tremendous fire of musketry and grape shot, and succeeded in gaining the inside of the Fort, when the watchword was first given. "The fort is our own," by Major Posey. The British lost one hundred killed and wounded; the Continentals had fifteen killed and eighty three wounded. The number of prisoners taken was five hundred and forty three. Of the forlorn hope of twenty men under Lieut. Gibbon, sent to remove the abbatis, seventeen were killed or wounded.

—♦♦—
A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BIRTHS. OF THE TOWN OF ROW-
LEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. IV, page 255.

1710—11.

David Spoford the son of Jonathan Spoford and Jeraima borne December the 4 day 1710.

Elizabeth Northend the daughter of Ezekiel and Dorothy borne December the 15 1710.

Sarah Jewet daughter of Nathaniel Jewet and Mary borne August 17 1710.

Jonathan Johnson the son of Samuel and Francis Johnson borne March 28 1710.

James Hibbert the son of George and Sarah borne December 31 1710.

Samuel Dresser son of Samuel Dresser & Mary born May the 23 1707.

David Dresser the son of Samuel Dresser & Mary born February the 12 1709-10.

Stephen Hidden the son of Samuel & Mary Hidden borne January the 6 day 1710-11.

Mehitabell the daughter of Ephraim Nelson and Sarah borne January 13 1710-11.

John Plumer the son of Benjamin & Jane borne October the 5 1708.

Jane Plumer the daughter of Benjamin and Jane borne May the 29 1710.

Joseph Nelson son of Joseph & Hannah borne March the 10 1709-10.

Moses Nelson the son of Joseph and Hannah borne March the 15 1710-11.

Mary Nelson the daughter of Gershom & Abygail Nelson born Aprill 6 1711.

Rebeckah Dickinson daughter of George and Martha his wife borne November the 5 day 1710.

Hannah Lancaster daughter of Samuel and Hannah borne December 22 1710.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Francis Nelson and Mercy borne November the first day 1710.

Jane Bridges the daughter of John & Hulda Bridges borne March the 9 day 1711.

Samuel Adams the son of Isaac Adams and Hannah borne February the 9 1711.

Jane Prime the daughter of Marke & Jane borne September the 8 1707.

Thomas Prime the son of Marke & Jane borne May 16 1710.

Marke Prime the son of Samuel Prime and Sarah borne July the 30 1710.

Martha Boynton the daughter of Richard and Sarah borne Aprill the 2 1710.

Sarah Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne June 15 1706.

Mary Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne April 13 1707.

Martha Brockelbanke the daughter of Samuel and Sarah borne August 5 1708.

Mary Scott the daughter of Joseph & Mary borne January the 26 1710-11.

Thomas Dresser the son of John & Margerit Dresser borne May the 3 1711.

Thomas Lambert the son of Thomas & Sarah Lambert borne August the 14 1711.

Thomas Gage the son of William Gage & Mercy borne the 1 1711.

Sarah Dresser the daughter of Jonathan Dresser and Sarah borne December 2 1700.

Richard Dresser the son of Jonathan & Sarah Dresser borne December 17 1708.

Hannah Dresser the daughter of Jonathan & Sarah borne August 19 1711.

Mary Gage the daughter of Thomas & Mary borne August the 1, 1711.

Hannah Dresser the daughter of Joseph & Elizabeth borne September 2 day 1711.

Sarah Pickard the daughter of Jonathan and Johanna born February 6 day 1710-11.

Mehitabel Tod the daughter of James Tod & Mary borne August the 3 day 1711.

Sarah Hopkinson the daughter of Micæel & and Sarah borne June the 7 1707.

Moses Smith the son of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne June 6 day 1711.

Hannah Clarke the daughter of Judah and Hannah borne September the 9 1708.

Mercy Clarke the daughter of Judah and Hannah borne November 5 1709.

Judah Clarke the son of Judah & Hannah borne October n 1711.

Stephen Pe2gre the son of Aron and Elizabeth borne January 11 1711-12.

Elizabeth the daughter of Thomas Tenny and Sarah born Aprill 6 1712.

Moses Wood the son of Ebenezer Wood and Rachell borne Aprill 3 1712.

Mary Pilsbury the daughter of Amos Pilsbury and Elizabeth borne 29 day February 1711-12.

Ann Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer Stewartt and Elizabeth borne March 27 1712.

Bethiah Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne February 5 1711-12.

Elizabeth Searles the daughter of John & Elizabeth Searles borne January 23 1711-12.

Josiah Jewet the son of Joseph Jewet and Mary borne March 22 1712.

Sarah Stewart the daughter of John and Elizabeth Stewart borne Aprill 25 1712.

Benjamin Wheeler the son of Jonathan Wheeler and Ann borne 25 of September 1711.

Mary Stickne the daughter of Benjamin & Mary Stickne borne September 2 1711.

Mehitabel Dresser the daughter of Samuel Dresser and Mary borne May 14 1712.

John Greenough the son of Robert Greenough senior & Mary borne Juue the 16 1712.

Samuel Bradstreett the son of Jornathan & Sarah borne August the 9 1711.

Nathaniell Boynton the son of Richard Boynton and Sarah borne August the 18 1712.

Daniel Palmer son of John and Mary Palmer borne July the 31 1712.

Mercy Baley the daughter of Nathaniel Baley and Sarah borne March 21 1712.

James Barker the son of James and Sarah borne April 21 1712.

Amos Jewet the son of Daniel Jewett and Elizabeth borne May the 1 day 1712.

Faith Platts the daughter of Isaac Platts and Elizabeth borne June 8 1710.

Liphelit Jewett son of Stephen Jewett and Priscilla borne January 22 1711.

Sarah Platts the daughter of James Platts and Lidia borne June the 22 1710.

Jane Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne October 16 1712.

Sarah Mighill the daughter of Stephen (and Nathaniel) Priscilla borne November 16 1712

Susanna the daughter of Mr. Edward Paisson and Elizabeth borne November the 17 1712.

Sarah Archer the daughter of Benjamin and Ann borne December the 3 day 1712.

Nathaniel Spoford the son of Jonathan and Jemima borne November the 12 1712.

Thomas Wood the son of Thomas Wood and Sarah borne January the 11 day 1712-13.

Joshua Prime son of Samuel and Sarah borne September 28 1712.

Samuel Palmer the son of Thomas Palmer and Sarah borne November the 20 day 1712.

Mary Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Abigail borne November 3 day 1712.

Hannah Baley the daughter of Jonathan Baley & Sarah borne the 30 day of June 1709.

Sarah Baley the daughter of Jonathan Baley and Sarah borne January the 14 1710-11.

Moses Baley the son of Jonathan Baley & Sarah borne February the 4 day 1712-13.

Hannah Peirson the daughter of Stephen and Hannah Pierson borne May 6 day 1712.

Margeritt Boynton the daughter of Jonathan Boynton & Margeritt borne Aprill 5 1712.

Mehitabel Kilburn the daughter of George

Kilburn and Phebee borne February 6 1712-13.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Francis Nelson and Mercy Nelson borne Aprill the 16 1713.

Amos Dresser the son of Joseph Dresser and Johanah borne May the 9 1713.

Mehitabel Platts the daughter of Moses Platts and Hannah born November the 11 1712.

Daniel Wycom the son of Daniel and Jane borne Aprill the 22 day 1712.

Isaac Adams the son of Isaac Adams and Hannah borne May 25 1713.

Mary Hopkinson the daughter of Jeremiah & Elizabeth Hopkinson born March 27 1711.

Moses Sawyer the son of John Sawyer and Mary born July the 23 1712.

Elizabeth Hobson the daughter of Humphrey & Mehitabel borne March 26 1713.

Ann Jewet the daughter of Abraham Jewit and Sarah borne 23 of December 1705.

Marke Prime the son of Marke and Jane Prime born February 26 1713.

Abraham Jewet the son of Abraham Jewit & Sarah borne 25 of July 1713.

Jeremiah Hibbert the son of George & Sarah borne Agust the 11 day 1713.

Abygaill Bridges the daughter of John & Hulda borne Agust the 18 1713.

Rebecca Sawyer the daughter of John Sawyer and Mary borne October the 10 day 1713.

Hannah Nelson the daughter of Gershom Nelson & Abigail borne October 14 1713.

Eben Hiden the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth born December 16 1710.

Jonathan Hiden son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne January 19 1712.

Ruth Pickard the daughter of Jonathan Pickard and Johannah borne November 13 1713.

Jane Lambert the daughter of Thomas & Sarah borne November the 1 1713.

Moses Foster the son of Ebenezer Foster and Mary borne October 5 1713.

Elizabeth Nelson the daughter of Ephraim Nelson and Sarah borne January 27 1713-14.

Hannah Barker the daughter of Jacob & Margeritt borne March 28 1710-11.

Jacob Barker the son of Jacob & Margeritt borne the 1 1712-13.

Jonathan Peirson the son of Stephen Pier-son and Hannah borne February 26 1713-14.

Ann Boynton the daughter of Benony Boynton & Ann borne 21 day of November.

Jeremiah Boynton the son of Ebenezer and Sarah borne 27 day of December 1711.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of Ebenezer Boynton & Sarah borne August 4 day 1713.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Jonatnan & Margarett borne Dec. 10 1713.

Jane Scott the daughter of Joseph Scott & Mary borne September the 4 1712.

Elizabeth Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne July 25 1713

Joseph Wood the son of Benjamin & Eleanor borne Aprill the 12 1714.

John Pillsbery the son of Amos Pilsbery and Elizabeth borne Aprill 13 1714.

Rebecca Pengre the daughter of Aron & Elizabeth borne Aprill the 22 1714.

Jonathan Brown the son of Ephraim Brown and Sarah borne Aprill the 28 1713.

John Boynton the son of John Boynton & Bethiah borne May 26 1714.

David Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett and Priscilla borne June the 10 1714.

Abigaill Jewett the daughter of Daniell Jewett and Elizabeth borne May 18 1714.

Sarah Elsworth the daughter of Jeremiah & Hannah Elsworth borne Aprill 17 1714.

Rebecca Bennett the daughter of William Bennett & Jemima Borne December 7 1708.

Mary Bennett the daughter of William and Jemima Bennett borne July 31 1710.

David Bennett the son of William Bennit & Jemima born March 23 1712.

William Bennet the son of William Ben-net and Jemima borne February 15 1713-14.

Daniel Heseltine son of John & Abigaill borne August the 5 1708.

Mehitabel Haseltine daughter of John & Abigaill borne February 14 1710-11.

Martha Lighton daughter of Richard & Abigaill borne Aprill 4 1714.

Marcy Sawyer the daughter of Ezekiel and Hannah borne June 7 1714.

Sarah Barker the daughter of James & Sarah borne September 11 1713.

Jemima Jewitt daughter of Nemiah & Priscilla borne November the 13 1714.

Benjamin Dunell the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth borne May 11 1714.

Hannah Tod the daughter of James and Mary Tod borne May 23 1714.

Benjamin Archer son of Benjamin & Ann borne January 11 1714 15.

Jane Palmer daughter of John Palmer & Mary borne December 24 1714.

Sarah Adams daughter of John Adams & Sarah borne October 11 1714.

David Jewett son of Joseph Jewett & Mary borne August 11 1714.

Mary Broodstreet daughter of Jonathan and Sarah borne the 5 day of May 1714.

Joseph Scott the son of Joaeph Scott & Mary borne the 3 day of June 1714.

Mehitable Plumer the daughter of Thomas Plumer and Ruth borne January the 11 day 1714-15.

Epsiba Plumer the daughter of Benjamin Plumer & Jane borne March 6 day 1715.

Thomas Barker the son of Jacob & Margaret borne May 15 1715.

Elizabeth Tenny daughter of Samuel & Ann borne January 15 1713.

Moses Prime the son of Marke & Jane Prime borne August 21 1715.

Thomas Johnson the son of Samuel & Francis his wife borne July eighth day 1713.

Nathaniel Mighill the son of Nathaniel & Priscilla Mighill his wife borne June 2 1715.

John Bridges the son of John & Hulda borne June the tenth 1715.

Jerusha Boynton the daughter of Ebenezer Boynton & Sarah borne July 6 1715.

Mary Sawyer daughter of John and Mary borne July the 9 1715.

Nathan Platts the son of Moses and Hannah Platts borne July 23 1715.

Rebecca Hibert the daughter of George and Sarah borne August the 30 day 1715.

Rachell Witten borne the 18 day of June 1715 daughter of Elias Witting and Rachell his wife.

Jonathan Witten the son of Elias Witten and Rachell borne 25 day of January 1713 1714.

Mercy Smith the daughter of Benjamin Smith and Martha borne February the 7 day 1715-16.

Priscilla Tenny the daughter of Daniel and Priscilla borne Agust the 1 1714.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel & Priscilla borne Aprill 24 1716.

Thomas Ellsworth the son of Jeremiah and Hannah borne March 26 1715-16.

Hannah Scott the daughter of Joseph & Mary Scott borne 19 of Lebruary 1716.

Nathan Lambert the son of Thomas Lambert and Sarah borne February the 11 1715 1716.

Mary Woodbery the daughter of Samuel and Hannah borne January the 30 day 1715 1716.

Hannah Boynton the daughter of John and Bethiah borne February 29 1716 16.

Nathan Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah borne Feb the 23 1715 16.

Joseph Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne December 1 1700.

Benjamin Jewitt son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne Aprill the 1 1703.

Jedediah Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne.

Jacob Jewett the son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne January 28 1708-9.

Mehitable Jewett the daughter of Jonathan and Mary Jewett borne July the 19 1710.

Marke Jewett the son of Jonathan & Mary Jewett borne January 15 1712-13.

Moses Jewett son of Jonathan Jewett and Mary borne November 5 day 1715.

Jonathan Harriman son of Lenard and Marthy his wife borne Aprill 2 day 1715.

Elizabeth Barker the daughter of James & Sarah borne February the 5 1715 -16.

Affiah Nelson the daughter of Ephraim and Deborah borne Aprill the 13 1716.

Israel Adams the son of Isaac & Hannah Adams borne April the 25 1716.

Abigall Scott the daughter of Benjamin & Sarah borne March the 31 1716.

Edward Hiden the son of Ebenezer & Elizabeth borne Aprill 22 1716.

Ruth Jewett the daughter of Joshua Jewett and Mary borne February the 1 1715-16.

Elizabeth Boynton the daughter of Jonathan and Margritt borne May 21 1715.

Sarah Prime the daughter of Samuel Prime and Sarah borne February 1715.

Jonathan Lighton son of Richard and Abi-

gal his wife borne October ye ninth day 1715-16.

Samuel Stickne the son of Samuell Stickne & Susanna borne July 25 1716.

Hannah Kilburn the daughter of George & Phebe Kilburn borne August the 23 day 1715.

Sarah Gage the daughter of William Gage and Mercy borne September 9 1713.

William Gage the son of William Gage and Mercy borne August the 7 1715.

Nehemiah Nelson the son of Gershom and Abgaill borne October 4 day 1716.

John Bennitt the son of John and Mary borne September the nine 1716.

Mary Chute the daughter of James Chute & Mary borne the 8 day of November 1716.

Thomas Thirstan the son of Daniel Thirsten and Lidia borne November the 25 1716.

Sarah Dole the daughter of Richard Dole & Elizabeth borne September the 29 day 1716.

Jonathan Pickard the son of Jonathan Pickard and Johanna borne December the 6 1716.

John Sadeler the son of John Sadeler and Sarah borne August 24 1716.

John Hopkinson the son of John & Mary borne the 25 of March 1714.

Jonathan Hopkinson the son of John and Mary borne the 10 day of February 1716-17.

Benjamin Brown the son of John & Abygaill borne September 24 1708.

John Brown the son of Samuel & Elizabeth borne Aprill the 5 1717.

Stephen Plummer the son of Thomas Plummer and Ruth borne February 20 1716-17.

Nathaniel Spofford the son of Jonathan Spofford & Jemima borne November 10 1712.

John Spoford the son of Jonathan Spoford and Jemima borne December 12 1714.

Hannae Spoford the daughter of Jonathan Spoford & Jemima borne December 22 1716.

Elizabeth Adams the daughter of John Adams & Sarah borne June the 18 1717.

John Tod the son of John Tod and Ruth borne February 27 1716-17.

Samuel Bridges the son of John Bridges and Hulda Bridges borne June 22 1717.

Mary Palmer the daughter of John Palmer and Mary borne June the 1 1717.

Sarah Pallmer the daughter of Thomas Pallmer and Sarah borne November 10 1714.

David Palmer the son of Thomas Palmer and Sarah Palmer borne July 19 1717.

Edward Sanders the son of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne March 13 day 1717.

Mary Pengre the daughter of Aaron Pengre and Elizabeth borne March 19 1717.

John Brocklebanke the son of John & Ruth borne July the 4 day 1717.

Priscilla Mighill the daughter of Nathanael and Priscilla borne September 23 day 1717.

Abigall Nelson the daughter of Thomas Nelson and Tabitha borne October 24 1717.

Johannah Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne Agust the 17 1712.

Priscilla Boynton the daughter of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne Aprill the 11 1714.

Joseph Boynton the son of Hillkiah Boynton and Priscilla borne December the 4 1717.

Jonathan Boynton the son of Jonathan & Margeritt borne March the 16 day 1716-17.

Jeudith Pillsbery daughter of Amos and Elizabeth borne November the 20 day 1717.

Simon Clarke the son of Richard and Abigall borne November 4 day 1717.

Ebenezer Clarke the son of Richard and Abigall borne October the 19 day 1717.

Hannah Elsworth the daughter of Jerimiah

Elsworth and Hannah borne January the 14 day 1717-18.

Sarah Wood the daughter of Thomas Wood and Sarah borne Agust 22 1717.

Abigal Lighton daughter of Richard and Abigal his wife borne October the ninth day 1718.

Benjamin Smith the son of Benjamin and Martha Smith borne March 5 day 1718.

Rachell Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann Jewett borne the 30 of January 1709-10.

Esera Jewett borne the son of Aquilla and Ann borne the 14 day of October 1710.

Elizabeth Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann borne September 10 1712.

Rethiah Jewett the daughter of Aquilla and Ann July the 11 1715.

Abell Jewett the son of Aquilla and Ann borne Aprill the 10 1717.

Amos Peirson the son of Stephen Peirson and Hannah borne March 22 1718.

Thomas Sanders the son of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne March 18 1718.

Mary Witten the daughter of Elias Witten & Rachel borne 17 day 1717-18.

Ann Palmer the daughter of Francis Palmer & Sarah borne May 28 1718.

Mehitabell and Jane Sawyer the daughters of Ezeikiel Sawyer and Hannah borne March the 9 1718.

Jonathan Lambert the son of Thomas Lambert and Sarah borne July 13 1718.

Elizabeth Scott the daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth borne Aprill the 11 day 1718.

Mary Hiberd the daughter of George Hiberd and Sarah borne January the 2 day 1717-18.

Priscilla Jewett the daughter of Nehemiah Jewett and Priscilla Jewett borne May the 14 1718.

Joseph Sadeler borne August 23 1718 the son of John Sadeler and Sarah.

James Stickne the son of Andrew Stickne & Elizabeth borne October the 3 1715.

James Hiden the son of Ebenezer Hiden and Elizabeth borne June 2 day 1718.

Mary Lull the daughter of Thomas Lull & Hannah borne September the 11 day 1717-1718.

John Bennitt the son of John Bennitt and Mary born September the 14 day 1716.

Humphry Hobson the son of Humphrey and Mehitabel borne June the 4 1718.

Mary Clarke the daughter of Jonathan Clarke and Jane borne November 26 1718.

Jonathan Smith the son of John Smith and Ann borne October 22 day 1712.

John Smith the son of John Smith & Ann borne September 12 1711.

NOTE. Samuel and Jonathan Platts, who might have been brothers, were early settlers of Rowley. Samuel probably came to Rowley with his wife Sarah, and three children, born before settling there. She died April 10, 1681. He married, secondly, Phillippa Felt of Salem, December 19, 1682. She afterwards married Thomas Nelson (Town Clerk) April 9, 1690, and died September 29, 1709. His children were:

Samuel, m. Mary Law, April 4, 1678.

Abel, m. Lydia Bailey, May 8, 1672

Elizabeth, m. Sam'l Brocklebank, Nov. 2, 1681.

Sarah, b. 8, 16, 1654, m. Sam'l Prime, Jan. 1, 1673.

James b. 4, 11, 1661, m. Lidia Hale, Sep. 10, 1691.

Samuel Platts Jr. was Recorder from 1686 to 1690, and afterwards from 1700 to 1719. He wrote a large round hand, but irregular.

He married April 4, 1678, Mary Law, and had children,; Bethiah b. March 15, 1689, m. John Boynton, (a son of Captain Joseph Boynton, a former Town Clerk,) April 17, 1707; Nathan b. June 19, 1698, died July 17, 1698.

He appears to have been a very capable man, and was a Representative to the General Court, frequently a Selectman, and on most of the important committees of the Town. A stone erected to his memory in the First Parish Burial Ground, bears the following inscription; "Here lies ye body of Samuel Plats, who died ye March 24, 1726, aged 78 years."

His brother Abel Plats, who married Lydia Baley, May 8, 1672, and had children, Moses, Hannah & Samuel, was Ensign of the foot company of Rowley, July 15, 1689, and was a Lieut. in the unfortunate expedition to Canada in 1690, commanded by Sir Wm. Phips, and as appears by the Inventory of his estate, dated 28. 5. 1691, in the Essex Probate Records, "died in ye Canada voyage." His widow married, secondly, Capt. Daniel Wicome, Nov. 11, 1691.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY, MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

The original of this Record, together with two other papers by the same hand, (to be hereafter printed in the Ins. Coll.) having been saved from a heap of papers laid aside to be destroyed, was given to Mr. Hill, the Town Clerk of Beverly, who has allowed them to be copied for publication.

Some of the names, it will be perceived, are followed by numbers; one set of these enumerates those who died out of the town; the other set, it is believed, enumerates those,

principally children, who died of some epidemic, raging at that time.

The manuscript, as will be seen, is somewhat imperfect, the entire first leaf being gone.

E. S. W.

- 34 George Tuck's Child.
- 35 John Prince's 2d Child.
- 36 Nich'o Morgan's " "
- 37 Zechary Stone Jun'r.
- 38 Joshua Corning's Wife.
- 39 Widow of Richard Leach.
- 40 Nath'l Clark's 2d Wife.
- 41 W'm Eliot (at Boston.)4.
- 42 Aholia Diman's Child.
- 43 Sam'l Hascoll.
- 44 a Tinker at Corning's
- 45 Benj'a Ellinwood.
- 46 Jn'o* Trevy's Child.
- 47 Sam'l Stone's Child.
- 48 Wid. of W'm Eliot Sen.
- 49 Rich'd Woodberry's Child.
- 50 Randall Presson's Child.
- 51 Nich'o Morgan.
- 52 Joseph Tuck's Child
- 53 D'n Clements.
- 54 W'm Cleaves's Child.
- 55 Benj'a Lovett's Jun'r's Child.
- 56 John Patch.
- 57 Jon'a Conant's daught'r.
- 58 Eleazer Giles Jun'r's Child.
- 59 Sam'l Ober's Widow's Son.
- 60 Wid. Burt.
- 61 Cap Jno' Thorndike's 2d Wife.
- 62 W'm Cleaves's 2d Child.
- 63 Rev. Mr. Champney's Wife.
- 64 Edw'd Butman's Child.
- 65 Jno. Stephens's Child.
- 66 Josiah Smith's " "
- 67 Geo. Tuck's 2d " "

- 68 John Sallows.
 Ober's Child.
 Rebecca Hale Apr. 28, 1732.
 71 Josh,a Woodberry's Child.
 72 Sam'l Harris's 2d Wife.
 73 Jno. Leach's Child.
 74 Robert Morgan's 2d Wife.
 75 Luke Morgan (drowned at Cape
 Sable) 5.
 76 Nath'l Baker Sep. 30, 1732.
 77 Jno. Morgan's Child.
 78 Nich'o Morgan's "
 79 Jo. Morgan Sen'r.
 80 Simeon Arnaudin (drowned at
 Exeter) 6.
 81 Joseph Lovett.
 82 Freeborn Patch.
 83 Wid. of Nehemiah Stone.
 84 James Taylor 3d his wife
 85 } his two children.
 86 }
 87 Wid. of Tho. Whitredge.
 88 Rd. Coye's Child.
 89 Th'o Woodberry's Child.
 90 Capt. John Thorndike's "
 91 Joseph Sallows's " "
 92 John Giles's " "
 93 George Tuck's 3d "
 94 John Eliot's " "
 95 Mary Davis.
 96 Josiah Smith's 2d child.
 97 Wid. of Josiah Haskell.
 98 Jno. Cleaves's 3d Wife
 99 Zeb. Woodberry's Wife.
 100 James Taylor Sen'r.
 101 Livermore Whitredge's Child.
 102 } John Giles's two children.
 103 }
 104 Joseph Morgan's 2d wife.
 105 John Corning.
 106 Benja. Smith.

- Edward Patch Sen'r.
 108 Edw'd Bond's 2d Child.
 109 John Baker's Child.
 110 Josh'a Woodberry's 2d Child.
 111 John Stephens's " "
 112 Caleb Clark's Wife.
 113 Zechary Stone Sen'r.
 114 Robert Baker (drowned at sea) 7.
 115 Benja. Cleaves's 3d Child.
 116 Jno. Eliot's 2nd Child. July 1734.
 117 Zebulon Woodberry's Child.
 118 David Stone's "
 119 Dan'l Wallis's 2d "
 120 Benja. } Morgan, at Conn. 9.
 121 Zebulon }
 122 Benja. Woodberry } 10.
 123 Zebulon " " } lost at sea. 11.
 124 Sam'l Ellinwood } 12.
 125 Caleb Clark's Child.
 126 James Ellinwood.
 127 Rachel Slue.
 128 Peter Groves Jun'r's Child.
 129 John Patch ye 2d.
 130 Jona. Biles aged 87-1734.
 131 Wid. of Robert Leech aged 96.
 132 Isaac Woodberry's Child.
 133 John Stanley's Wife.
 134 William Leech.
 135 Joseph Trask's Child.
 136 Israel Ober D. 12 1734 (at
 Boston) 13.
 137 Mr Champney's Negro W.
 138 Jno.* Sallows Jun'r (at Ja-
 maica) 14.
 139 Live. Whitredge's 2d Child.
 140 David Woodberry.
 141 Wid. of Joseph Lovett.
 142 Lois Kenny's 2d Negro.
 143 Peter Ellenwood.
 144 Cornelia May 7 1735.
 145 Jno. West's Negro Man.

146 Robert Patch (drowned at St. Kits).....	15.	185 Sam'l Trask's Child.....	14.
147 Jno. West } found'd at sea.	16.	186 Mr. Champney's Child.	
148 Tho. Williams }	17.	187 Deac. B. Balche's Son.....	15.
149 Haz. Smith Jun. 21 1735.		188 Wid. of Benj. Smith's 2d Child	16.
150 Josh'a Herrick's Child.		189 " " " 3d "	17.
151 Deborah Cleaves.		190 Sam'l Smith's Child.....	18.
152 Wid. of Joseph Stephens.		191 Ebenr Cleaves's "	
153 " of Caleb Wallis.		192 Wid. Mary Smith.....	19.
154 Brackenbury Patche's Child.		193 Cushing Corning.....	20.
155 John Mors's " "		164 Jona. Conants Child—2d Child	21.
156 Wid. Hannah Becket's " "		195 Nehem. Smith's 2d Child...	22.
157 Tho. Hardee's " "		196 Jona. Thorndike's Child.....	23.
158 John Thorndike Jun'rs " "		197 Neh. Smith's 3d "	24.
159 George Tuck's 4th " "		198 " " 4th "	25.
160 Benja. Patch ye 2nd.		199 Joshua Herrick's Wife.....	26.
161 Edw'd Trask Jun'rs Child.		200 Deborah Trask.....	27.
162 Benja. Eliot's Negro Child.		201 Mrs. Eliza. Hale Aug 19 1736.	28.
163 Joseph Foster Jun'rs Wife.		202 Lydia Rutland.....	29.
164 Jona. Phelps's Child.		203 Israel Clements.....	30.
165 James Taylor's Wife.		204 Joseph Trask's 2d Child....	31.
166 Andrew Balche's Child. May 16 1736.....	1	205 Sam'l Smiths 2d "	32.
167 Benja. Woodberry's Child..	2.	206 Rebecca Hale ye 2d. Aug 23d 1736.....	33.
168 Henry Blackfield,s Child.....	3.	207 Joseph Trask's 3d Child ...	34.
169 Benj'a Eliot's Child.		208 Jona. Conant's 3d Child....	35.
170 Wid. Bridget Gray.		209 Josh'a Herrick's 2d " ...	36.
171 Henry Blackfield's 2nd Child..	4.	210 Sam'l Smith's 3d Child.....	37.
172 " " " 3d "	5.	211 Jo Traske's 4th "	38.
173 Zebulon Hill's Child.....	6.	212 Bethiah Stanly at Dr Balche's.	39.
174 John Stephen's 3d Child.		213 Josh'a Herrick's 3d Child...	40.
175 Jona. Smith's Child.....	7.	214 Sam,l Smith's 4th " ...	41.
176 " " "	8.	215 Jona, Conant's 4th " ...	42.
177 Hewit Herrick's Son.....	9.	216 " " 5th " ...	43.
178 } William Haskell's twins.		217 Jno. Raye's Molatto Girl....	44.
179 }		218 Josh'a Herrick's 4th Child...	45.
180 Nehemiah Smith's Child 10.....		219 Jno. Raye's Child.....	46.
181 John Stone.		220 Wm. Trask's "	47.
... Jona. Smith's 3d Child.....	11.	221 Benja Roundey's "	48.
...mes Smith's Child.....	12.	222 Jno. Baker,s 2d "	49.
184 Wid. of Benj. Smith's Child,		223 Josiah Lovett's "	50.
Au. 1, 1736.....	13.	224 Jno. Rea's 2d "	51.

225	his wife's Daughter.	52.	263	Jno. Giles's 4th Child.....	84.
226	Benja. Roundey's 2d Child.	53.	264	Nicho' Woodberry's ".....	85.
227	Josiah Woodberry's 3d his Child	54.	265	Rich'd Coye's Wife.....	86.
228	Wm. Cox's Child.....	55.	266 }	Israel Lovett's 2 Child'n.....	87.
229	Josiah Woodberry 3d his 2nd		267 }	.....	88.
Child.....		56.	268	Capt. Ellis's Negro.....	89.
230	Benja. Rutland's " "	7.	269	Hezek. Hathan's Wife (at S	
231	Isaac Gray's Wife.....	58.	Village.)		
232	Wm. Cox's 2d Child.....	59.	270	Wid. of Tho. Fox Sen.....	
233	Randall Preston's Son.....	60.	271	Zeb. Hill's 3d Child... ..	90.
234	Wm. Cox's 3d Child.....	61.	272	John Woodberry 3d his wife.....	
235	Mr. Henry Hale, Sep. 30 1736		273	Jer. Butman's Child.....	91.
(at Exeter.).....		18.	274	Andr. Eliot's Negro.....	92.
236	Wid. of John Patche's Child.	62	275	Isra'l Lovett } drown'd at sea 20.	
237	Andrew Ellenwood's "		276	Wm. Johnson } Janry 19 1736 21.	
238	Capt. Isa'c Woodberry's 2d "	63.	277	Nurse Williams.....	
239	George Herrick's Child.....	64.	278	Daniel Wallis's 3d Child....	93.
240	Isaac Gray Jun'rs "		279	Sarah Sallowe's Child	
241	Brackenbury Patche's 2d "		280	Jona. Stanley's "	
242	Benja. Roundy's 3d Child	65.		Joseph West Barbad	20.
243	Jno. Biles (drowned at ye Vin-		281	Capt Herrick's Widow Jun. 11	
yard).....		19.	177	.....
244	Wid of Jno. Patche's 2d Child	66.	282	Andrew Eliot's Wife.....	16.
245	" " " " 3d "	67.	283	Josh'a Clark's Child.....	94.
246	Zeb Hill's 2d "	68.	284	Josh'a Bisson Jun'rs 2d Child....	
247 }	Wm. Tuck's 2 Children... ..	69.	285	John Ellitrap's Child.....	95.
248 }	.....	70.	286	Caleb Clark's 2d Child.....	96.
249	Wid. Read, wid. of Christopher.		287	Wm. Biles's Child	97.
250 }	Wm. Tuck Jun'rs 2 Child'n	71.	288	" " " "	98.
251 }	.....	72.	289	Antho. Wood's Son Aug. 1	
252	Samuel West.....	73.	177	.....	99.
253	Mr. Kimball's Molatto Child.	74.	290	Wm. Ellinwood's Child.....	
254	John Stephen's 4th Child....	75.	291	Wm. Cleaves's 3d "	100.
255	" " " 5th "	76.	292	Eben Lovett's Child.....	101.
256	George Tuck's Negro.....	77.	293	Sam'l Stone's 2d "	102.
257	Mary Lynch.....	78.	294	" " 3d "	103.
258	Samuel Todd.....	79.	295	Nath'l Millet's 2d "	104.
259	Geo. Tuck's 5th Child.....	80.	296	Benja. Cleaves's 4th Child..	105.
260	Andrew Eliot's "	81.	297	Jno Morgan's 2d "	106.
261	George Herrick's 2d Child	82.	298	Nath'l Baker's Child.....	107.
262	Nath'l Millet's " "	83.	299	" " " "	108.

300 Wm. Clark's Child.....	109.
301 Caleb Clark's 3d Child....	110.
302 R'd Whitredge's Child.....	111.
303 Josiah Stone's Child.....	112.
304 Wid. of Zeb Morgan's Child.	113.
305 Liverm. Whitredge's 3d "	114.
306 Tho. Cox's Child.....	115.
307 Capt. Isaac Woodberry's 3d Child.	116.
308 R'd Whitredge's 2d Child..	116.
309 Dan'l Butman's Child.....	117.
310 John Baker (Davis's Streights)	22.
311 Widow of R'd Thistle	
312 Dan'l Batcheld'rs Child....	118.
313 Edw'd Butman's 2d "	119.
314 Dan'l " " " " 120.	
315 Herb't Thorndike's Wife.	
316 Dan'l Batcheld'rs 2d Child..	121.
317 Hugh Woodberry's Child.....	
318 Mary Smith	
319 Herb't Thorndike's Son....	122.
320 Hez. Ober Jun'rs Child ...	123.

to December 10 1737.

8 years——

the first 6 years & 5 months.

165 died.....165

& the last year & 7 months.....155.

40 per annum.

There are in ye account of ye name of

Smith	22.
Woodberry	18.
Morgan	14.
Patch	13.
79 Lovett	12.
Cleaves	10.
Herrick	10.
Stone	10.
Tuck	10.
128 Ellinwood	9.
Trask	8.
Baker	7.
Clark	7.

Eliot	7.
Stephens	6.
Thorndike	6.
Whitredge	6.
Corning, Hascoll, Sallowes, Butman, Conant, Cox, Giles, & Taylor 5 each.	40.
Biles, Leech, Ober, Wallis, and Hale, 4 each.....	20.
30 names.	235.
321 Leonard Slue's Wife	
322 Elisha Woodberry's Child..	124.
323 Tho. Hardee's Wife 8. 11 1737.	
324 Elisha Woodberry's Child..	125.
325 Benja. Cleaves's Negro Child.	
326 Robert Haskall Jr. } drowned in 23	
327 R'd Coye } Virginia on	
	Feb 3 1737 24
328 Nath'l Stone's Wife Mar. 12 1737.	
329 Dan'l Clark (dy'd in West Indies).....	25.
330 Edw. Trask May 5 1737	
331 Josiah Woodberry's Child May 15.	
332 John Thornd. Jun'rs son Hale	
July 8	
333 Paul Thorndike Jun'rs Child 30.	
334 Mary Pierce Aug. 2	
335 Tho. Tuck's Child, stillborn "	
336 Jon. Woodberry's 2d Wife " 13	
337 Josh'a Bisson Jr's Child " 16	
338 Daniel Black " 26 126.	
339 Nath'l Black Jr.s Child " 28 127.	
340 Nieho. (son of Rob't) Ellinwood	
August 28	128
341 Mibel (son of Mibel) Woodberry	
" 29.....	129.
342 Hannah daught. of Israel Ober	
S. 3.....	130.
343 Joanna (D'r of Jona.) Woodberry	
" 10.....	131.
344 Eliza'h Quarles S. 20	
345 Jno. Ellitharp's Child " "	
346 Wm. Woodbry's " " " 13 2	
347 " " " 133.	

- 348 Capt. Herrick's Wife Octo. 30
 349 Tho. Cox Nov. 5
 350 Timo. Clements, killed with a
 cart Nov. 8
 351 Lieut Balch Nov. 19
 352 Tho. West's Child " 20
 353 Wm. Stone drown'd at N Castle 26
 354 Paul Thorndike Jr } supposed to 27
 355 Hezekiah Ober Jr } be lost in a 28
 356 Josiah Foster } Hurricane. 29
 in ye West Indies Aug. 18, 1738.
 357 Jno. Rea's Child.
 358 Andr. Balche's "
 359 Wid Susanna Cole Feb. 10 1738
 360 Wid Charity Patch " 20 "
 361 Bartho. Brown's Child " 21 "
 362 Andr. Corning Cast away at
 Salsbr. Mar 7 30
 363 Lieut Balche's Widow.
 364 Randall Preston's Child.
 365 James Taylor's " Ap. 15
 1739*
 366 Jeffry Thistle's Child June 22
 367 John Leech } Supposed to be lost 31
 368 Joseph Leach } coming from the ye 32
 369 Dav. Standley } W. Indies about ye 33
 1738. middle of February.
 370 Jno Bradford's Wife. ... July 15
 371 Jno. Grove's Child Sep 22
 372 Dea. Jno. Wood's Negr. Child.
 373 Dan'l Wallis's Child Nov 6
 374 Capt Andr. Woodberry's Negro
 Nov 16
 375 Tho. West's Child Nov 19
 376 Mr. Hez. Ober Nov 26
 377 Josh'a Guppy at Rhode Island. 34
 to Dec'r 10, 1739
 10 yrs. 37 3-10 pr. Annum
 378 Wm son of Capt And Woodberry
 (Bay) 35
 379 Wm Tuck Jr's Child. Jan 3
 380 Wid. of Robert Roundy 83
 yrs old Jan 19
 381 Samuel Tuck Feb. 7
 382 Wid Hann. Wood, aet 82. Feb. 24
 383 George Hull's Wife aet 80 Mar 14
 384 Peter Groves Jun'rs Child....15
 385 James Chapman's Wife.....17
 386 Benja. Standley's wife April 1
 387 Jno. Woodberry (at Methuen..6 36
 388 Wid Martha Lynch.....
 389 Nath. Black Jun'rs Wife.....10
 390 Wid Annn Foster.....14
 391 Eleazer Giles.....24
 392 Caleb Clark's Child May 29
 393 Nath'l Black Jun. June 5
 394 Benja. Lovett.....
 395 Capt Herrick's Negro man.
 396 Wid of Tho. Larkum.
 397 Zebulon Hill.....20
 398 Wm. Gages Child
 399 Jo. Corning's "
 400 Rob. Morgan Jun'rs Child.
 1740.
 401 Died a Babe of John Rea A'gus. 11
 402 Infant of Randal Presson 12
 403 Henry Blashfield's Wife Nov 14
 to Dec'r 10, 1740.
 404 Wid Edw'd Ashby aet 93. Jan 10
 405 Abraham Johnson's Child Jan 17
 406 Nathaniel Stone near 80 yrs. Feb 23
 407 An Infant of Benja. Jeffers
 408 Moses Presson lost at sea.....37
 409 An Infant of Sam'l Smith.
 410 " " " Isaac Woodbury.
 411 The Wife of Jos. Bisson Jr Jun 7th
 412 Joseph Morgan.....30
 413 Infant of Joshua Thorndike.
 414 Bartho. Brown's Mother.
 415 Infant of Wm Gage Sep 21t
 416 Child of James Thorndike Nov 24

*this date is at the top of a page in the Manuscript.

417 Mr Jo. Tuck died suddenly—.28

Dec. 1741

418 Wid Ober aet 87 Jan. 29.

419 Mr. Rutland's Wife.....31st

420 Mr Paul Thorndike Feb. 14

421 Infant of Mr I Herrick Meh 6.

422 Widow Clerk aet 82.....13

423 George Hull aet 92.....14

424 Infant of W. Ellinwood May 17

425 " " Jeof. Thistle " 21

426 " " Abig'l Stone's

427 } Died suddenly at Beaver Pond
Ben, A Negro man-servant of Mr.
—Joshua Herrick, July 10th

428 An Infant of George Tuck's Aug 12

429 " " " Wm Tuck Sep'r 5

430 John Morse's Son John.....17th

431 Patience Woodbury. October.

432 William Patch, suddenly Nov 1

D. 1742.

433 Wid. Willard Decem'r 16th

434 Wife of Ezra Chapleman Feb 1

435 Capt. Thomas Ellice Marh. 29th.

436 Infant of Herbert Thorndike May

13th

437 and a Lad Son of Saml. Traske.

438 Brackenbury Patch.....15.

439 Child of Will. Standley

440 " " Thomas Patch June

441 " " Joseph Standly " 26.80.

442 Infant of Wm. Ellinwood

443 Child of Thomas Patch July

444 " " Eleazer Giles

445 " " Willi: Butman Sept. 5

446 " " William Haskel Oct.

447 " " Saml. Ober Oct 16.

448 Deacon Wood died Oct 18th

449 His Wife Nov. 3d

450 Wife of Neh. Presson 18th

451 A Child of David Stone 23d

452 Wid. of John Tuck 25

453 Child of David Stone 27

454 Hezekiah Hathan Dec. 7

455 Saml Stone Jr) drown'd 25

456 Rob. Stone (son of Robt) } at Squam 29

457 Rob Stone (son of Zeckh) killd. at

Le Guira March 1742-3.....40.

458 Francis Ellis) supposed to be lost 41

459 Alexr. Biles) at sea abt two years agoe 42

Now abroad for a long while unknown where.

David Harris

Mihel Woodberry

Gideon Woodberry

Mihel Thorndike

460 A Portuguese servt of Saml. . . 43.
Stone, drowned with him at Squam.

461 A Child of Wm Pierce.

140 (Dec 7 1743

462 Abner Chapin lost going. . . . 44
to Jersey abt 3 years agoe.

463 Ralph Ellinwood Sr died abt. 2 1-2
years ago older yn R. H.

Dec. 10, 1743.

464 Infant of Joseph Corning D. 28

465 Andr. Eliot Junr. Jan 24

466 Simon Lovett Etat 84 Feb 2

467 Tho. Tuck's Child.

468 Ezra Chapman) died of ye 45

469 Nathl Williams Jr. } Small Pox in Europe 46

470 Dixy Morgan's Child

471 Randal Preston abt 42 Mar. 27

472 Saml Smith abt 52 Apr. 29

473 Infant of Jo Larkum May 18

474 Mr John Ober abt 72 " 29

475 Eb Lovett's daughter abt 19 yr old

476 Jno Groves } killed by a 47
French Privateer.

477 Richard Patche's Wife

478 Edmd. Ashbye's Child

479 Ditto

480 James Patch 2d dyd. in Europe 48

481 Edmd Ashbye " July 9

482 Peter Pride (68) July 16

483 Jno Coye killed at Isle of May 49

- 484 Eleazar Ashbye.
 486 Peter Groves Junr's 2d son
 487 Israel Eliot S. 20
 488 Wid. of Elias Picket aet 93 O. 20
 489 Benj Thornd. drowned at Philadel-
 phia 50
 490 Wid. of Jno Williams abt. 90.
 491 Leonard Slue
 492 Jno. Rea's Child Nov. 15.
 493 Negro Child of Capt. Herrick.
 494 Negro Child of Capt Hyleger.
 495 Infant of Saml Harris Junr
 Dec 10, 1744.
 1745
 496 Child of Wm Ellinwood Janry.
 497 " " Joseph Corning Feb 22
 498 Wid of Dea. Saml Balch
 499 Infant of go Larkum.
 500 Jona Harris Jr (at Cape Breton) 51
 501 Child of George Tuck
 502 Tho West
 503 Saml Stone
 504 Wife of Lt Andr. Balch. Sept. 15
 505 Child of Ezra Woodberry.
 506 Infant of Benj Harvey.
 507 Child of Jno Thornd. Jun.
 508 Neh. Presson's Daughter.
 509 Ruth Trask.
 510 Frances Eliot at Lewisburg. . . 52
 511 Israel Elwell " " " . . . 53
 512 Benj Harvey Dec'r 1745
 1746
 513 Abigail (dau of Israel) Woodberry
 514 Benja. Harvey's Widow.
 515 Sam'l Smith's " .
 516 R'd Biles's Wife
 517 Josh'a Herrick's negro child.
 518 Wm. Ober's child
 519 John Preston at Lewisburg 54.
 520 Rd. Butman) West Indies 55.
 521 Edw. Thorndike) 56.
 522 Joseph Corning's Wife

561 Tho Sallis abt 80 Mar 28
 562 Benja. Roundy's Wife abt 48
 563 Ralph Tuck's Child.
 564 Andr. Eliot's Wife Ap. 16
 565 Sam'l Dennis dy'd suddenly on
 ye Beach June 13.
 566 Robert Stone Etat 55 Aug. 7
 567 Edm'd Giles's Child..... 17
 568 Henry Herrick Sen Aet 77.
 569 Henry Trask, drowned at Mr. H'd 65
 570 Child of Jno. Bradford Jun.
 571 " " " " "
 572 Wm. Haskell Etat. abt 40
 573 Joseph Corning's Child De. 6
 Dec. 1747.
 574 Capt Herrick's Indian Woman
 dy'd abt 2 yr's ago.
 1748
 575 Jona. McKenny abt 47
 576 Jno Martin abt 80
 577 Andr. Eliot abt 65
 578 Infant of Andr. Thorndike.
 579 Joseph Picket Jun'r's Child Feb 11.
 580 Benj. Cleaves Jun'r's Child
 581 Capt Andr. Wood's Negro Child
 582 Eliza Read aet ar 52.
 583 Barnabas Raymond. W. Ind. .66.
 584 Sam'l Woodberry's Child
 585 Sam'l Harris Jrs. Child
 586 Robin Mingo Aet 87
 587 Dan'l Batchelder's Molatto Child.
 588 Benj. Rutland Apl 15 abt 68.
 589 Wid. Joanna Woodberry Aet 76.
 590 Dan'l Ellenwood (Sm. Pox. Lon-
 don.....67
 591 Jno Morgan Jun'r's Wife.
 592 Robert Roundy's Child
 593 " " Wife May 15.
 594 Rich'd Hood's Wife.....24.
 595 Wm. Eliot's Child.
 596 Moses Gage June 30 Act. 80
 597 John Blowers.

598 Tho. (son of Joseph) Sallis. Aug 12
 599 Jo. Williams's Child 136.
 600 } 2 Infants of Benj. Ober 20 137.
 601 } 138.
 602 Ditto negro boy Titus 139.
 603 A child of Elisha Woodbry
 604 David Allen's child 140.
 605 Nath'l Williams's Dau'r abt
 35.....141.
 606 Jona. Herrick } Supposed 68.
 607 Sam'l Thorndike } to be lost 69.
 608 Joseph " } Nov'r 1747 70.
 609 Edmund Cleaves } coming from 71
 610 Benja. Clark } Newf'dland 72
 611 Child of Joseph Giddings 142.
 612 Eben'r Williams's Child 143.
 613 Another of his chil'r'n 144.
 614 Child of B. Dike 145.
 615 " " " 146.
 616 " " " 147.
 617 Eben'r Williams's Child 148.
 618 Wid Taylor Act. 81
 619 A Child of Wid of Jona.
 Harris.....149.
 620 " " Lieut Sam'l Morgan's 150.
 621 " " Wid of Wm. Has-
 kell D'r 9.....151.
 622 Jer. Butman Jr. W. Indies 73.
 Dec. 10. 1748
 1749
 623 A Child of Benja. Clark 152.
 624 " " " Jona. Smith 153.
 625 — tto Cornel Woodberry 154.
 626 — tto Jeffery Thistle 155.
 627 Abigail Elwell Jan 22d.
 628 Wid of Eleazer Giles S'r....25.
 629 " Lydia Elwell abt 46
 630 Abigail Ross abt 79
 631 A Child of Joseph Wood 156.
 632 Geo Trow abt 84.
 633 Child of Jona. Thorndike
 634 Negro Child of Capt Andr.
 Woodby.....157.
 635 " " " " 158.

ADDITIONAL NOTICE OF BENJAMIN GERRISH, AND OF THE OLD GERRISH HOUSE.

BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE.

In the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, Vol. 2, Page 213, may be found a very valuable and interesting notice of the subject of this article. Having been lately favored with a perusal of the books and papers, left by the late Mr. Benj. Browne, who was a great grandson of Mr. Gerrish, and also by the kindness of Robert Peele, Esq. of a manuscript genealogy of the family, prepared by the 3d Benj. G., a grandson of the 1st, and also some family papers, I am enabled to prepare this additional notice, which may be interesting to our local antiquaries.

THE OLD GERRISH HOUSE

is a quaint old building of very humble appearance, and a time honored memorial of one, who was in his day, of great note, credit and honor in our ancient town. It is situated near the corner of Essex and Forrester Streets, and is now numbered 16 on Essex Street. It has been in possession of Mr. Browne and his widow, till within a few months, when she having deceased, it was purchased by Mr. William H. Nichols.

It was built by Nicholas Bartlett, about 1644, and was sold to Walter Price, whose Executors, John and Elizabeth Price conveyed it Jan. 19th 1682, to Benj. Gerrish. In the deed to G., it is described as, "one Dwelling House wherein Nicholas Bartlett formerly dwelt, with one quarter of an acre of land under and adjoining, lying and being situated in the Town of Salem as aforesaid, and having the now Dwelling House of William Cash on the East side thereof, and bounded with a Cove to the North, with the street or highway to the

South, and with a lane or highway down to the cove on the West." This is signed by John and Elizabeth Price, witnessed by Edmund Batter and John Hathorne, and acknowledged before Bartholomew Gidney, Justice of the Peace.

About 1696, he bought of William Cash, the dwelling house named above with a quarter of an acre of land. He built on the premises an office, and a number of other buildings, and a wharf. Here he kept the Custom House and an English and West India Goods store, and appears to have conducted his affairs with great prudence. Some of his old furniture was purchased by Pickering Dodge Esq. about 20 years since; the rest remained in the house till the decease of Mrs. Browne.

He bought of John Cromwell, the piece of land opposite his house, being about an acre and a quarter, bounded west on the lane now Becket Street, and running South to the Becket estate; also a portion of land in Ferry Lane, now Bridge Street, of Mr. Wallis, being about 4 1-2 acres; likewise a piece of land with a warehouse thereon at Winter Island, a piece of land near Castle Hill and four common rights in the Great Pasture, and he had likewise for many years, a lease of Prudence Island, in the State of Rhode Island.

DIVISION OF THE ESTATE.

He died April 24th 1713, and his estate, according to the inventory, was £1597 4s. and the expenses of the funeral, were £47. 3s. 5d. He gave one half of the property to his widow, and the other half, equally to his six children. The personal estate was divided in 1714, but the division of the real estate, was not made till 1734, when the whole of the dwelling house and land and all the other buildings thereon, with two common rights in the great pasture, were assigned to the widow, as her half of the

real estate. She had the income of all the real estate to this period.

The land, opposite the dwelling house, was divided into three lots, and the Easterly part (No 1) "measuring five poles in front from the Eastern side, where it bounds on Mascoll and Tyler, to continue that breadth 14 poles and 13 feet," fell by lot to his son, John Gerish. John sold this land to Capt. Clifford Crowninshield, who erected upon it a Ropewalk and also the Dwelling House fronting the street, which his grandson of the same name, owned and occupied for many years.

Lot No. 2, "bounded in front on the street 4 Poles, westerly on the lane leading to Becketts, where it measures 12 Poles," fell to the representatives of his daughter Eunice, deceased. This was afterwards divided into four parts. One part, now occupied and owned by the heirs of Theophilus Sanborn deceased, fell to Mrs. Lydia Browne, and the remainder was sold to the Rev. Samuel Fiske, and by him to Capt. Joseph Lambert, who erected the house fronting on Essex Street, and which was many years, occupied by his son Joseph, and is well known as the Lambert Estate.

Lot No. 3, "lying in the rear of the two first, bounding Easterly on Tyler and Masury's land nine Poles, Southerly on Mascoll and Becket, 10 Poles and Westerly on Becket's Lane, nine Poles, fell to his daughter, Elizabeth Peirce, and by her sold to Rev. Samuel Fiske, and by him to Capt. Joseph Lambert.

The land on Ferry Lane, was divided into 3 parts, and the Westerly part, or No. 4 "bounded Westerly on Col. Higginson's land, twenty five Poles. Northerly on Ferry Lane ten Poles, and Southerly by the water, eleven Poles, fell to his daughter Lydia, wife of Mr. John Browne.

No. 5 adjoining "bounded North on Ferry Lane, eleven Poles, and thirteen feet, and South by the water, with half of a common right in the Great Pasture, fell to Benj., the eldest son of Deacon G. He sold this land to Richard Derby Esq., who sold it to Capt. John Osgood, and is the same lot with which the Osgood Wharf is so closely connected.

No. 6, east of the preceeding lot, "bounded on Ferry Lane, eight Poles, and running the same breadth Southerly to the water, and Easterly on Mr. Carlton's land, and Southerly by the water, and the old Ware house at Winter Island, and the other half of the common right, fell by lot to the heirs of Mrs. Hannah Higginson, who was a daughter of Deacon G. The warehouse, Fish Press and appurtenances, were sold in 1735, by the other heirs of Nathaniel H., to John Ward, who married Mary, daughter of Nathaniel.

The committee who made the division, were Benj. Lynde Jr., Ichabod Plaisted, James Lindal and Timothy Pickering.

Madam Gerrish did not long survive the settlement of the estate, having died December 24th 1734, aged 61. Her funeral expenses amounted to £124. 8s. She left her estate equally to her two children, John Gerish and Lydia, wife of John Browne. Her personal estate, according to the inventory, was £437. 18s., and was divided Jan'y 10th 1735, but the real estate remained undivided until 1750, Mrs. Lydia Browne having died in 1744. The Easterly half fell by lot to John Gerrish, and the Westerly half to the heirs of Mrs. Lydia Browne. John G. sold his part to Timothy Wellman, who in 1767 conveyed one half the land to his son Timothy, who erected the house, long known as the Wellman house. Timothy Wellman, in his old age, conveyed the house and the other

half of the land, to William Webb, who sold it 1786, to Miles Ward. Miles sold it to Moses Thomas, who in 1793, sold it to Christopher White. His son, Christopher, sold it to David Pingree Esq., who had the old house demolished, Dec. 22d 1848.

The Westerly House (the old Gerrish House) was set off to the heirs of Mrs. Lydia Browne, and was held by her husband, John Browne, until 1756, at which time his son Benj. came into possession. John died in 1770, aged 70. Benj., youngest son of Benj., bought out the other heirs, and lived there till his decease in 1860, Sept. 2, in the 87th year of his age.

Mr. Browne notes the repairs on the old house from 1708 to 1846 as costing \$1447-83, and says :

"It now hath its second set of chimneys & fourth set of Clapboards, its second set of windows & frames, its second set of floors & third of stairs, third of doors & third coat of plastering. But man & all his works are doomed to decay—the iron bound frame of the House and the first boarding where it has been most exposed to the wet weather, is on the decline—it has lasted for ages past and if no particular accident takes place, may last for ages to come, so that in some future generation its dissolution may be described."

He also records that on the 15th day of October 1805, the seeds of the large Apple tree & the Pear tree were planted by him.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE GERRISH FAMILY.

Wm. Gerrish the first comer to New England, was educated as a merchant in Bristol (England) and settled first at Newbury 1640 & married, 17th April, 1645, Joana, widow of John Oliver.—The children by Joana were:

John born 12th Feb. or 15th May	1646.
Abigail 10th May	1647.
William 6th June	1648.
Joseph 23d March (H. C. 1669)	1650.
Benjamin 13th January	1652.
Elizabeth 10th Sept (or 20th)	1654.
Moses 9th May	1656.
Mary 1st April (or 9th May	1658.
Anna 12th Oct	1660.
& Judith 10 Sept	1662.

Wife Joana died 14th June 1667, & Wm. removed to Boston the next year, & married Widow Ann Manning, & they had a son Henry

He died at Salem, August 9th 1687, while on a visit to his relatives, & was buried in his brother-in-law, Walter Price's tomb. He was born August 17th 1620.

Some account of the children of Capt. Williams may be found in Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, Vol 2d, Pages 243-44. Two of these, Joseph and Benjamin, settled in Salem and vicinity. Joseph married Anna, daughter of Major Richard Waldron; was settled in the Ministry at Wenham, as successor to Rev. Antipas Newman in 1673. He had sons, Joseph born 25th April 1676. Harvard College 1700; 2 Paul, of whom I know nothing; 3 John, a shipwright, married Oct. 22d 1705, Eliza, daughter of Col. John Higginson. He lived in Salem, near where the Church of The Immaculate Conception stands. In his Will, made 8th March, 1731, and proved July 14th, 1732, he mentions son Joseph, daughters Ann, Sarah and Elizabeth, the residue to his wife. 4 Samuel, who was a Bookseller in Boston, married a Mrs. Coney, was Register of Deeds for Suffolk, and Town Clerk of Boston. 5 Daughter Elizabeth born 9th October 1673, married Rev. Joseph Green of Salem village;

and 6th, Anna, married Rev. Ames Cheever of Manchester. For Benjamin, see Mr Goodell's notice referred to at the beginning of this article.

DESCENDANTS OF BENJAMIN GERRISH.

1. Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Hannah (Ruck,) born January 17, 1683, married, Dec. 25th 1712, Abigail Halloway, whose maiden name was Flint, and they had but one child, Benjamin, born July 7, 1714. He was a wholesale trader and one of the Executors of his father's Will; was a Representative to Gen'l Court, and made one (or perhaps more) voyages to Barbadoes—Abigail died Sept. 13th 1750.

2. Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah, born January 24, 1678, married Nathan'l Higginson April 23, 1702, son of Col. John H. and grand-son of Rev. John.—Nath'l died in 1720 and she married Edmund Batter, Sept. 25th 1724—Nath'l and Hannah had two sons and three daughters. The sons died young. Of the daughters, Mary, married Nath'l Andrew, Sept. 20th 1729, and she died Oct. 3d 1747. They had eight children, but only three grew up viz: Jonathan, mar'ed Mary Gardner, daughter of Jonathan G. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Abraham Watson; and Mary married Wm. King. John was the grand-father of Gov. John A. Andrew.

Hannah Higginson married John Ward, son of Deacon Miles Ward. They had sons—John married Bethiah Archer; Nathaniel who died in 1759; Andrew married Sarah Henfield; and daughters—Hannah married Capt. Samuel Webb; and Mary, who died in early life.

Elizabeth Higginson mar'd. Obadiah Mors, a Jeweller of Boston. They had a son Nathaniel, baptized at 1st Church, Salem, Nov. 8th. 1741, and of them I know no more.

3. Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah Gerrish, born January 8th, 1681, married John Peirce, of Newbury, by whom she had a son Benjamin and daughter Elizabeth.

The children of Benjamin Gerrish and Anna Payne, two sons and two daughters, died in infancy.

CHILDREN OF BENJ. GERRISH AND ELIZABETH (TURNER.)

1. John born June 23 1698, married Sarah Cutler, Sept. 11th 1735. He was a Schoolmaster in Salem, from 1724 to 1748 at a salary of £80 pr. annum, and he gave such satisfaction, that his salary was increased for several of the last years £17 10s. There were then but two schools within the main body of the town; Mr. Nutting taught the other. Master Gerrish was as famous in his day for his penmanship, as Master Hacker was, half a century ago, and I have some specimens of his writing, which do no discredit to his reputation. The house in which he resided was in Church Street, and has been known in our day, as the Handy House. It has been recently demolished, and the site is covered with the City Stable, and Steam Fire Engine House. His children were Mary, born June 19th 1736. Elizabeth, born December 5, 1737, and John. April 24th 1744; I know no more of them.

2. Lydia, born June 22nd 1701, and died in 1744; married in 1725, John Browne, son of Dr. Bartholomew Browne, and great grand-son of Ruling Elder, John Browne. He was a merchant, and lived in the house, now standing on the eastern corner of Essex and Walnut Streets. He died in 1770. Their children, were John, who died young; John again, who was killed in battle, in Canada in 1759; William died the same year, on board the Frigate, Sterling Castle; Elizabeth, who married

George Newton, an officer in the 43d Regiment of Foot, who were both living in Leeds, England, in 1783; and Benjamin, who was born April 15, 1733, and died April 24, 1785. His wife was Hannah Archer, and she survived him 39 years. He lived in the old Gerrish House, which he inherited from his mother. He had three sons, viz: John, born July 10, 1758,—removed to Windham, Me., and married Hannah Barker, of that town, Feb. 15, 1786, and died there Nov. 27, 1837.

Wm., born August 26, 1765. Went to sea and was impressed into the British Navy, was promoted to a Lieutenancy, and was last heard from in 1784.

Benjamin, who lived in the old Gerrish House, died Sept. 22, 1860, aged 86 years, 4 months. Lived a bachelor many years and married, April 13, 1834, Mary Clark, who survived him, and at her death, the old house was sold out of the family. Benj. and Hannah Browne had likewise daughters. Hannah married James Browne; she was born March 22, 1761, and died Nov. 26, 1834. No issue. Lydia, born July 19, 1763, married John Eustace May 6, 1781. She died June 5, 1830. They had two daughters, one married Theophilus Sanborn, the other Richard Davis. Sarah born March 17, 1768, married Nov. 16, 1788. Ebenezer Phelps removed from Salem and lived in several places, finally settled in Indiana, where descendants remain, and one, Dr. Phelps, is living in our neighboring town of Middleton. Elizabeth born March 16, 1771, married, Nov. 3, 1794, John Gray. She died May 15, 1806, and descendants remain in Salem. Abigail born Dec. 4, 1777, married, Sept. 24, 1806, Andrew Archer, removed to Fairfield Me., and she died there May 27, 1845. Descendants remain there.

3. Eunice, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Turner) Gerrish, born August 19, 1704, died Nov. 13, 1720, unmarried.

Benjamin Gerrish, son of Benjamin and Abigail Halloway, married Jan. 7, 1736, Margaret Cabot. Mr. Felt says he died in 1752, without being more definite, and says he was Governor of Bermuda. He lived in the house on the North side of Essex Street, which was known in our day, as the Hathorne House. It stood in front of the present North Church. This land composed part of the orchard of Thomas Maule, who conveyed the orchard 9th of April, 1707, to his son John Maule, and described it as containing one acre and a half, bounded Southerly with ye Main Street, Westerly with Joseph Putnam's land, North-erly with ye bank of ye North River and Easterly with ye land of Jonathan Corwin Esq. March 14, 1712-13, Walter Newbury, Merchant of Boston (of the Society of Friends) sold the same land to the 2nd Benj. Gerrish, father of this Benjamin.

Children of Benjamin and Margaret—

Benjamin, born Nov. 21, 1737, died unmarried.

Cabot, born Nov. 21, 1739, was a Ship Master, probably unmarried.

Abigail, born Jan. 25, 1741.

Abigail, 2d, Jan. 16, 1743; the first Abigail died the day previous.

William, born March 23, 1745.

Margaret and John, Gemini, born April 16, 1748. Margaret married Samuel Mather of Boston. No issue.

Samuel, born March 16, 1749.

Esther, born Feb. 16, 1751; she married Benjamin Carpenter Dec. 1, 1774, and he married 2dly., her sister Abigail, July 26, 1795.

Samuel, son of Benjamin and Margaret, married, January, 1773, Sarah Williams, of Marblehead; most of his long life was passed in the house on Federal Street, which stood on part of the land of his father and grand-father.—It was next west of the late Philip Chase's house, and forms the rear part of the house in which George H. Chase has recently lived, No. 85.

Children—Samuel, born August 23, 1773, married, and died leaving no issue.

Margaret, born Sept. 10, 1775, died Nov. 16th, 1861, unmarried.

Benjamin, born Nov. 20, 1777, died Nov. 16th, 1801, unmarried.

William, born Jan. 18th, 1780, died Sept. 1853, unmarried.

Sarah, born Oct. 9, 1781, died Oct. 25, 1783.

Cabot, born Dec. 10, 1783; married, Jan. 10, 1808, Abigail Gwinn of Salem, daughter of Thaddeus. He died at Pensacola, Aug. 10th, 1822; no issue.

Sarah, born Nov. 29, 1785, was 2nd wife of Israel Ward.

Abigail and Catherine, Gemini, born Nov. 30th, 1787; died in infancy.

George, born Dec. 23, 1788; died at sea, Dec. 26th, 1819; married Elizabeth Fabens of Salem.

Francis C. born October 7th, 1791. H. C. 1812; died April 16, 1819; unmarried.

Sarah, wife of Samuel, died February 3d, 1827, and he married 2nd, Elizabeth Chipman. Samuel died Sept. 2nd 1844, aged 95 1-2 years.

George, son of Samuel by wife Elizabeth Fabens, had Elizabeth, born Sept. 3d, 1812, died April 5th, 1837.

George, born Sept. 4, 1814; died Oct. 31, 1817.

Sally W., born Oct. 13th, 1816.

George Francis, July 14th, 1819; died at sea, Nov. 3, 1837.

The name of Gerrish, is now extinct in Salem.

NOTES ON AMERICAN CURRENCY. NO. 10.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Soon after the death of the late Samuel Gerrish of Salem, which occurred in the year 1844, I was applied to, by one of the family, to purchase a small collection of coins, which had been made by different members in former years. They consisted of early dates, and were mostly such coins as might have been obtained from the commercial intercourses with Spain, and the West Indies; some were, however, preserved for their age, or supposed rarity.

One was a curious French coin. Obv. LVD. XIII. FR. ET. NAV. REX. 1700, in Billion. In its field, **IL** crowned, the usual device of the Louis. Rev. Legend. A. PIECE. DE. XXX. DENIERS. A cross with fleur-de-lis in its quarters.

There was a very good series of French, and English, copper coins, in the collection, and one not very commonly found, of Charles II Farthings, in copper; a pattern piece, and considered much rarer than those struck in silver. Obverse CAROLUS. A. CAROLO. Bust in profile, to the right laureate, under which is the date 1665. Reverse. QUATUOR. MARIA. VINDICO. exergue, Britannia. This coin was engraved by Roetier, and the design of Britannia was suggested by the figure on the large brass coin, of Hadrian,

and is said by Evelyn, to bear a striking resemblance to her Grace, the Duchess of Richmond, a favorite of Charles II. According to Walpole, the engraver, who was in love with her, attempted to give her likeness, in the representation of Britannia.

The Legend QUATUOR. MARIA. VIN-DICO, or "The Dominion of the Four Seas," was soon dropped, to oblige the king of France.

I was surprised to find several beautiful and rare Roman coins in the collection, which, upon inquiring I was informed, that they were given by Gov. Hutchinson, to his private Secretary, Samuel Mather, who married Margaret Gerrish, and were left with her, on his departure for England, with Hutchinson, at the commencement of the Revolution.

One of the Roman coins, in first brass, and in fine condition, had on its Obverse, the Bust of Hadrian regarding the left Legend. HADRIANUS. AUG(ustus) COS III. P(ater) P(atriae.) (Hadrianus Augustus Consul III. Father of his Country.) Reverse The Emperor standing in the act of addressing those military figures before him, the representatives of their Legions, and bearing the Roman Ensigns. Exergue Britannia. S. C. (Senatus Consultu) — by consent of the Senate.

The earliest dated modern coin was a Cobb. dollar, of Charles V. 1554,* of the usual

*The Mines of Potosi had been discovered only nine years before this coin was struck, and it is dated the year of the marriage of the son of Charles V. Philip with Mary, Queen of England, and of the issuing of coins, said to have been coined from the Bullion which he brought with him from Spain, and which was coined that year in the Mint of England, bearing the heads of each, with the Arms of England and Spain, quartered together; they were for a time, the legal currency of our Puritan An-

shapeless and irregular appearance of that coinage, and, notwithstanding the long period it has been coined, yet weighing in value nearly thirteen cents more, than the U. S. Dollar.* This coin was given by John Cabot, an eminent merchant of Salem, to his daughter Margaret, when a young girl, and long previous to her marriage with Benjamin Gerrish Jr. which took place Jan. 7th, 1736; and was constantly carried in her pocket, till a short time before her death, when she gave it to her grand-daughter Margaret Gerrish, who died at Marblehead, Nov. 16, 1861, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years, two months. It is not likely another such instance can be found in Salem, of a coin remaining over a hundred and fifty years, in the possession of only two individuals, and during that long period, without having circulated.

The great age which several of the family have attained, has contributed to the preservation by them, of many relics of the past,—one of which was brought from Bristol England, by William Gerrish, the Head of the Family, about 1640. It is a small highly finished brass pestle and mortar, with the name and date engraved on the bottom, "Benjamin Gerrish, 1566," and is in perfect preservation, and now in the possession of the family.

In addition to the coins, I also obtained a painting, which they said was got by Gov. Hutchinson, and came into their hands, through the agency of Samuel Mather. It is two yards in length, and fifteen inches in width, and not being engraved, is, I presume,

cestors, who settled New England, and who according to Sir Walter Scott, at that time, from their abhorrence of Popery, refused to receive them, even as a gift.

*I have in many instances received essential assistance in these notes, from Robert Peele, Esq.

a unique copy; the title reads as follows; "A Perspective View of the Blockad of Boston Harbour, Islands &c., men of war and the landing the 29th, and 14th Regiments on the first of October, 68, as taken from ye end of long wharff by :

CHRISTIAN REMICK.*

The scroll, which contains the title, is ornamented by the Flags and Warlike weapons of different Nations. Over the Painting is a scroll supported by two cherubs, bearing the inscription, "Magna Charta," in the centre of which stands a female, clothed only with a scarf, and proceeding from her mouth, the word Caritas.

On the left of the Painting, is a curious design, guarded by two Indians, of the Explanation of the View, which is thus given:

EXPLANATION.

No. 1. Long Wharff.	No. 5. Beaver.
" 2. Mermaid.†	" 6. Bonetta.
" 3. Romney.	" 7. Senegall.
" 4. Launcestan.	" 8. Glasgow.

* Query. Who was Christian Remick? who executed this Painting?

† The number of guns, which each of these Ships carried, as follows; Mermaid 28, Romney 50, Launcestan 40, Beaver 14, Bonetta 10, Senegal 14, Glasgow 20, Martin 10, are given in "Edes and Gills North American Almanack, and Massachusetts Register, for the year 1770." This Register also contains an engraving of the Landing of the British Troops, a view of which, Christian Remick has also painted; they differ in this respect, that Revere, in consequence of want of room, gives only that part of the Harbour, where the Ships and Boats lay with a view apparently taken from them, of the City, and of its five principal Wharfs, which were at that time, Long Wharff, Hancock's, at the North part of the Town; Foster's, Gray's, Tileston's, at the South end.

In Drake's History of Boston, may be seen this engraving, which he had copied from an Almanac, belonging to John F. Eliot Esq., and which is the only one, to my knowledge, beside that in my possession.

No 9. Martin.	No 16. Long Island.
" 10. Landing ye Tropes.	" 17. Galop's Island.
" 11. Tenders.	" 18. Nikses Mate.
" 12. Castle William.	" 19. Dear Island.
" 13. Gover's Island.	" 20. Sloop Liberty.
" 14. Dorchester Neck.	" 21. Point Sherly.
" 15. Spectricle Island.	" 22. Aple Island.
	" 23. Nodles Island.
	" 24. Great Bruster.

On the end of long Wharf, of which but little is seen, appear several spectators, in the Costume of that time, cocked-up hats and canes, who appear waiting the landing of the Troops, one of the Tenders (all of which are numbered 11,) is at the head of the Wharf, and four others are seen, with many boats (which are numbered 10 in the Explanation) transporting the Troops from the Ships in the Harbour, to the Wharf. The Mermaid and Glasgow lay between the head of the Wharf, and Governors Island, and Romney opposite Point Sherly, and Aple Island, on which appears a house, and on Point Sherly, a large settlement, with a Church.*

The eight vessels on the view, extend from Castle Island to Nodles Island.

Castle William, with its fortifications, and the Flag of England flying over its works, is seen, as is the case with all the Vessels and Transports in the Harbour. The works of the Fort, appear to extend towards Governors Island to the water, near which is seen No. 20.

* The buildings and Church, on Point Shirley indicates that it was then occupied, as it had been in former years, by a company of Boston gentlemen, who had purchased lots there, for the residence of the fishermen in their employ. They erected a number of houses for their own accomodation, also a House of Public Worship; all signs of this settlement, have now entirely disappeared.

John Hancock's Sloop Liberty, in a dismantled condition.

She being seized with her Cargo of Wine, from Madeira, by the Custom House officers, June 10, on a charge of false entry. The difficulties which followed in consequence, between the officers of the Crown, and the People, led Gov. Bernard, to write to Lord Hillsborough, that without more Naval or Military Force, the Laws could not be executed, and in consequence, the 14th and 29th Regiments, were ordered to Boston, in six Ships of War; these with those before in the Harbour, amounted to about *fourteen at the time of the disembarkation of the Troops, as is described in the Painting, (Oct. 1,) and were lying with their broadsides to the Town, with springs on their cables, and their guns ready for firing, instantly, upon the place, in case of opposition. The landing of the Troops was effected under cover of the Ships' cannon, without molestation.

November 3d. Emboldened by the arrival of Troops at Boston. Hancock was sued for £2000 sterling, by the Admiralty Court. The Commissioners prosecuting him, as her owner, and all, whom they supposed, were concerned in unloading the wine, for the value of her cargo, and treble damages. The vessel was finally restored in 1769, by a declaration of the King's Advocate, that his Majesty would prosecute no further.

This seizure, with others of like character made by the English Government, caused the merchants, the most influential men in the Colonies, to declare their independance, and finally compelled the acknowledgement in 1783.

* See Gordon's History of the American Revolution, Vol. 1, Page 247, also the Essex Gazette Oct. 4, 1768.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE HIGGINSON FAMILY.

COMPILED BY HENRY WHEATLAND.

The following communication contains materials for a genealogy of the Higginson family, or brief notices of some of the descendants of the Rev. Francis Higginson, the first minister of the First Church in Salem—Several of the facts, were obtained from an old family record; others, from the various church, town, county records &c.

The compiler respectfully requests those who may have additional information, to communicate the same; also the correction of any errors that may be detected.

REV. FRANCIS HIGGINSON, sometimes written in the old MSS. Higgesson, second son of the Rev. John Higginson, was born in England, in 1587, and was educated at Emanuel College in Cambridge. He was settled in the ministry at Claybrook in Leicester. For some years he adhered to the forms and ceremonies of the Episcopal church—but after a careful examination of the merits of the controversy, then agitating the community, and the various arguments addressed on both sides, he was led to adopt those of the Puritans, as being most consistent with his religious views and belief—Becoming thereby a non-conformist, he was artieled against, in the High Commission Court by the Laudian Faction, and persecuted, though not prosecuted. His high reputation as a divine, and as a person admirably qualified to propagate christianity in an infant colony, induced the company of Massachusetts Bay, to invite him to take passage to New England. He complied with their request. At that time the company were preparing to send out five ships with

planters to the colony, and on board one of these, the "Talbot," Mr. H. and his family embarked. He sailed from Gravesend, 25, April, 1629, and from Yarmouth, Monday, May 16th, and arrived at Naumkeke, now Salem, on Monday, June 29. In August of that year he gathered a church in Salem, which church was the first in the colony. He lived about one year after his arrival and died August 6, 1630, leaving a widow by whom he had nine children.

See a Memoir of Rev. F. H. by Rev. Jos. B. Felt, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. vi. 105.

His widow, Mrs. Ann Higginson, resided in Salem a few years after his death, thence removed to Charlestown and afterwards to New Haven, where she died early in the year 1640. Her estate was the first which came before the court of magistrates for settlement after the planting of that colony. The court was held Feb. 5th, 1640.

A copy of the record, the orthography not followed, is printed in Kingsley's Historical Discourse at New Haven, April 25th, 1838, page 102.

1—1. John, born at Claybrook, Aug. 6, 1661. (2)

2—2 Francis, born 1617; was for a time schoolmaster at Cambridge; went to Europe; resided at London for some time and visited several of the Universities on the continent for the improvement of his mind; settled as a minister at Kerby Steven in Westmoreland, England, and there he died about 1670, unmarried, in the fifty-fifth year of his age.

3—3. Timothy, was a marriner and died unmarried.

4—4. Theophilus died at the age of 37 leaving one son, Samuel, born at New Haven, Aug. 26, 1650.

5—5. Samuel, Capt. of a Man-of-war in Cromwell's time, afterwards Capt. of an East India-man, died at the age of 44.

6—6. Ann married Thomas Chaffield of Guilford, New Haven, Easthampton L. I.; probably no children.

7—7. Mary died Tuesday, May 19th, 1629, during the passage, aged 4 years.

8—8. Charles, Captain of a ship in the Jamaica Trade, died at the age of 49.

9—9. Neophytus died at the age of about 20 years.

SECOND GENERATION.

(2) REV. JOHN HIGGINSON, (1—1.) born at Claybrook, Aug. 6, 1616; kept the Grammar School at Hartford; afterwards chaplain of the Fort at Saybrook. In 1641, went to Guilford and assisted the Rev. Henry Whitfield in the ministry, whose daughter Sarah he afterwards married. He was never ordained at Guilford but remained there in the discharge of the ministerial duties until 1659, when he left with the intention of going with his family to England. The vessel in which he sailed was obliged to put into Salem Harbour on account of the weather; while there he was persuaded to settle over the church which his father had planted about thirty years previous. He remained and was ordained their pastor in August, 1660, and continued in this place the honored and respected minister until his death, which took place Dec. 9, 1708. His wife, Sarah, died July 8th, 1675; he married 2dly Mary, daughter of Rev. Adam Blackman of Stratford, and widow of Joshua Atwater, of New Haven and Boston; she was born in 1636, and died March 9th. 1708-9

10—1. John, b. at Guilford 1646, (3.)

11—2 Nathaniel, born at Guilford, Oct. 11, 1652. (4)

12—3. Sarah* married Richard Wharton of Boston, who died in London, about 1690; had daughters, Sarah, born 7th Aug. 1671; married John Cotta; Bethiah, born 18, Sept. 1672; Frances, born 6, Oct. 1673; Katharine, born Oct. 1674; two last probably died young.

13—4. Anna married, Oct. 4th, 1682, William Dolliver† of Gloucester.

14—5. Thomas, served his time with a goldsmith in England; returned to New England; sailed for Arabia, and was lost.

15—6. Francis, born in Salem 9, 4th, 1660; went to his uncle Francis at Kerby-Steven, who educated him at the University, and died at London, in 1684.

16—7. Henry, born in Salem, 18, 10, 1661; educated a merchant; went to Barbadoes as factor, and died there in 1685.

THIRD GENERATION.

(3) JOHN HIGGINSON, (10—1) born at Guilford in 1646; educated a merchant, settled in Salem, Lieut. Colonel of the Regiment, a member of the Council, had sustained the principal offices of the town; married 9 8, 1672, Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, of Boston. He died Mch 23, 1719, aet. 73.

17—1. Mary, b. Sept. 27, 1673. (5)

18—2. John, b. Aug. 20, 1675. (6)

19—3. Thomas b. Dec. 23, 1677; died Sept. 18, 1678.

20—4. Nathaniel, b. April 1, 1680. (7)

21—5. Sarah, b. June 1, 1682; mar-

ried June 22, 1699, Nathaniel Hathorne, and died August 5, 1699.

22—6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 13, 1684; md., Oct. 22d, 1705, John Gerrish, (8.)

23—7. Margaret, b. Nov. 10, 1686; died June 18, 1688.

(4) NATHANIEL HIGGINSON,* (11—2) born at Guilford, Oct. 11, 1652; graduated at Harvard in 1670; went to England, and was with Lord Wharton about seven years, a steward and tutor to his children. In 1681, was employed in the mint of the tower. In 1683 went in the company's service to Fort St. George, in the East Indies; was Secretary and Member of the Council, afterwards Governor of the Factory at the Fort. In May, 1692, was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Richards, who came out to India several years previous, to be chief of Ballasow Factory in Bengal; and died on the passage, leaving a wife and two daughters, the companions of his voyage. In 1700 he returned to England with his wife and children, and established himself in mercantile business at London. He died at a Parish called Pancreas, Soper Lane, London, Oct. 31, 1708, and had the following children:

24—1. Elizabeth, born Dec. 3, 1693, died in London, about 1700.

25—2. Richards, born May 18, 1695.

26—3. Nathaniel, born May 30, 1696, died in 1701.

27—4. Sarah, born Dec. 2, 1697, married to Stephen Aynsworth.

28—5. John, born Aug. 23, 1699, died on his passage to England, in 1700.

29—6. Deborah, born 1700.

30—7. Francis, born 1705, died 1709.

* See Higginson's Letters in Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll., 3d Series, Vol. VII, 198-205; also Felt in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg. IX 339.

† See Babson's History of Gloucester page 81.

* See N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., 1, 34.

FOURTH GENERATION.

5. MARY HIGGINSON (17—1) born Sept. 27, 1673; was married 1st April 4, 1695, to Thomas Gardner Jr., son of Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner (born 25. 8 1671, died about 1696.) 2dly married Apr. 25, 1699, Edward Weld of Salem, a physician, son of Daniel and Bethiah (Mitchelson) Weld, a grandson of Joseph, of Roxbury, who came to New England, it is supposed, in 1635. He was born 7th of June, 1666, and died Sept. 1702, and had

30—1 Daniel, born April 13, 1700, and died before the father.

3dly, married, May 3, 1708, Deacon James Lindall of Salem, son of Timothy and Mary (Veren) Lindall, born Feb. 1, 1675, died May 10, 1753 (J. L. had previously married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonathan Corwin Esq., Dec 15, 1702; she died May 19, having had Elizabeth, born Sept. 29, 1703, a son born Jan. 12, and buried Jan 13, 1702, and Mary, born Dec 14, 1705.)

31—2. James, born May 21, 1710.

32—3. Veren, born May 14, 1711, died April 29, 1712.

33—4. Sarah, born June 17, 1712.

34—5. Abigail, born June 16, 1713.

35—6. Rachel, born Aug. 9, 1714, died Sept. 9, 1714.

36—7. Timothy, born April 14, 1716.

(6) JOHN HIGGINSON, (18—2) b. Aug. 20, 1675, educated a merchant; lived at Salem; died Ap. 26, 1718. Married, Sept. 11, 1695, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Gardner, Jr., of Salem. She was born Apr. 4, 1676, and died June 20, 1713. He married 2dly, Nov. 11, 1714, Margaret, daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Mitchell) Sewall. She was born May 7, 1687; died

Mch. 1736. A Register of Probate from June 3, 1698, to Oct. 23, 1702. See Vol. 3, Page 5, of the Collections.

37—1. Elizabeth, b. June 28, 1696, (9.)

38—2. John, b. Jan'y 10, 1697—8, (10.)

39—3. Samuel, b. Feb. 5, 1699—1700, died Sept. 23, 1702.

40—4. Sarah, b. Feb. 13, 1702—3, died June 14, 1746; married, Dec. 1, 1732, John Cabot, Jr., son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, b. Oct. 26, 1704, died June 3, 1749. A Physician in Salem; graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1724.

41—5. Francis, b. Nov. 29, 1705; died Nov. 29, 1705.

42—6. Henry, b. Sept. 23, 1707, died Dec. 1, 1708.

43—7. Stephen, b. July 31, 1716, (11)

44—8. Nathaniel, b. 1718, d. 1719.

(7) NATHANIEL HIGGINSON, (20—4) b. Apr. 1, 1680, died 1720; married, Apr. 23, 1702, Hannah, daughter of Benjamin Gerrish, Collector of the Customs at Salem, and Hannah Ruck, born Jan'y 24, 1678; died

45—1. Nathaniel, b. Mch. 30, 1704; d. Oct. 6, 1706.

46—2. Francis, b. Dec. 22, 1705; d. Aug. 15, 1707.

47—3. Mary, b. Oct. 14, 1708, (12.)

48—4. Hannah, b. Nov. 8, 1712, (13.)

49—5. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 30, 1714; died ; married, Jan'y 9, 1734, Obadiah Mors, of Boston, Goldsmith.

(8) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (22—6) b. Oct. 13, 1684, died married John Gerrish, son of Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham.

50—1. Elizabeth, b. July 17, 1710; died Aug. 2, 1710.

51—2. Anna, b. Aug. 13, 1712.

52—3. Sarah, b. Aug. 4, 1714.

53—4. Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1720.

54—5. Joseph, b. Aug. 28, 1721.

55—6. Mary, b. Aug. 3, 1723.

FIFTH GENERATION.

(9) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (37—1) born June 28, 1696; died Mch 20, 1722—3; married, Oct. 20, 1715, Rev. Benjamin Prescott, the first Minister of the Middle Precinct in Salem, now South Danvers. He was son of Jonathan Prescott, of Concord, and Elizabeth Hoar; was born Sept. 16, 1687, graduated at Harvard in the class of 1709. He married 2dly, July 15, 1732, Mercy, daughter of Rev. Henry Gibbs, of Watertown. She died Dec. 18, 1744, leaving one son, Henry. He married, 3dly, Oct. 6, 1748, Mary, sister of the first Sir Wm. Pepperell, widow 1st of Hon. John Frost, of Newcastle, and 2dly, of Rev. Benjamin Colman, D. D., of Boston. She was born Sept. 4, 1686, and died April 18, 1766. Rev. B. P. died at Danvers May 28, 1777, having been the minister of this Church from Sept. 23, 1713, to Nov. 16, 1756, when he resigned his charge.

56—1. Benjamin, b. Jan'y 29, 1716—17; graduated at Harvard, 1736. Merchant at Salem. Died Aug. 18, 1778; married, Nov. 26, 1741, Rebecca, daughter of James and Martha (Lane) Minot, of Concord, Mass. She was born May 15, 1720, and died Oct. 8, 1761. (See Genealogy of Minot family, in N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., Vol. 1, Pages 176 and 259.)

57—2. John, b. Aug. 2; died Aug. 3, 1718.

58—3. Hannah, b. Dec. 6, 1719; died about 1775. Married Dec. 29, 1737, Capt. Daniel Epes, son of Col. Daniel Epes, of Salem; had eleven children, viz: Daniel; Francis; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Proctor, of Gloucester; Hannah, wife of Peter Clarke, of Lyndeborough, N. H.; Samuel; Benjamin, Mercy; Mary, wife of Isaac Lewis, of Francestown, N. H.; Sarah, wife of Israel Putnam, of Danvers; William; and Joseph.

59—4. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 15, 1721, d. March, 1755; married William Frost, son of John and Mary (Pepperell) Frost, and had five children, born in Newcastle, N. H.; Mary, Benjamin, William, son died in infancy, and John.

60—5. Sarah, born Jan'y 29, 1722—3; died May 12, 1723.

(10) JOHN HIGGINSON, (38—2,) b. Jan'y 10, 1697—8; graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1717. Married, Dec. 4, 1719, Ruth Boardman; she died June 14, 1727. Married 2dly, April 28, 1732, Esther Cabot, daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot. He died July 15, 1744, having sustained chief offices of the Town; in 1725 chosen County Register, &c. He had the following children:

61—1. John, b. Oct. 11, 1720. (14.)

62—2. Elizabeth, b. March 30, 1722, (15.)

63—3. Ruth, b. Sept. 25, 1723, d. July 29, 1727.

64—4. Andrew, b. June 5, 1727, graduated at Harv. Coll. in 1745, went as a factor to the West Indies, and was lost on his homeward passage.

65—5. Francis, b. Feb. 3, 1732—3, (16.)

66—6. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 13, 1734.

67—7. Susannah, b. May 8, 1737.

(11) STEPHEN HIGGINSON, (43—7) b. July 31, 1716, d. Oct. 12, 1761. Married, Apr. 22, 1743, Elizabeth, dau. of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, b. Mch 8, 1710—11, d. ———. He held principal offices in the Town; a merchant of great repute; he took an active part in the establishment of the Social Library in Salem, in 1760, which, in 1810, was purchased by the proprietors of the Salem Athenæum, and in addition to the Philosophical Library, formed the nucleus of that highly valuable collection of books. Children:

68—1. Stephen, b. Nov. 28, 1743, (17.)

69—2. Sarah, b. Jan'y 14, 1744, (18.)

70—3. John, b. Apr. 30, 1746; died August, 1750.

71—4. Henry, b. Dec. 14, 1747; died ——— unmarried.

72—5. Deborah b. July 24, 1750; died Sept., 1753.

73—6. Deborah, b. Jan'y 6, 1754, (19.)

74—7. Elizabeth, bap. May 2, 1756, (20.)

(12) MARY HIGGINSON, (47—3) b. Oct. 14, 1708; died Oct. 3, 1747. Married, Sept. 20, 1729, Nathaniel Andrew, of Salem, mariner and merchant, son of Joseph and Abigail (Grafton) Andrew, b. Aug. 10, 1705, d. 4 Feb., 1762. Children:

75—1. Nathaniel, b. June 11, 1731; died Mch 20, 1731—2.

76—2. Mary, b. April 5, 1733; married, Apr. 25, 1753, William King, son of Samuel and Elizabeth King, and had daughters Mary, wife of Benjamin Webb; Hannah, wife of Benjamin Hodges; and Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Mason, all of Salem.

77—3. Joseph, b. Feb. 7, 1734, d. Feb. 24, 1734.

78—4. Abigail, b. Feb. 7, 1734, d. Feb. 16, 1734.

79—5. Hannah, b. May 1736, d. Nov. 28, 1736.

80—6. Jonathan, b. Feb. 6, 1737-8, d. May 16, 1781; married Mary, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth Gardner, b. Mch. 30, 1739; d. Jan. 17, 1820.

81—7. John, b. Sept. 27, 1747; married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth [Pickering] Watson, b. Feb. 11, 1748, d. 22nd of Feb, 1830. He resided in Salem as a goldsmith and jeweller, afterwards removed to Wyndham, Me, where he died in 1791.

82—8. Nathaniel, b. Nov. 23, 1745, d. Sept. 12, 1754.

(13) HANNAH HIGGINSON (48—4) b. Nov. 8, 1712; married, Sept. 17, 1734, John Ward of Salem, peruke-maker, son of Miles and Sarah (Massey) Ward, b. July 7, 1707.

83—1. Hannah, b. Dec. 21, 1735, d. April 4, 1808; married, Nov. 9, 1758, Samuel Webb.

84—2. Mary, b. Aug. 9, 1737, d. May 27, 1740.

85—3. John, b. Jan. 10, 1738; married, June 4, 1761, Bethiah Archer. He died Dec. 1, 1789.

86—4. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 29, 1739-40, died in 1759, unmarried.

87—5. Andrew, b. Oct. 6, 1742, d. married Sarah, daughter of Edmund and Lydia (Hardy) Henfield, born, May 14, 1750.

SIXTH GENERATION.

(14) JOHN HIGGINSON (59—1) b. Oct. 11, 1720, d. Sept. 23, 1774. He sustained various town offices, was Register of Deeds

for thirty years, and in 1765, Lieut. Col. of 1st Essex Regiment. He married, Sept 19, 1743, Hannah Marsh of Braintree, who died Feb. 9, 1747. He married 2dly, Oct. 4, 1747, widow Elizabeth Wolcott, and 3dly Dec. 29, 1755, Mehitable, daughter of Thomas and Mehitable [Sewall] Robie. She survived him and died at Salem, Jan. 1818, aged 94, having for many years, in connection with her daughter kept a school of great repute. They were among the best and most truly refined women of that day in New England.

88—1. Mehitable, b. April 6, 1759, d. Dec. 15, 1759.

89—2. John, b. Sept. 1760, d. Dec. 22, 1762.

90—3. Andrew, b. Aug. 5, 1762, d. Sept. 9, 1763.

91—4. Mehitable, b. Mch. 26, 1764, d. July 19, 1846, having for many years been a noted teacher in Salem.*

(15) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON (60—1) b. Mch. 30, 1722, d. Nov. 1781; married Joseph Cabot, son of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot, (bapt. July 24, 1720, d. Dec. 8, 1767, æt. 48.)

92—1. John, b. 14th Jan., 1744-5, at Salem, died at Boston, Aug. 28, 1821, Merchant of Beverly, Salem and Boston; married Hannah, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge. She died Feb. 7, 1830, æt. 72.†

93—2. Joseph, b. Jan. 19, 1745-6, d. Feb. 5, 1774; merchant of Salem; married, Aug. 4, 1768, Rebecca, daughter of Timothy and Rebecca (Taylor) Orne, b. July 17, 1748, d. Nov. 17, 1818, having had two children, Rebecca and Joseph.

* See obituary notice in Salem Gazette, Tues. July 21, 1846.

† See Hist. Coll. Inst. IV, 275..

94—3. Elizabeth, b. Jan. 16, 1746-7, d. Ap. 16, 1747.

95—4. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 24, 1747-8, d. June 20, 1786; married Joseph Lee, son of Thomas and Lois (Orne) Lee of Salem, b. May 22, 1744, d. 1831. For many

years a merchant and shipmaster of Beverly, Salem and Boston. Their children were Joseph, Nathaniel C., Elizabeth, George, Amelia, 1st wife of Hon. C. Jackson of Boston, Charles, Thomas, Nancy, Henry, John, Francis and Rebecca.

96—5. Andrew, b. Aug. 2, 1749, d. Jan'y 11, 1750.

97—6. Andrew, b. Dec. 16, 1750, d. May 1791; resided in Beverly; engaged with his brothers in commercial pursuits; married, Apr. 25, 1773, Lydia, daughter of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge. Their children were Sebastian; Elizabeth, 1st wife of James Jackson, M. D., of Boston; Nancy; Sally, 2d. wife of James Jackson, M. D., of Boston; Andrew; Robert; Lydia, wife of P. T. Jackson, of Boston; Sebastian; Katy, wife of Charles Foster, of Cambridge and Boston; Susan, wife of Jesse P. Richardson of Salem and Roxbury.*

98—7. George, b. Jan. 16, 1751—2, d. April 18, 1823. In early life he resided in Beverly, engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1793, he removed to Boston. In 1788, he was an influential member of the State Convention, to act upon the adoption of the Federal Constitution. Subsequently, he had been elected to the U. S. Senate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Higginson.

99—8. Nathaniel, b. May 2, 1753, was lost at sea. Unmarried.

100—9. Stephen, b. Nov. 26, 1754; married Deborah Higginson.†

* See Hist. Coll. of Inst. Vol. IV. 275.

† See 71—6.

101—10. Francis, b. June 14, 1757, d. married Nancy, daughter of John and Sarah (Pickering) Clarke, of Salem, who died Sept. 9, 1788, æt. 27, having had Francis; John Higginson; Mary Ann, married, 1st, N. C. Lee, and 2dly F. Blanchard; Frederick; and Eliza.

102—11. Samuel, b. Nov. 9, 1759, d. 1819. Merchant at Boston; married Sarah Barrett, and had Sarah; Polly; Samuel; Mary Clark; Eliza Lee, wife of Charles Follen, of Cambridge; Stephen; Joseph; Sarah, 1st wife of Rev. Francis Parkman of Boston; Susan Copley; Richard Clark; Edward; Mary Ann, wife of Frederick Cabot; and Charles Stanton.

(16) FRANCIS HIGGINSON (63—5) born Feb. 3, 1732-3; resided in Salem; married, July 15, 1758, Esther, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Orne) Gardner of Salem. The widow married, Oct. 6, 1761, Daniel Mackey of Salem, and had several children.

(17) STEPHEN HIGGINSON (68—1) born at Salem, Nov. 28, 1743; merchant at Salem and Boston; died Nov. 22, 1828; married Susan, daughter of Aaron and Susanna (Porter) Cleveland, b. 1736, d. 1788. Children:

103—1. John, born at Salem, Jan. 15, 1765, married, 1796, at Paris, a French lady, and had Jennet, who died young; Simplicie, the wife of the Baron Rouille.

104—2. Sarah, b. at Salem, June 11, 1766, d. in 1805; married Dudley Atkins Tyng, and had Sarah Winslow, b. 1794, married 1st Charles Head, 2dly, Joseph Marquand, of Newburyport; Susan Cleveland, born 1795, married Hon. E. A. Newton of Pittsfield Mass; Dudley Atkins, M. D. born

1798; Stephen Higginson D. D. of Philadelphia b. 1800; Charles, b. 1801; George, b. 1803, d. unmarried in 1823; Mary Cabot, b. 1805, married Hon. Robert Cross, of Amesbury, and James Higginson, b. 1807.

105—3. Nathaniel, b. Feb. 12, 1768; resided in Philadelphia; a lawyer; married Sarah Rhea, of that city, and died in 1794, without issue.

106—4. Stephen, b. at Salem Nov. 20, 1770, died at Cambridge, Feb. 20, 1834; married, Aug. 1794, Martha Salisbury, who d. Sept. 20, 1803; married 2dly, Feb. 14, 1805, Louisa Storrow, daughter of Capt. Thomas Storrow of the British army. He resided at Cambridge, and was for many years steward of Harvard College.

Children: Elizabeth Sewall, b. June 3, 1795, d. March 1796; Elizabeth Sewall b. May 26, 1796, married Rev. Dr. Keith of Virginia and d. without issue; Susan Cleveland, b. March 1800, d. Aug. 1801; Martha Salisbury, b. June 6, 1801, married Ichabod Nichols, D. D., of Portland; Stephen, b. Aug. 4, 1803, d. June 13, 1804; Francis John, M. D., born May 6, 1806; mar. Susan Cleveland Channing, resides in Brattleboro, Vt; Stephen, b. Jan. 4, 1809, married Agnes G. Cochran, and resides in Brookline; Anne Storrow, b. Dec. 13, 1809; Edward Cabot, b. April 21, 1812, d. March 1814; Waldo, b. May 1, 1814, a civil engineer, for many years Superintendent of the Boston and Lowell Railroad; Susan Louisa, b. Nov. 19, 1816; Samuel Thatcher, b. March 31, 1818; Mary Lee, b. April 1, 1820; Edward Cabot, b. Dec. 20, 1821, d. 1824; Thomas Wentworth, b. Dec. 22, 1823, formerly a minister in Worcester, now Col. 1st South Carolina Regiment.

107—5. Barbara Cooper, b. at Salem,

Jan. 15, 1774, married Samuel G. Perkins, of Boston, had—Barbara, who married Walter Channing, M. D., of Boston, and died in 1822; Susan Cleveland, married George Searle, and died without issue; Elizabeth Peck; Nancy Maynard; Stephen Higginson; James Handyside.

108—6. Elizabeth, b. at Salem, Aug. 5, 1776, married Dudley Atkins Tyng (his second wife;) after his death, she married James Morss, D. D., of Newburyport, and died without children.

109—7. George, b. at Boston, July 19, 1779, married, 1800, Martha Babcock, and d. March 1812, leaving children; Martha Babcock, married Augustus Aspinwall, and died in 1833, no issue; Susan Cleveland; George, who married Mary Cabot Lee, and resides in Boston; John; James Babcock; Sarah Rhea.

110—8. Henry, b. at Boston, Feb. 5, 1781, married, 1803, Nancy M. Cushing, and had children; Henry, died Aug. 1824, æt. 17; Samuel Perkins, married Free love W. Smith, of Iowa; Stephen C; John Cushing; George Maynard.

111—9. Susan Cleveland, b. at Boston, Ap. 20, 1783, married Francis Dana Channing, who died Nov. 1812, and had children; Susan, married F. J. Higginson; Lucy Ellen; William Henry.

He married 2dly, Miss Perkins of Boston, she died leaving one son.

112—10. James Perkins, b. at Boston, July, 1791, married Martha, the widow of George Higginson, and had children; Frances Saltonstall; Louisa Gore; Mary Hubbard; Sarah Rhea; Charles James; John Augustus; Henry Frederick.

He married 3dly, Sarah Perkins of Boston.

(18) SARAH HIGGINSON (67—2) b. Jan. 3, 1745, (o. s.) d. May 5, 1772, married, Jan. 3, 1767, John Lowell, LL. D., an American Statesman and Jurist, son of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell, b. in Newbury, June 17, 1743, (o. s.) graduated at Harvard in 1760; admitted to the practice of the Law in 1762; resided in Newburyport until 1777, when he removed to Boston. He took an active part in the organization of the State and National governments. He was appointed by Washington to the bench of the District Court of Massachusetts. He died at Roxbury, May 6, 1802. They had the following children:

113—1. Anna Cabot Lowell, b. March 20, 1768, d. Dec. 1811.

114—2. John Lowell, born in Newburyport, Oct. 6, 1769, died in Boston, March 10, 1840, a lawyer and political writer of great repute. Though he always refused to accept office, few men in his day had so much influence on Public opinion. He was President of the Massachusetts Agricultural Society, and took a deep interest in agricultural matters.

115—3. Sarah Champney Lowell, born Jan. 1, 1771, died unmarried.

(19) DEBORAH HIGGINSON, (73—6) b. Jan. 6, 1754, d. Dec. 14, 1820, married 1st Stephen Cabot.* He died having one daughter.

116—1. Mary, born Feb. 4, 1778, died Aug. 2, 1802. Unmarried.

She married 2dly, Joseph Lee.†

* (See 100—9.)

† (See 95—4.)

(20) ELIZABETH HIGGINSON, (74—7) baptised May 2, 1756, d. July 1826, married, Feb. 22, 1774, George Cabot.*

Children:

117—1. George, died unmarried.

118—2. Henry, died young.

119—3. Charles G, graduated at Harvard, 1796; d. at Havana, Jan. 1811, æt. 34; merchant of Boston; unmarried.

120—4. Elizabeth, died young.

121—5. Elizabeth, b. 1785, d. Aug. 17, 1839, married, Sept. 2, 1827, Rev. John Thornton Kirkland,† S. T. D., LL. D., formerly Pastor of the Church on Church Green, Boston, and President of Harvard University from 1810 to 1828; son of Rev. Samuel and Jerusha (Bingham) Kirkland; b. at Herkimer, Herkimer Co., N.Y., Aug. 17, 1770, died at Boston April 16, 1840.

122—6. Henry, married Anna S. Blake. She died in Boston Meh 22, 1845, æt. 49.

123—7. Edward, d in Boston, Dec. 17, 1803, æt. 20.

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. iv, page 283.

John Weed, 4 mo. 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Lieut. John Weed of Amesbury, taken (by request of his eldest son, Samuel Weed) March 21, 1688-9, by

* (See 98—7.)

† See Young, A., Discourse on the life and character, May 3, 1840; also Palfrey, John G., Discourse on the life and character, June 5, 1840.

Samuel Foot, Thomas Sargent and Thomas Barnard Sr., amounting to £737 15s. 6d. returned by said Samuel Weed, who by consent of his mother, Deborah Weed, as on file, his appointed admr. 24th of June, 1792.

John Tawley, 4 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Tawley, taken 25th of June, 1690, by Robert Kitchen and Benjamin Marston, amounting to £722 2s. 4d. returned by Mrs. Elizabeth, relict widow of the deceased, June 24, 1690.

Abel Huse, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Abel Huse, Sr. of Newbury, dated 7th of March, 1689-90, mentions his wife, Mary, sons Abel, Thomas, William, John, daughters, Ruth Browne, Sarah Huse, Ebenezer Huse. appoints his wife sole extx. Witnesses, Benaiah Titcomb and H. Shortt. Probate Sept. 30, 1690. Inventory of estate of Abel Huse, deceased 29th of March, 1690, taken 18th of Sept., 1690, by Henry Lunt and Jacob Toppan, amounting to £416 2s., returned by the extx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Moses Bradstreet, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Moses Bradstreet, dated 16th of August 1690, mentions his wife's children by her former husband; son, John Bradstreet, to him one half of the farm "yt was my Father Broadstreets," sons, Humphrey, Nathaniel, Moses and Jonathan. Daughters, Bridget and Hannah. Appoints John and Moses exrs. Witnesses, Edward Payson, Nicholas Wallis and Nehemiah Jewett, probate Sept. 30, 1690. Inventory of above estate, taken 26th of Sept., 1690, by Samuel Platts and Nehemiah Jewett, amounting to £1257 2s., debts against the estate, £31 12s. 5d. Returned Sept. 30, 1690.

Benj. Stevens, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Seargent Benj. Stevens, of Salisbury, dec'd March 13, 1689-90.

taken 16th of Sept., 1690, by Jonn Allen and Jeremy Allen, amounting to £307 10s., returned by Hannah, relict widow of the dec'd who is appointed admx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Benoni Mackerest, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of "Benoney mak Rast of Salisbury," deceased Aug. 7, 1690, taken Sept. 13, 1690, by Benjamin Eastman and Philip Browne, amounting to £177 5s., returned by Lydia, relict widow of dec'd, who is appointed admx.

Henry Dole, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Henry Dole, taken 26th of Sept., 1690, by Samuel Plummer and Joseph Pike, amounting to £208 9s. 7d., returned by Mr. Richard Dole, Sr. and Sarah Dole, of Newbury, widow of dec'd, who are appointed exors.

Saml. Parker, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of the estate of Samuel Parker, of Haverhill, taken Sept. 29, 1690, by William Starlin and Christopher Bartlett, amounting to £128 4s. 6d., returned by Martha Parker, relict of deceased, who is appointed admx.

Danl. Bradley, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Daniel Bradley, Sr., "slain by the heathen, the 13th of August, 1689," taken Sept. 23, 1689, by Daniel Ladd, Jr. and Samuel Ayer, amounting to £215 1s. 10d.. List of debts due from the estate amounting to £39 14s., returned Sept. 30, 1690, by Mary Bradley, relict widow of deceased admx.

Petition of Daniel Bradley, son of the deceased, that his brother, Joseph Bradley, may be appointed admx., Sept. 30, 1690.

Wm. Acey, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Wm. Acey, of Rowley, being very aged, dated 22d of April, 1689, mentions

grandchild, John Brown of Rowley, Nathaniel Brown and Ebenezer Brown; grandchild, Bethiah Brown's daughter, Sarah Brown; son John Acey's three daughters, Elizabeth, Hannah and Margaret; appoints his grandson, John Brown, with whom he is at present, to be sole exor.; witnesss, Richard Dumener, Benjamin Goodridge Sr.; probate Sept. 30, 1690.

Joseph Wilson, 7 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Joseph Wilson, taken Sept. 26, 1690, by Shorebome Wilson, amounting to £85 1s.; list of debts, £40 14s. 11d.; returned by said Shoreborne Wilson, Sept. 30, 1690.

Nathl. Clark, 7 mo. 1690.

Will of Nathaniel Clark, of Newbury, dated 21st of August, 1690, mentions son Nathaniel, if he lives, to come home, son Thomas, and his wife's father Noyes, sons, Henry, Daniel and Josiah, his brigandine, and all estate, not already disposed of, to his wife and son John, whom he appoints exors., to bring up his four youngest children, and when the children are of age, the estate to be divided into six parts, his wife to have two parts, and his son John, daughters Sarah, Elizabeth and Judith to have the other parts equally; appoints his father-in-law, Tristram Coffin, and his friends, Henry Somerby and William Noyes, overseers; witnesses, William Noyes and Rebecca Somerby, probate Sept. 30, 1690, and widow Elizabeth and son, John, exors.

Inventory of above estate, taken Sept. 27, 1690, amounting to £714 9s., returned by the exors., Sept. 30, 1690.

John Wallis, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Wallis of Gloucester, taken 29th of Jan., 1690-91, by William Elerse, Isaac Elwell and Ezekiel Col-

lins, amounting to £50 13s., returned by Mary, relict of deceased, who is appointed admx. 29—1 mo. 1691.

Mark Pitman, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Mark Pitman of Marblehead, taken June 6. 1690, by Nathaniel Norden and Archibald Ferguson, amounting to £75 8s. 9d., returned by Sarah, relict of the deceased, who is appointed admx., 25th 9 mo., 1690.

Hugh Jones, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of Hugh Jones, taken by William Trask and Stephen Small, amounting to £83 19s.

George Keysar, 9 mo. 1690.

Will of George Keysar of Salem: being aged and full of years, dated Feb. 16, 1686-7, mentions wife, Rebecca Keysar, apprentices, John Stone and Joseph Russell, eldest son Eleazer, John, Benjamin, daughter, Hannah Keysar, she not being able to take care of herself, her brother to provide for her, son-in-law Thomas Mould; and Mary his wife, son Eleazer's two children, Mary and Sarah, under age, son John's children, John, George, Timothy and , grandchildren Robert and Sarah Gilloway, under age, Sarah Cannon, the wife of Robert Cannon, Edward and Susanna Martin of Boston, his first wife's sister's children, his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Aslebey, his wife's daughter; appoints his sons Eleazer and John exors., witnesses, John Hathorne, William Hirst, Simon Willard and Samuel Pickman, probate, Sept. 20, 1690.

Rich'd Woodbury, 9 mo. 1690.

Will of Richard Woodbury, being called in the service, in the expedition against Canada, dated Aug. 1, 1690, mentions wife Sarah, sons and daughters; appoints his wife Sarah

and eldest son, Richard his exors., and his brothers, Thomas, William Woodbury and Roger Haskell, overseers, witnesses Wm. Woodbury and Edward Whittington, probate 25th of 9 mo., 1690.

Inventory of estate of Richard Woodbury, "who dyed at his return from ye Late Canidie Expedition on the 20th day of this instant and was buried in Boston," taken 25th of Nov. 1690, by Andrew Elliott and Daniel Collins, amounting to £326 13s. 7d., returned by Sarah, widow, and Rich'd, eldest son of deceased, exors., 25th of 9 mo., 1690.

John Gove, 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Gove, taken 3d of February 1690, by Nathaniel Sillsbey and Samuel Pike, amounting to 19s. due to the estate, by his wages at the eastward, £16 5s. 7d., returned by Lt. Jeremiah Neal, June 30, 1691, who was appointed admr. Jan. 27, 1690.

John Newmarsh, Jr., 9 mo. 1690.

Inventory of estate of John Newmarsh, Jr. of Ipswich, taken 30th of March, 1691, by Jacob Foster and John Hanniford, amounting to £346 3s. 6d., returned by Johanna, his widow, who is appointed admx., 3d of 9 mo., 1691.

Moses Maverick, 1 mo. 1690.

Petition, dated April 12, 1691, of Edward Woodman of Boston, who married Remember, the daughter of Moses Maverick, late of Marblehead. In behalf of the seven children of said Remember, his wife sheweth: that administration of said Maverick estate, was granted to Eunice, relict widow of the deceased the 15 of July, 1686, and nothing hath been done towards the settlement of said estate. Said Woodman therefore prays that the Court will order said Eunice to give an account of

her administration, that there may be legal settlement, and those entitled receive their just dues.

It is ordered that said Eunice be summoned to bring in her account at the next County Court at Salem, on the last Tuesday of June next. April 22, 1691.

Benj. Agur, 1 mo. 1691.

Will of Benjamin Agur of Salem, shipwright, dated 8th of July, 1689, mentions brother Thomas Agur, late of Salem, deceased, father Benjamin Agur, late of Salem, deceased, mentions the children of his father-in-law, David Shipping of Salem, shipwright, and appoints said Daniel his sole exor., witnesses, John Coombs, Rebecca Prince and Eliezer Moody, Sr., probate at Boston, Mar. 2, 1690-1, presented by David Phippen, and allowed by Sim Broadstreet, and Sam Sewall and Isa Addington assists.

John Cheney, 2 mo. 1691.

Mary Kilburne and Martha Cheney apptd admx. of their brother's estate, John Cheney, who died of small pox in the Canada Expedition, under Capt. Nelson, leaving no brother. April 22, 1691.

Sam'l Smith, 2 mo. 1691.

At Court April 22, 1691. Whereas Samuel Smith of Rowley died in the voyage to Canada, Mary relict of said Samuel requests Letter of Administration, which is granted.

Adam Gage, 2 mo. 1691.

To the Court at Ipswich 31 March 1691.

The petition of Thomas Gage sheweth that my brother Adam Gage went out a soldier for Canada and there was slain in their Majesties service, and hath left a widow and not any child and neither house land or household stuff considerable, but hath several debts to pay, and he is willing to take administration

and do the best he can or if they do not see cause to appoint him, he wishes to be heard in behalf of the creditors.

Rob't McLafflin, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Mackclafflin of Wenham taken Sept. 19, 1690, by Richard Hutton and John Batchelder senr amounting to £101 9s 6d returned June 30 1691 by Capt. Tho's Fiske of Wenham adm'r.

John Milk, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Milk of Salem dated 16 March 1687-8, mentions wife Sarah son John daughter Mary Milk, appoints wife and son executors. Witnesses William Dounten, Rebecca Dounten and William Smith, probate 26 9 mo 1689.

Inventory of above estate taken 1st July 1691, by William Dounten and James Symonds, amounting to £71 2s 1d returned by Sarah Milk one of exors. June 30 1691.

John Harwood, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Harwood senr taken 20 9 mo 1690, by Samuel Cutter senr and Zachariah Marsh senr. amounting to £113 12s, returned by Em Harwood widow and Jonathan Harwood son of deceased 14 1 mo 1690-1, and administration granted to them.

agreement dated March 2 1690-1, between the widow Em Harwood and her children John Jonathan David and Alice Harwood that the estate shall remain as it is without any division during the widow's life.

Philip Prance, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Philip Prance of Marblehead dec'd his wife Rachel also deceased taken 19th Mar 1690-1 by Richard Reith and Nathaniel Norden amounting to £165 1s 7d. at the request of James Smith cousin german in blood to the deceased.

The deposition of Samuel Cheever of Marblehead aged 51 years, 30 March 1691.

James Collins, 4 mo. 1691.

"An Inventory of the Estate of James Collins of Salem, who went A voiage to Barbados June ye 18th 1685 And not as yet Returned nor heard of" taken June 30, 1691 by Samuel Phippen and John Rogers amounting to £62 13s. returned by his widow Hannah Collins, who asks for allowance for educating and bringing up Adoniram y son. of said James by his former wife, from 3 years old until he was 13 years of age, and James her own son, and is appointed admx. June 30, 1691.

Rob't Bennett, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Bennett of Marblehead, who died February 6th 1690-1, taken by William Beale Sr and Robert Bartlett sen. amounting to £33 4s 6d returned June 30 1691 by George Bonfield who is appointed admr.

The testimony of William Beale aged upward of sixty years William Dagget upward of 30 years and David Furnace aged upward of twenty-one years, all of Marblehead. June 30 1691.

. John Pumery, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Pumary of Salem taken by Edward Norice and Walter Palfrey amounting to £147 13s 6d. returned by Mary relict of the dec'd who is appointed admx.

Mary West, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mary West, late of Manchester, widow deceased on the 28th day of October 1690, taken 20 November 1690 by John Hill Thomas West and John Siblee amounting to £161 19s 6d. returned by John Lee who is appointed admr. June 30 1691.

John Northey, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Northey sen of Marblehead, dated 8 September 1688, mentions children John Northey and Sarah Martin and her sons John Martin, Peter, Samuel, Robert, and Thomas; grandchild John Picket, Dorothy Picket, appoints his son exor. witnesses Erasmus James, Nathaniel Norden, and William Waters, probate June 30 1691.

John Neal 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Neal taken 6th April 1791 by Jeremiah Neal and Samuel Pike amounting to £17 18s 4d debts due to the estate £32 5s 4 1-2d, due from the estate £2 19s returned by Samuel Neal admr., 30th June 1691.

Wm. Sibley, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of William Sibley of Salem dated 30 January 1690-1, mentions sons John Sibley Joseph Sibley Nathaniel Sibley under age, daughters Ruth, Rachell, wife Ruth and appoints her extx, and his friends Capt. Jonathan Walcott, John Sibley, Thomas Haines and Thomas Putnam to be overseers. Witnesses Thomas Haynes John Putnam Jr. and Thomas Putnam. Probate June 30 1691.

Address to the Court from Ruth Sibley widow of said William sheweth, that she had by will a good farm of 140 acres from her father William Canterbury. she was first married to Thomas Small by whom she had one son and three daughters. her first husband deceased about 15 years since, married to William Sibly about 14 years since. her husband brought little estate with him and was sickly for several years being thought to be in a consumption, &c. dated June 30 1691.

George Ropes, Mary Ropes, 4 mo., 1691.

Inventory of the estate of George Ropes

deceased after the death also of his widow Mary taken 1st July 1691 by Simon Willard and William Dounton, amounting to £55 8s 6d returned by John Ropes son of above who is appointed admr June 30 1691.

Rob't Stone, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Robert Stone Junr and Hannah his wife taken 7th July 1691, by Jeremiah Neal and John Buttelph, amounting to £87 16s returned by the widow Sarah Stone, relict of Rob't Stone Sen'r deceased, who is appointed admx. June 30 1691.

George Oakes, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of George Oakes of Lynn deceased the 17th of April 1691 taken by John Blaney senr and Michael Bowden, amounting to £59 14s 3d. list of debts due from the estate amounting to £48 13s 6d. returned by John Oakes brother of the deceased who is appointed admr with the consent of "Ginnet Oake" mother of the deceased, July 18th 1691.

Zebulon Hill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Zebulon Hill Jr of Salem marriener intending a voyage to sea, dated 23d October 1690, mentions his honored father and mother still surviving. Brother Benjamin and other brothers and sisters, appoints his father exor. witnesses Samuel Beadle Thomas Beadle and Benjamin Gerrish. probate June 30, 1691.

John Hill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of John Hill of Salem Cooper, being found a voyage to sea, dated 9th October 1690 gives to his wife Priscilla all his estate real and personal. witnesses Retire Shattuck and Samuel Williams probate June 30, 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 30 June 1691, by Roger Derby and Richard Prythe-

rek, amounting to £91 7s 6d returned by Priscilla Hill, ext'x June 30 1691.

Gabriel Holman, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Gabriel Holman of Marblehead his wife also being deceased since taken June 8 1691 by Francis Girdler and Francis Grant amounting to £4 6s list of debts due from the estate £4 7s 6d returned by Sam'l Holman the Eldest son left of the deceased, June 30, 1691.

Alice Elwell, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Alice Elwell of Gloucester, dated 24 March 1690-1, mentions her late husband Robert Elwell, five daughters one being Alice Bennett appoints Morris Smith and John Day exors witnesses James Stevens and Thomas Millett Sen., probate June 30 1691. died 10th April 1690-1.

Inventory of above estate taken 9 May 1691, by Thomas Millet Senr, Joseph Allin and Jonathan Orris, amounting to £49 2s 6d. returned by exor June 30, 1691.

Jona. Gatchells 4 mo 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Jonathan Gatchell of Marblehead taken 11 June 1691 by Erasmus James and John Nicholson amounting to £8 11 s 6d returned by Jeremiah Gatchell brother of deceased June 30 1691.

Thaddeus Redding, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of Thaddeus Reading of Marblehead who died 6 January 1690, taken 24th June 1691 by William Beale Senr, Robert Bartlett Senr and Benjamin James, amounting to £511 0s 3d. returned by John Reading admr June 1691.

Patrick Corsey 4 mo. 1691.

"An a Count of Patrick Corsy Testate a Depts as it apeareth for searuing thare Maiestis and the Country a Gainst the Indians vnder the command of Capt. Guniand Wil-

lard from August 28th 90: to the 16 of May 91 £11 07s 00d. Cr to a Goon at £00 12s 0d.

pr mee JNO. CONANTS."

Allen Breed 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of the estate of Allen Breed senr who died Mar. 17 1691 taken by Nathaniel Ballard and Henry Stacey amounting to £46 7s, returned June 30 1691 by Allen Breed senr of Lynn who is appointed admr and give bond with John Breed and Joseph Breed as sureties.

Wm. Averill, 4 mo. 1691.

Will of William Averill of Topsfield, dated 15 April 1680, mentions wife and eleven children under age, sons John, Nathaniel; appoints his wife sole extx. witnesses John Wilds and Sarah Wilds. probate June 30 1691. died 23d April 1691.

Inventory of estate taken by Samuel Howlett and Daniel Redington, amounting to £589 4s 3d returned by Hannah widow and extx of said William June 30, 1691.

Wm. Babb, 4 mo. 1691.

Inventory of estate of William Bab taken February 20, 1690, by Nathaniel Felton and Isaac Cook, amounting to £4 17s returned by Deborah Babb widow of dec'd who is appointed admx. June 30 1691

Mathew Woodwell 4 mo. 1691.

Will of Mathew Woodwell of Salem, dated 28th of Dec. 1690, mentions wife Mary, sons Samuel, John, Mathew and Joshua, daughters Mary, Margaret, Elizabeth and Doreas, appoints his wife sole extx., and Mr. John Pickering, senr. and Mr. Manasseh Marston to be overseers, witnesses, John Marston senr. George Ingersoll Jr. and Robert Nowell, Sr. probate 30th of June, 1691. Inventory of

above estate, taken by William Dounton and Manasseh Marston, amounting to £180 17s. 6d., returned by the widow and extx., Mary Woodwell, June 30, 1691.

BOSTON NUMISMATIC SOCIETY.

Boston, Jan. 8, 1863. The annual meeting was held at the rooms of the Historical and Genealogical Society, Mr. J. Colburn, Vice President, in the chair. The following gentlemen were elected officers for the ensuing year: *President*, Winslow Lewis, M. D.; *Vice President*, Jeremiah Colburn; *Treasurer*, Henry Davenport; *Secretary*, William S. Appleton. The Cabinet, of the Society, contains about one thousand coins, most of which are the American series of Medals and Coins. There are many fine specimens of foreign coins, embracing, Greek, Roman, French, Chinese, Japanese, Siamese, and a very fair collection of English; most of the foreign, are donations from members and gentleman interested in the study.

The Secretary exhibited several coins of much interest; one was a rare pattern for "5 Decimes" of the French Republic of 1793. It is a large coin of bell-metal, with the inscription "Regeneration Francaise," representing the Goddess of Reason giving nourishment to the French Nation. A medal, also, was shown by the same gentleman, struck in silver, size 38, by the New England Society, for the Promotion of Manufactures and Mechanical Arts. *Obverse*; a beautiful head of Archimedes and the date 1826. *Reverse*; representations of a carding-machine, a steam-boat and a steam-engine, with the inscription "Genius, Intelligence and Industry triumph," with the names of Archimedes, Galileo, Newton, Franklin, Watts and Fulton, surrounded by rays of glory. The name of the artist C. Gobrecht, is on each side.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

April, 1863.

No. 2.

A MEMOIR OF
GEN. JOHN GLOVER,
OF MARBLEHEAD.

BY WILLIAM P. UPHAM.

(A Report read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, March 9th, 1863, upon a donation to the Library of certain books formerly belonging to Gen'l Glover.)

These books were recently presented to the Essex Institute by Hon. Robert Hooper* of Boston, with the exception of one volume, belonging however to the same series, presented by Wm. R. L. Ward, Esq.† of New York. They form a most valuable donation, consisting of seven manuscript volumes. One contains copies of letters written by Gen. Glover while in the Revolutionary service, herein referred to as the Letter Book. The other six are the Orderly Books, kept in the 21st Provincial Regiment, afterwards the 14th Continental Regiment. This Regiment was commanded by Col. John Glover from the commencement of the Revolution until the 21st of February 1777, when he was made Brigadier General. From

that time until the close of the war, it constituted part of Gen. Glover's Brigade.

In the Orderly Books, above mentioned, are preserved the General Orders issued each day from Head Quarters at the place where this Regiment was stationed, during the following periods of the Revolution :

Volume No. 1, beginning June 29th, 1775, Head Quarters at Cambridge, and ending Sept. 14th, 1775.

No. 2, beginning Sept. 15th, 1775, and ending Jan. 5th, 1776.

No. 3, beginning Jan. 6th, 1776, and ending July 26th, 1776, Head Quarters at New York.

No. 4, beginning Oct. 19th, 1776, Head Quarters at Mile Square, N. Y., and ending Oct. 14th, 1778, Head Quarters at Providence, R. I. A gap occurs in this Number from Nov. 24th, 1776, Head Quarters at North Castle, New York, to June 28th, 1778, Head Quarters at Fort Arnold, N. Y.

No. 5, beginning March 6th, 1779, Head Quarters at Providence, R. I., and ending July 28, 1779, Head Quarters at Ridgfield, Conn.

* A grandson of Gen. Glover.

† A great-grandson of Jonathan Glover, who was a brother of Gen. Glover.

No. 6, beginning Aug. 3d, 1781, Head Quarters at Phillipsburg, N. Y., and ending Nov. 26th, 1781. Head Quarters at the Highlands, N. Y.

Orderly Books of the Revolution are very rare, and it is doubtful whether there exists another series so complete and well preserved as this. For, though all Aides de Camp and Majors of Brigades were ordered "to keep regularly entered in a Book all the General Orders of the Army, as well as those of the Brigade they belong to,"* still such Books were considered of no value, except for a temporary purpose, and the constantly shifting movements of the different portions of the Army, the frequent and sudden marches, the loss of baggage, and especially the careless irregularities of Camp life, caused them to be poorly kept, and soon lost.

For the student of American History, nothing could afford so interesting, and at the same time so reliable, a source of information; and the reader viewing, as if actually present, the very scenes as they transpired from day to day in that long and doubtful contest which finally established our Independence, will gain a higher appreciation of the wisdom, patience and benevolence of Washington, and the bravery and fidelity of his officers and of his army.

As no biography has ever been written of Gen. Glover, to whom these manuscripts belonged, and with whose career they are so intimately connected, the following article may serve as an accompaniment and illustration of the books themselves, and at the same time do some justice to the memory of that distinguished patriot, "active, modest and industrious, the friend of Washington, the truest friend of freedom, the hero of Trenton."†

* See Orderly Book, No. 1, July 20, 1775.

† Address of Geo. B. Loring before the Columbian Society in Marblehead, Jan. 8, 1856. page 5.

General John Glover was born in Salem Mass., Nov. 5, 1732, and was baptised in the First Church in Salem, Nov. 26. He died in Marblehead, Jan. 30, 1797. His father, Jonathan, Jr., was born in Salem, Dec. 14, 1702, and married Tabitha Bacon of Salem, Feb. 23, 1727. Jonathan, Sr., father of the preceding, was born in Salem, April, 1677, and was the son of John Glover, who was married in Salem in 1660. probably the son of Charles Glover, who came from England to this country in 1630, and joined the First Church in Salem, as a member in full communion, June 10, 1640.*

Gen. John Glover and his three brothers, Jonathan, Samuel and Daniel removed from Salem to Marblehead when young, and became engaged in various branches of trade: Jonathan was a hatter, Samuel a goldsmith, Daniel a blockmaker, and John a shoemaker. In 1754, Oct. 30, John married Hannah Gale of Marblehead.

He soon after entered into the fishing business, and was prosperously engaged in that and other mercantile pursuits until the outbreak of the Revolution. His brother Samuel was a Captain through the French War, in Joseph Williams' Regiment, during the year 1757, and in Jonathan Bagley's Regiment, from 1758 until the end of the War.

John and his brother Jonathan appear by the Marblehead Records to have held for many years offices of honor and trust in the Town Government, and were connected with many enterprises for the benefit of the inhabitants. In 1773, when the prevalence of the Small Pox excited such apprehension among the people of this vicinity, they were the principal movers in building the Hospital for the purpose of inoculation on Cat Island, now Low-

* For a Genealogical table of the family, see the appendix.

ell Island, in Salem Harbor. For this purpose leave was granted by vote of the town of Salem, Aug. 16, 1773,* and they, with others, erected the Hospital, and carried it on at their own expense for more than a year successfully.†

There was a large party, however, who did not believe in the efficacy of inoculation, and so fierce was the opposition on the part of some of the people, that they threatened to mob the proprietors of the Hospital. But Jonathan Glover, with an energy appropriate to the place and the occasion, having stationed a loaded cannon in the hall of his house, opened his doors, and declared his readiness to receive the rioters. This prompt action seems to have prevented any actual violence, but the controversy continued to cause great excitement in the neighborhood, and only ended, when, in the spring of 1775, the far more important question of Liberty engrossed the attention of all.

Marblehead made early preparations for the great struggle which her citizens wisely judged to be inevitable.‡

Before the year 1775, a full Militia Regiment, of a thousand men, had been maintained by this town, then in point of wealth and im-

portance, the second in the Colony of Massachusetts.

This Regiment was reorganized, men and officers being enlisted for the Continental service. The ten companies were very soon completed, and the men, thoroughly equipped and disciplined, ready to turn out for duty on any emergency. John Glover was chosen Colonel. On the 26th of February, 1775, when Col. Leslie made his famous descent upon the quiet "City of Peace," had he not prudently avoided a collision in the affair at North Bridge, the brave men of the Marblehead Regiment, who had instantly collected upon the alarm being given, and were all ready drawn up on the line of his retreat from Salem, would have given him a similar reception to that which met Col. Smith and Lord Percy on the 19th of April, when retreating from Lexington.*

John Glover had for many years been in the military service, and had held the following commissions, the originals of which are still in the possession of his descendants, first, as "Ensign in the third military foot Company in the Town of Marblehead, under the Command of Richard Reed Esq., in the fifth Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof Jacob Fowle Esq. is Colonel," dated March 12th, 1759, and signed by Thomas Pownall, Governor, and Andrew Oliver, Secretary; second, as "Captain Lieut't in the military Company of Foot in Marblehead, under the Command of Azor Orne Esq. in the Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof Jacob Fowle Esq. is Colonel," dated Feb. 12th, 1762, and signed by Francis Bernard, Governor, and John Cotton,

* Felt's Annals, 1st Edition, page 484. M'd Town Records.

† A very interesting account of this Hospital, and of the "Small Pox War" which it occasioned in 1774, may be found in the Marblehead Mirror of March 21st, 1863, written by J. H. Orne, of Marblehead. The proprietors of the Hospital were Elbridge Gerry, John Glover, Azor Orne and Jonathan Glover. For an account of the building of a similar Hospital, in the southeast part of the great pastures in Salem, see a Memoir of Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, Boston, 1829, Appendix I.

‡ See Gordon's History of American War i, 422. M. Town Records.

* See 4th of July Oration at Salem, 1842, C. W. Upham; also an account of Leslie's Retreat by C. M. Endicott.

Dep. Secretary; third, as "Captain of a military Company of Foot in the Town of Marblehead, in the Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex, whereof John Gallison Esq. is Colonel," dated February 8th, 1773, and signed by Thomas Hutchinson, Governor, and John Cotton, Dep. Secretary.

Col. Glover abandoned his extensive business, and devoted himself with his whole energy to the patriot cause. His money was given to aid the enlistment of men, and the purchase of supplies for the Continental army; and his vessels were turned into privateers. Associated with him, were such men as Col. Azor Orne* and Elbridge Gerry, with whom he was intimately connected, both in town and state affairs. While in the army he maintained a constant correspondence with them, as influential members of the State Government, in regard to the conduct of the War, and the forwarding of men and supplies.†

It is sufficient evidence of the high opinion which Glover's fellow townsmen had of his ability, that they should at once select him as the best fitted to command a Regiment composed of nearly all the able-bodied men of the town; and the sequel justified the selection, for this Regiment, and the 14th Continental, which was formed from it, at the new enlistment of Jan. 1, 1776, became under the careful and constant training of Glover, the best equipped, best disciplined, and most reliable Corps in the Army.

Frequently called upon in those sudden and critical emergencies, which put to the severest test the soldier's courage and endurance, its brave men elicited the applause and admiration of all, by their unexampled readiness,

skill and intrepidity; engaged in most of the important battles of the War from its commencement to its close, in many instances assigned the post of honor when extraordinary difficulty or peril surrounded the Army, and ever prepared and willing for service, either on the land or on the water, this Regiment established that world-wide reputation, which Marblehead has, from that time to the present, so nobly sustained.

The sacrifices which Marblehead made for the cause of the Revolution, are shown by the following facts. In 1772, the tonnage of Marblehead was upwards of twelve thousand, and the number of polls twelve hundred and three; in 1780, the polls were but five hundred and forty four, and the tonnage at the peace, was only fifteen hundred and nine; nearly every able-bodied citizen was abroad engaged in the public service, either "upon land or water," and at the close of the contest, there were within the borders of this single town, four hundred and forty-eight widows, and nine hundred and sixty-six fatherless children. No other town in the United States of the same population and property, lost so large a proportion of both, probably, as Marblehead.*

The following taken from the Marblehead Register of April 17, 1830, gives a brief account of some interesting events in the early history of the Revolution.

"MARBLEHEAD REMINISCENCES

1773, Dec. 16th. Tea destroyed in Boston.

1774, March 25th. Boston Port Bill passed, only Coasters allowed to enter after being searched at Marblehead and an officer put on board to proceed to Boston; many strangers in town, and great buzz among the people.

* Marblehead Register, April 17, 1839.

† See Letter Book.

* Report on the American Fisheries, by Lorenzo Sabine 1853, page 202.

July 5th. Governor Gage in town, and dines with Mr. Robert Hooper.

August 1st. Town sent eleven carts laden with Jamaica fish and a cask of oil to Boston, as a present to the inhabitants of that town.

Sept. 30th. The British soldiers stationed on Marblehead Neck. The soldier, who wounded Capt. Merritt, was there punished; five hundred lashes. A Town Meeting was previously held on the subject, which was referred to the military.

Oct. 6th. Great fire in Salem; our people go over with the Union Engine, Edward Homan, Captain. The town of Salem afterwards credits the town of Marblehead for saving their town, or a great part of it. Thanks were given to Capt. Homan for his exertions: it is said that boards were held before his face at the time.

Oct. 8th. Sloop arrived from Boston, soliciting further donations.

1775, Feb. 9th. His Majesty's ship Lively, 20 guns, Capt. Bishop, arrived and anchored opposite the Fort. Capt. and officers, few days after, dine on shore.

Feb. 26th. Came into the harbour a transport with 246 troops, which were landed while the people were gone to meeting in the afternoon on Homan's Beach, and there loaded their guns and marched out of town. Some of the soldiers carried coils of rope. It afterwards appeared, that when they arrived at the North Bridge in Salem, the people took up the bridge to hinder them from going further that way. A compromise, afterwards took place, between the commander, and the people; the bridge was let down and he was allowed to march ^{yards,} which he did, and so returned to Marblehead after dark and went on board the Transport again. As they returned through the town, they passed the Marblehead Regiment, all hands to quarters.

March 14th. Capt. Bishop again dined on shore. He is said to be a good kind of man.

April 19th. British troops march out of Boston. Paul Revere previously left the town and spread the news. Battle at Lexington.

April 20th. Capt. Bishop sent a message on shore: Town Meeting on the subject; many people moving out of town.

May 3rd. Brig Nancy sailed for Europe.

" 21st. Mr. Whitwell preached to Artillery Company at Old Meeting House. Text Chron. 28, 15.

May 22nd. Drums and fifes go about town; fishermen enlisting for Continental Army.

May 25th. Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton arrive at Boston.

May 26th. Lively ordered to Boston.

" 28th. Preaching at church. Text Jer. 9, 24.

May 30th. Alarm; soldiers said to be landing at the ferry; Glover with the Regiment turn out; himself with a short jacket on; alarm false.

May 31st. The Lively sailed for Boston; the Merlin, Sloop of war takes her place.

June 6th. Arrived a schooner from W. Indies; Glover's; he went off to meet her; the Merlin sent his barge, to order her to the ship, Glover refused, and so run her into Gerry's wharf; much people collected to see the fray.

June 11th. Sailed Schooner Charlotte Stephens W. Indies.

June 15th. Town send a Committee of three on board the Merlin.

June 17th. Battle of Bunker Hill.

" 21st. A general muster in town; orders came for the Regiment to march.

June 22nd. The Regiment march for Cambridge.

August 1st. The Merlin stops the fishing boats as they pass.

August 24th. Company of Volunteers arrive from Cambridge for privateering. They are to go on board Col. Glover's schr.

Sept. 11. John Grush in schr., sailed for W. Indies.

Sept. 21. All hands repairing Fort, Sundays not excepted.

Sept. 27. A schooner from New Providence in; in the evening they went off and took her and carried her round to ferry.

1776, Jan. 7. Trees on Cat Island cut down last night, suppose by the Merlin.

June 1. The representatives from Salem were not received at the General Court because they were chosen by kernels of corn and pease."

It will be seen by the above, that the Marblehead Regiment was transferred from the Militia to the Provincial or Continental service about the 22d of May, 1775. On the 21st of June, they were ordered to march. On the 22d they marched to Cambridge, and reported for duty to Gen'l Ward, then in command of the gathering forces.

The drumsticks which were used to beat the drum on the day when the Regiment marched from Marblehead to Cambridge, have been preserved in Marblehead as an honored memento of the occasion, and were lately presented to the Essex Institute.

The following is a list of the officers of this Regiment:

Colonel,—John Glover.

Lieutenant Colonel,—John Gerry.

Major,—Gabriel Johnnot.

Adjutant,—William Gibbs.

Captains,—Wm. R. Lee, Wm. Courtis, Wm. Bacon, Thomas Grant, Joel Smith, Nicholson Broughton, Wm. Blackler, John Merritt, John Selman, Francis Symonds.

Lieutenants,—John Glover, Robert Harris, Wm. Mills, Wm. Bubier, John Bray, John Stacey, Nathaniel Clark, Joshua Prentice, Isaac Collyer, Wm. Russell.

Ensigns,—Edward Archbold, Thomas Courtis, Seward Lee, Ebenezer Graves, Joshua Orne, J. Devereaux, Jr., Nathaniel Pearce, Robert Nimblett, Edward Holman, George Ligngrass.

These, except Capt. Wm. R. Lee and his Lieutenant, John Glover, and Ensign Edward Archbold, were all commissioned by the Provincial Congress June 23d, 1775. (See Am. Arch. 4th Series, Vol. II, 828.)* Lee

soon after became Major, and finally was Colonel. He was distinguished throughout the war for bravery and ability as an officer, and was honored by Washington with the appointment to the office of Adjutant General, but declined it in favor of Col. Pickering. (Sparks' Writings of Washington, Vol. IV, 372, 433; Vol. V, 158.) Col. Lee was afterwards, from 1802 to 1825, Collector at the Port of Salem.

John Glover was the eldest son of the Colonel, and was subsequently a Captain in the 14th Regiment. Archbold also became Adjutant in the same Regiment.

The uniform of the Regiment consisted of a blue round jacket and trowsers trimmed with leather buttons. (Lossing Am. Rev., Vol. 2nd, 606.) It received the name of the 21st Regiment, but was afterwards also known as the "Marine Regiment." While at Cambridge it had an important share in that series of operations which finally resulted in the evacuation of Boston by the "ministerial army," and its officers were often honored with those temporary appointments which in a new army require so much skill and experience. (See Ord. Book, No. 1.)

On the 4th of Oct., 1775, Col. Glover with Stephen Moylan, (one of Washington's Aids and Muster Master General) at the request of Washington, took charge of the equipment and manning of the armed vessels and cruisers which did such invaluable service in the early part of the war. He and his Regiment were stationed at Beverly, for this purpose, from the latter part of the year 1775, until July 20th, 1776, when they left that place for New York.

* John Glover received also a commission, which is still in the possession of his descendants, from

the Continental Congress, dated July 1st, 1775 signed by John Hancock, President, and Charles Thomson, Secretary.

While at Beverly, two Captains of the Regiment, John Selman and Nicholas Broughton, (afterwards a son-in-law of Col. Glover,) undertook the first naval expedition of the Revolution; Broughton, as Commodore, commanding the Schooner Lynch, 6 guns, and Selman the Franklin, 4 guns, (the same afterwards commanded by Capt. Mugford,) each taking his company for the crew.

An interesting account of this expedition, written by Capt. Selman himself, may be found in the Salem Gazette of July 22nd, 1856. They sailed from Beverly Oct. 21st, 1775, their main object being to intercept and capture the British transports and vessels. Being detained, however, a long time, by adverse winds and weather, and hearing that men were being recruited for the British army at Quebec, on the Island of St. John's, (now Prince Edward's Island,) they landed at that place, and, with their crews, captured the Fort on the Island, and also took prisoners and brought off "Gov. Colbeck and Judge Wright," who, as they were informed, "were the official persons swearing these men in behalf of George 3d. for Quebec," the intention being, "to break up this recruiting business," and "do essential service to Montgomery, who was then attacking Quebec." Having returned to Beverly, with their prisoners and other captures, they repaired at once to Cambridge, to report to Gen. Washington their success, but were surprised to find him displeased with the result of the voyage. The General Orders of Nov. 5, 1775, (Ord. Book No. 2,) give an explanation of this cool reception. Washington, at that time, considered it of the greatest importance to conciliate the people of the Northern Provinces; and he might well fear, that the vigorous and somewhat rough manner in which Selman and Broughton had treated the dignitaries of

St. John's Island, would tend to interrupt the friendship which then existed between that people and the Colonies.

It was under the agency of Col. Glover that Capt. John Manly's vessel was fitted out, and the crew was obtained from his Regiment. Manly, who was a native of Marblehead, received a naval commission from Washington, October, 1775. His first command was the schooner Lee; he was subsequently in command of the frigates, Hancock and Hague. He died in Boston, in 1793, and was buried with distinction.

Capt. Samuel Tucker, another celebrated Privateersman of Marblehead, sailed under the same auspices. He is said to have captured more British guns and British seamen than Paul Jones, or any other Captain in the service of the thirteen states. Captain Tucker took John Adams to Europe in 1779. On the passage, he fell in with an enemy. It was agreed to fight her, and also that Mr. Adams should retire below; but Tucker soon observed him, with a gun, fighting as a common marine, and in tones of authority ordered him to leave the deck; Mr. Adams, however, continued at his post, when, at last, Tucker seized him, and forced him away, exclaiming as he did so, "I am commanded by the Continental Congress to carry you in safety to Europe, and I will do it." He removed after the Revolution to Bristol, Maine, where he died in 1803.*

The gallant Capt. James Mugford also, whose capture of the Brig Hope, with her cargo of fifteen hundred barrels of powder, besides other munitions of war, in Boston Harbor on the 17th of May, 1776, was of such inestimable value to the Colonies, had been a

* Report on the American Fisheries, by Lorenzo Sabine, page 201.

Captain in this Regiment, and his crew of 20 men were volunteers from it at Beverly. This capture was at the time considered by Washington as of the greatest importance, supplying the army as it did with the much needed article of powder at a time, when the whole stock on hand did not amount to more than nine rounds per man, and our lines, if attacked, could have made no resistance.

Capt. Mugford, with others in Marblehead, had been, the previous year, impressed into the British service by a press-gang, which came ashore from the Frigate *Lively*, then lying in Marblehead harbor, opposite "Skinner's Head" on the Neck side. The Frigate had thrown out ballast here, and the place is still called "the Ballast." Mugford's wife, as soon as she heard of the capture of her husband, went on board the frigate, and demanded his release, stating that they had but just been married, and she depended upon him for her support. The Captain promised to release him, and did so.

When taken, Mugford had been sent on board a sloop of War, which lay off the Harbor. While there, he heard the sailors talking about the "powder ship," which they were expecting from England. It was this knowledge, which made him so eager to undertake his enterprise. He applied for, and obtained from Gen. Ward, then at Philadelphia, a commission, with power to capture the expected vessel, and under that commission he sailed. The haste with which he proceeded occasioned some irregularities, which perhaps was the cause why the prize money failed to be properly and justly paid.

Mugford's naval victory on the 19th of May, 1776, though fatal to himself, places him first on the List of Naval Heroes and Martyrs of the Revolution. At his funeral,

which was conducted with great ceremony and distinction, the "Marine Regiment" performed the Military honors.

To show the activity and zeal with which the privateering business was conducted at that time, it is stated, that in a single season there were despatched from Salem and Beverly fifty-two privateers, chiefly owned in Salem and Beverly, which mounted about seven hundred and fifty guns, and carried crews of nearly four thousand men. From May 1776, to February 1778, the American Privateers, one hundred and seventy-three in number, made prize of seven hundred and thirty-three British vessels, which with their cargoes were worth more than twenty-five millions of dollars, after deducting the value of the property retaken and restored.*

The following documents show the manner in which Glover was connected with this business :

INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL GLOVER AND
MR. MOYLAN.

CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, }
Oct. 4, 1775. }

His Excellency, having resolved to equip two armed vessels, has empowered you to negotiate this business, in which the following directions are to be observed :

- 1st. That the vessels be approved sailers, and as well found as possible.
- 2d. That you have an appraisement made of them, by indifferent people.
- 3d. That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the hire of the vessels, and, if possible, procure the cannon and swivels on loan, and if not, purchase them at the cheapest rate per month.
- 4th. If you cannot equip them suitably at *Salem or Marblehead*, one of you proceed to *Newburyport*, where there are several vessels, and sundry cannon provided, suitable for this purpose.
- 5th. You are, as soon as possible, to send

* American Fisheries, Sabine 200.

down proper directions for the making of the cartridges, and providing ammunition, and a list of what will be wanted.

6th. You are to nominate some suitable person at *Cape Ann, Marblehead*, and such other place, where any prizes may be sent, as an agent to take care of such prizes, instructing him to give as early information as possible of all captures, and the list of cargoes, as far as he can do it from papers. These persons when nominated by you, to receive instructions from Head Quarters. You are also to settle with them the terms; and let them be persons of approved good character, and known substance. All agreements &c. to be put in writing.

7th. All contracts entered into by you jointly, when together, or separately in case one should go to *Newbury*, the General will ratify and confirm.

8th. As soon as either of the vessels is in such forwardness, as to be ready to sail in a few days, you are to send notice to Head Quarters, that the officers and men may march down.

I am Gentlemen, your obedient servant,
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEES
 OF SALEM AND GLOUCESTER.

CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, }
 October 4, 1775. }

Gentlemen:

I am directed by his Excellency General *Washington*, to inform you, that he has referred the disposition of the cargo of the vessel lately taken within your District, to the General Court of this Colony, to whom he has also recommended the brave captors for a suitable compensation. He now proposes to equip the vessels as ships of war, and immediately to send them on a cruise; or, if these vessels are not fit for the service, to exchange them for others, for which purpose he has despatched Colonel *Glover*; and as it will not only be a protection for the coast, but probably greatly dis-

treass the enemy, his Excellency requests your kind assistance to Colonel *Glover* in managing this business.

I am, by his Excellency's orders,
 most respectfully, Gentlemen,
 your obedient and humble servant,
J. REED.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN
 GLOVER.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
 October 4, 1775. }

Sir:

The vote of the General Court is at length received, but in such terms, and in such a manner, that his Excellency, the General, does not choose to meddle with either of the vessels. You will, therefore, on receipt of this, take two other vessels, the most suitable for our purpose, upon the best terms you can. Let them be prime sailers, put them into the best order, and lose no time. A great number of transports are hourly expected at *Boston*, from *England* and elsewhere. If you cannot equip them with guns suitable from *Salem*, by going to *Newburyport* you may find not only a suitable vessel, but have your choice of guns for the purpose. As you may have more men upon your hands, than you will be able to manage, Mr. *Moylan*, the Muster-Master General, is associated with you in this business; and whatever engagements are entered into by you and Mr. *Moylan*, when you may happen to be together, or by either, in case one goes to *Newbury*, the General will fully ratify and confirm.

I am, Sir,
 your most obedient servant,
J. REED.

To Colonel JOHN GLOVER, *Marblehead*.

S. MOYLAN AND J. GLOVER TO GENERAL
 WASHINGTON.

SALEM, Monday, Oct. 9, 1775.

Sir:

We were too sanguine in our expectations on Saturday, which occasioned Mr. *Moylan* to tell Mr. *Reed*, that one of the schoon-

ers would be ready for the sea, on Thursday next. It is difficult to procure carpenters, to put them in the necessary order. We therefore think it will be Saturday, before the first will be ready to sail; on that day, we would recommend to your Excellency to order the Captain and his company to set off; on the Wednesday ensuing, we have no doubt but that the other vessel will be properly fitted.

Col. Glover has given the strongest proofs of his good opinion of the schooner, commanded by Captain Broughton: he has ventured his brother and his favorite son on board of her. However, lest any blame may lie with him, if any misfortune should happen, (which God avert,) he will be pleased to have the Captain and his company removed to a vessel of better fame for sailing. * * *

COL. JOSEPH REED TO CAPT. NICHOLSON
BROUGHTON.

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct. 12, 1775.

Sir:

You are to recruit your present crew to seventy men, including officers, but not out of the companies stationed at Marblehead for the security of the coast, without the consent of the committee. You will have further instructions in a few days. In the mean time you are to follow the orders of your Colonel.

I am, Sir,

your very humble servant,
J. REED.

(The same to Capt. Selman.)

JOHN GLOVER TO GEN. WASHINGTON.

MARBLEHEAD, Oct. 15, 1775.

Sir:

This will acquaint you, the two vessels, that the Captains Broughton and Selman are to command, are ready to take the troops on board. The forms for the cannon and swivel cartridges I have sent to Col. Burbank. Would it not be best that every man be furnished with a spear, or cutlass, and a pair of pistols, if to be had? Our guns are very unhandy in boarding. I have

procured provisions for two vessels, saving four thousand weight of bread, which cannot be had here, but at the extravagant price of thirty-two shillings per hundred weight. Capt. Selman has his complement of men, to ten, which, with your Excellency's leave, he will take out of the regiment. Capt. Broughton is very unwell, but hope it is nothing more than a bad cold, which he took at the time of his running his vessel on shore. He has not been able to recruit a single man here; apprehend he may get his complement out of the Regiment with your Excellency's leave. This morning, six o'clock, saw a ship coming out of Boston; steered her course directly for Marblehead, which alarmed the inhabitants very much. She came almost to the harbour's mouth, tacked ship, and stood off where she now is about one or two leagues distant. I communicated to my son your Excellency's intention (as handed to me by Col. Reed) of giving him the command of one of the vessels, which he seems much pleased with; hope his conduct will meet your Excellency's approbation; he therefore waits for directions.

I am your Excellency's

most obedient servant,

JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency, GEN. WASHINGTON.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO WILLIAM PALFREY
AND COL. JOHN GLOVER OF MARBLEHEAD.

CAMBRIDGE, December 4, 1775.

Sir:

I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that he received your favours of the 1st. and 3d. instant, and that your activity and conduct merit his approbation. He is much obliged to the people, who have afforded their assistance in securing this valuable prize, and for the alertness they have discovered, and zeal for the service of their country. You will be pleased to spare the Committee a few of the cannon shot, taking a receipt for the same, and mentioning the cost, that they may be repaid when they get theirs. As to the cannon, his Excellency is

exceedingly sorry that the want of them here is so great that he cannot spare them, or he willingly would. His Excellency thinks that the ship *Concord* and cargo should be a prize, as the enemy every day are seizing our vessels; but, conceiving himself not authorized to judge a vessel coming from *Britain* here, with goods for a company or house in *Boston*, he thinks it expedient to send to Congress for their determination, for which purpose an express will go to-morrow morning with such letters and papers as may be necessary for them to determine upon.

If this vessel can be run up into some secure place, where the enemy cannot get her again, the goods may, and should be kept on board, under a proper guard, to prevent embezzlement. But if this cannot be done, and there will be danger of the enemy's recovering the ship and cargo, the goods must be landed. The bill of lading is sent for that purpose, which will do as well as the invoice. There are several small parcels on board, for which there are no invoices.

I am, &c.,

R. H. HARRISON.

P. S. The Committee may keep the two four-pounders you spared them till called for. Take their receipt.*

On the 1st of January, 1776, most of the men of the 21st or Marine Regiment re-enlisted for the war and formed the 14th Continental Regiment, the new arrangement of the Army taking effect from that date. Col. Glover was commissioned Colonel of the New Regiment.

The following list of the Company Officers of the 14th Regiment, is taken from Glover's Letter Book.

1st Company. Capt., W'm Courtis Esq.—First Lieut., Edward Archbold—Second Lieut., Thos. Courtis—Ensign, James Foster.

2nd Company. Captain, Thos. Grant Esq.—First Lieut., William Bubier—Second Lieut. Eben'r Graves—Ensign, John Allen.

3d Company. Captain, John Glover Esq.—First Lieut., Joshua Orne—Second Lieut., Marston Watson—Ensign, William Hawks.

4th Company. Captain, Nathaniel Bond Esq.—First Lieut., Theophilus Munson—Second Lieut., Seward Lee—Ensign, Jeremiah Reed.

5th Company. Captain, Joseph Swasey Esq.—First Lieut., Robert Williams—Second Lieut., Thomas Fosdick—Ensign, Rob't Wormsted.

6th Company. Captain, Joseph Lee Esq.—First Lieut., Nath'l Clark—Second Lieut., Joseph Stacey—Ensign, Samuel Gatchel.

7th Company. Captain, Moses Brown Esq.—First Lieut., William Graves—Second Lieut., John Wallis—Ensign, John Clarke.

8th Company. Captain, Gilbert Warner Speakman Esq.—First Lieut., Robert Nimblitt—Second Lieut., William Jones—Ensign, John Brown.

On the 20th of July, 1776, Glover marched with his Regiment from Beverly to New York. Having arrived there on the 9th of August, they were ordered to join General Sullivan's Brigade. (Gen. Orders. Am. Archives, 5th Series, Vol. 1, 514 & 913.)

On the 16th of August, Capt. Fosdick, with Capt. Thomas, took command of two fire ships, and proceeding up the Hudson River, attacked and endeavored to set fire to the *Phoenix* and *Rose*, two British Ships of War that had passed up the river and stationed themselves at Tarrytown. Fosdick grappled the *Phoenix*, but failed to set fire to her; they however burned the tender belonging to

* See American Archives, 4th series, Vols. 3 and 4. Also Lossing, II., 637.

the Phoenix, and the British ships soon after retreated back to the fleet, leaving the river unmolested. (Gordon, II., 305.)

Capt. Thomas Fosdick had acted as Adjutant of the 21st Regiment, and was Glover's Brigade Major in 1778. He appears to have been a particular friend and was afterwards connected with his family. He was an excellent penman, as appears by his name, written on the first page of No. 4 of the Orderly Books, which Book was probably kept by him as Brigade Major.

The 14th Regiment, during the battle of Long Island, Aug. 27th, was stationed on New York Island. At five the next morning, it crossed over to Long Island and took post at Wallabout Bay on the left of the American Army. On the 28th, Washington having decided upon the perilous plan of evacuating Long Island, Colonel Glover with the whole of his Regiment fit for duty were called upon to take command of the vessels and flat bottomed boats, which had been brought down from the North River for the purpose of transporting the army across to the New York side.

The following account of the manner in which they performed this important service, and also of the subsequent evacuation of New York, is taken substantially from Gordon's History of the American War. Gordon, who is now considered one of the best authorities, derived much information from Glover, both by personal conversation and correspondence. In this as well as other parts of his History the phraseology indicates that he made frequent use of Glover's letters.*

* Compare Glover's letter to his mother, Oct. 6, 1776, with Gordon's account of the attack on New York, Sept. 15, 1776.

On the 28th of August, the boats and vessels, which were to transport the army from Long Island, having all been collected at Brooklyn, Col. Glover went over from New York to superintend the transportation; at about seven in the evening, officers and men went to work with a spirit and resolution peculiar to the Marblehead Corps. The oars were muffled and everything was done with the greatest possible silence and despatch. General Washington, heedless of the entreaties of his officers, who urged him to pay more regard to his personal safety, staid on the Island through the night, encouraging and directing the men, and only left when the covering party abandoned the lines at about six the next morning.

During the first part of the night the tide was at ebb, and the wind blew strong from the Northeast, which adding to the rapidity of the current, rendered it apparently impossible to effect the retreat with the few row-boats at command, and put it out of the power of Col. Glover's men to make any use of the sail boats. General M'Dougal, who had charge of the embarkation of the troops, sent Col. Grayson, one of the Commander in Chief's aids, to report to his excellency their embarrassed situation; and gave it as his opinion that a retreat was impracticable that night. The Colonel returned soon after, not being able to find the Commander in Chief, on which the General went on with the embarkation under all these discouragements. But about eleven, the wind died away and soon after sprung up at South west, and blew fresh, which rendered the sail boats of use, and at the same time made the passage from the Island to the City, direct, easy and expeditious. Providence further interposed in favor of the retreating army, by sending a

thick fog about two o'clock in the morning, which hung over Long Island, while on New York side it was clear.

The fog and wind continued to favor the retreat, till the whole army, 9000 in number, with all the field artillery, such heavy ordnance as was of most value, ammunition, provision, cattle, horses, carts &c., were safe over.

The water was so remarkably smooth as to admit of the row-boats being loaded to within a few inches of the gunnel. The enemy, unconscious of what was going on, were so near that they were heard at work with their pickaxes and shovels. In about half an hour after the lines were finally abandoned, the fog cleared off and the British were seen taking possession of the American works. Four boats were on the river, three half way over, full of troops; the fourth, within reach of the enemy's fire upon the shore, was compelled to return; she had only three men in her who had tarried behind to plunder. The river is a mile or more across, and yet the retreat was effected in less than thirteen hours, a great part of which time it rained hard.*

This event, one of the most remarkable in the War, did much towards establishing the fame of Washington. and confidence in his ability as a military leader. It would, however, have been impossible but for the skill and activity of Glover and his Marblehead Regiment.

On the 4th of Sept., Glover was placed in command of General Clinton's Brigade, and on the 13th and 14th, he with his Brigade superintended the evacuation of New York City. During the night of the 13th, they removed

safely to the Jersey shore all the sick in and about the City, amounting to 500.

Having accomplished this, they had carried their tents and all their baggage to the river to be transported up in boats, when an alarm took place, and Glover received orders to march his brigade to Harlem (about eight miles from New York on New York Island) to join Gen. M'Dougal. They were thus compelled to leave the baggage of two regiments behind, which afterwards fell into the hands of the enemy. The next morning, Sept. 15, they marched to Kingsbridge (15 miles from New York, at the Northern extremity of the Island.) They had but just reached there, and were unslinging their knapsacks, when an express arrived with an account that the enemy were landing; upon which they marched back without any kind of refreshment, joined five other brigades, about 7000 men, and formed on Harlem Plains, having marched 23 miles, besides the labor of transporting the sick.

About eleven o'clock, Gen. Howe landed his troops, under cover of five ships of war, in two divisions, between Kip's bay and Tuttle bay, on the East River half way between New York and Harlem, the Hessians in one place and the British in another. As soon as Gen. Washington heard the firing of the men of war, he rode with all despatch towards the lines, but to his great mortification, found the troops posted there retreating with the utmost precipitation. His attempts to stop them were fruitless, though he drew his sword, threatened to run them through, cocked and snapped his pistols. A strong division of the British army under General Clinton had previously landed at a place higher up than where the Americans had expected them. Three large ships were sta-

* (See Gordon, II, 313.)

tioned in the North River opposite to those on the East River, and all kept up a constant cannonading with grape shot and langrage quite across the Island. When the British were completely landed, they marched on towards the Kingsbridge road.

The Americans that had fled upon the approach of the enemy, stopped not till they were met by Col. Glover's and the five other brigades. The forces being joined, the whole marched forward and took post on some heights where they remained. The troops now wished to be led forward against the British, but Washington, though at first he consented, on mature consideration refused, as he could place no dependence upon the militia and flying camp, who composed half the number then present.*

Meanwhile the British Generals wasting their time at the house of Mr. Robert Murray, a quaker, (where Mrs. Murray, a good and true friend to the American cause, entertained them civilly with cakes and wine.) and their army being consequently inactive, gave Gen. Putnam the opportunity to escape with about 3500 men from New York City where they had been left when Col. Glover had been ordered away.

Thus was the evacuation of New York effected with much more success than could have been expected considering the superiority of the British force, and the confusion occasioned among the Americans by their unexpected attack. It is indeed surprising that the British did not capture the whole Army, situated as it was on a long and narrow island, with a broad river on each side, up which the British fleet could have easily transported forces sufficient to cut off the retreating Americans. But here—as well as

at the previous evacuation of Long Island, and in the wonderful series of retreats which Washington's Army soon afterwards made till they reached and recrossed the Delaware, and achieved the splendid victory at Trenton which gave such new vigor and life to the sinking cause of Liberty—Providence seems to have taken under its special protection that army upon which rested the hopes of humanity.

The energy and skill displayed by Glover at this time in removing the sick from New York and in saving the public stores and ammunition, proved him to be an officer of uncommon ability, and obtained for him the particular regard and friendship of Washington. An opportunity soon afterwards occurred for him and his brigade to prove that they also possessed courage and prowess on the field of battle. The Army, being still encamped on N. Y. Island, were nearly surrounded by the enemy who made various attempts to dislodge them, and on the 18th of October a skirmish took place in which Glover and his Brigade acted a conspicuous part, and behaved with such gallantry and coolness as to receive the special thanks of both Gen. Lee, who commanded the Division, and Gen. Washington.

The British Army under Howe amounting at that time to about 30,000 men, nearly twice the number of the American Army, on the 18th of October made their first landing on the mainland, at Frog's Neck in west Chester County, a few miles to the east of Kingsbridge, which was the most important position in the American lines, being their only means of passage from the Island. Washington regarded with much anxiety this movement of the enemy. A successful landing at this place would turn the left of the American Army

* See Glover's letter to his mother, Oct. 6th.

and deprive them of their only means of escape; and it was evident that such a landing could not long be prevented. It was therefore by the urgent advice of Gen. Lee, who had just arrived from the field of victory at Charleston, determined to withdraw the army from the Island. Meanwhile, to delay the advance of the British, Col. Glover's Brigade was despatched to West Chester, where they met them and soon became engaged in conflict. Glover succeeded twice in repulsing the enemy, but finally, finding their force to be greatly superior in number, by Gen. Lee's orders he withdrew to a strong position in the rear.

This skirmish served to check the British and thus give time for the withdrawal of the men and army stores from N. Y. Island. By it Glover had the honor of being the first to resist the landing of a British Army on the main land of America. For his services he was thanked, in General Orders of the 19th, by Gen. Lee as follows:

MILE SQUARE, Oct. 19, 1776.

Gen. Lee returns his warmest thanks to Col. Glover and the Brigade under his command, not only for their gallant behavior yesterday, but for their prudent, cool, orderly and soldierlike conduct in all respects. He assures these brave men that he shall omit no opportunity of showing his gratitude. All the wounded to be immediately carried to Volantime's Hill, at the second Liberty pole, where surgeons should repair to dress them; they are afterwards to be forwarded to Fort Washington.

The following are the General Orders of Washington:

HEAD QUARTERS, Oct. 21, 1776.

The hurried situation of the Gen. the two last days having prevented him from paying that attention to Col. Glover and the officers

and soldiers who were with him in the skirmish on Friday last, that their merit and good behavior deserved, he flatters himself that his thanks though delayed will nevertheless be acceptable to them, as they are offered with great sincerity and cordiality; at the same time he hopes that every other part of the Army will do their duty with equal bravery and zeal whenever called upon, and neither dangers nor difficulties nor hardships will discourage soldiers engaged in the cause of Liberty and while we are contending for all that free-men hold dear and valuable.

The following letters written by Glover are of particular interest in connection with this part of the Campaign. They are taken from his letter book.

BURDIT'S FERRY, Sept. 16, 1776.

Sir:

This moment by express from Gen. Washington I am to inform you, it is ordered you should send me a particular account of the situation of the troops under your command, as from the cannonading this morning he is anxiously concerned for you.

I am Sir yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER,

Commandant Brigade.

To Col. DURKEE.

BURDIT'S FERRY, Sept. 28, 1776.

Sir:

The express I sent off to Gen. Mercer is this moment returned, being obliged to go to Amboy to find him; enclosed is his letter to your Excellency. Col. Baldwin's Regiment is much in want of tents, there being none to be had here, nor any barns but what are taken up for the sick. The men by being so much exposed I fear will be all sick and very soon unfit for duty. The enemy are forming an encampment on the edge of North River about one mile below where the battle

was fought on Monday last. I have moved the Brigade up the hill about one mile and a half from the ferry. Col. Bradley's Regiment is posted between my Brigade and Paulus' Hook. The Asia, man of war, passed by that post at nine o'clock this morning. Col. Durkee saluted her with 5 shots, 32 pounders, which was not returned. Col. Durkee expects to be reinforced with 500 men from Gen. Mercer, when he hopes to defend the post should he be attacked.

I am with duty and respect
your Excellency's most obedient
humble servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

The following is the reply to the above letter, copied from the original:

HEAD QUARTERS, COL. MORISS'S, }
Sept. 18, 1776. }

Sir:

The inconveniences Col. Baldwin's regiment must of necessity be exposed to, for the want of tents, is a circumstance I can only lament but cannot remedy; to supply them from this place is altogether out of my power, as one half of the brigades here are in the same situation; all I can say on the subject is to recommend to you, the building of huts in the most convenient manner the nature of the case will admit of, to answer the present purpose, until proper barracks can be erected; where these huts are to be placed, as also the propriety of continuing your present encampment so far distant from the ferry as a mile and a half, will be determined upon the spot by Gen. Green and yourself; he is gone to visit your quarters to day.

I am Sir
your humble servant,
G. WASHINGTON.

COL. GLOVER.

ENGLISH NEIGHBORHOOD, NEW JERSEY, }
Oct. 6, 1776. }

Rever'd Sir:

I am now to inform you I have taken the liberty to return your name as Chaplain to my Regiment during the time it was in Beverly. For which service I have drawn £5 per month which is only half pay, there being only one Chaplain allowed by Congress for two Regiments. Enclosed is £30, which you will please to accept as a gratuity for your services above mentioned, with my best regards to yourself and lady, and believe me to be respectfully yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

P. S. My best regards to Mr. Agent Bartlett and Lady.

Per favor of Capt Nicholas Thorndick.*

—
"FORT CONSTITUTION, }
Oct. 7, 1776. }

Dear Mother:

My last was the 23d ult. by Baker, since which I received yours of the 9th and 15th, in answer thereto. Your letter I gave his Excellency who observed that the business of the Army in its present confused state was more than he could possibly attend to, without anything else, but was very sorry to have any gentleman ill treated or superseded, who had his appointment from him and who had conducted to his satisfaction, but all that he at present could do was to write to Congress or the Marine Committee; which he since told me he did and enclosed your letter, to which he has not received an answer. The appointment of persons to appraise the powder does not lay with the General, but with the Congress or Marine Committee. Mr. Gerry has it in his power to do more for you than any one else. I dare say will upon application. The Congress have resolved to raise 88 Battalions for the defence of the American States, of which Massachusetts is to furnish 15. The whole number including com-

* This letter was probably written to Rev. Isaac Story of Marblehead.

missioned, non-commissioned officers and privates is 64,064. A Colonel of a Regiment to have 500 acres of land, Lieut. Col. 450, Major 400, Captain 350, subaltern officers 300, non-commissioned officers and privates 100 each at the end of the war. This to be given them out of lands in the State from whence they came. Besides this the soldiers are to have 20 dollars bounty and a suit of clothes. Had this been done 12 months ago we should now have had an army who would have been a match for the enemy in the open field; but at present we dare not meet them there, our army being composed of flying Camp, four months Levy men, and one month Militia, who are always uneasy and cannot go through the fatigue and hardships, which soldiers are necessarily called to, like those troops that have been seasoned to it. We have a few old Regiments, if detached by themselves. I believe would do honour to their Country, but we are obliged to intermix them with the raw troops, which is by far the greatest part of the army, consequently confuse the whole. This we saw verified on the 15th ult., the day we evacuated New York, and happy for us we began the retreat so timely as we did, otherwise the whole that were in the City must have been cut off; for the enemy had landed 18,000 men on that day on the East side about 4 miles from the City, covered by 10 sail of men of war, and opposite to them on the North River came up three large ships. The whole kept up a constant cannonading with grape shot and langrage quite across the Island. I lost 2 men in the retreat, Wormsted Trefry of Marblehead and Benjamin Rawden of Lynn.

On the 23d a detachment from several Corps, commanded by Lieut. Col. Jackson, consisting of 240 men were sent off to dislodge the enemy from Montessor's Island, for which purpose six boats were provided to carry 40 men each. Col. Jackson led, Major Hendly of Charlestown with him. They were met by the enemy at the water's edge before they landed, who gave them a heavy fire. Notwithstanding this the Col. landed with the party in his boat, gave them battle and compelled them to retreat, called to the other boats to push and land, but the scoundrels, coward-

like, retreated back and left him and his party to fall a sacrifice. The enemy seeing this, 150 of them rushed out of the woods and attacked them again at 30 yards distance. Jackson with his little party nobly defended the ground until every man but eight was killed on the spot, and himself wounded, before he ordered a retreat. Major Hendly carrying off Col. Jackson was shot dead as he was putting him into the boat, and not a single man of the 8 but what was wounded. One of them died at the oar before they landed on the Main. The officers who commanded the other boats are all under arrest and will be tried for their lives. In short if some example is not made of such rascally conduct, there will be no encouragement for men of spirit to exert themselves. As the case now is they will always fall a sacrifice, while such low-lived scoundrels, that have neither Honour nor the Good of their Country at heart, will skulk behind and get off clear.

Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

The two following letters are taken from the American Archives, 5th series, Vol. II.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL
GLOVER, DATED

MILE SQUARE, Oct. 22, 1776.

You no doubt heard the enemy landed all their army on *Frog's Point* the 11th instant, leaving only twelve hundred men in *York*, and there remained until the 18th, which was *Friday*. I arose early in the morning and went on the hill with my glass, and discovered a number of ships in the *Sound* under way; in a short time saw the boats, upwards of two hundred sail, all manned and formed in four grand divisions. I immediately sent off Major *Lee* express to Gen. *Lee*, who was about three miles distant, and without waiting his orders, turned out the brigade I have the honour to command, and very luckily for us I did, as it turned out afterwards, the enemy having stole a march one and a half miles on us. I marched down to oppose their landing with about seven hundred and fifty men, and three

field-pieces, but had not gone more than half the distance before I met their advanced guard about thirty men; upon which I detached a Captain's guard of forty men to meet them, while I could dispose of the main body to advantage. This plan succeeded very well, as you will hereafter see. The enemy had the advantage of us, being posted on an eminence which commanded the ground we had to march over. However, I did the best I could, and disposed of my little party to the best of my judgment; Colonel *Reed's* on the left of the road, Colonel *Shepherd's* in the rear and to the right of him, Colonel *Baldwin's* in the rear and on the right of *Shepherd's*, my own regiment commanded by Captain *Courtis* (Colonel *Johonnot* being sick, and Major *Lee* being Brigade Major,) bringing up the rear with the three field-pieces of artillery. Thus disposed of, I rode forward—(oh! the anxiety of mind I was then in for the fate of the day,—the lives of seven hundred and fifty men immediately at hazard, and under God their preservation entirely depended on their being well disposed of; besides this, my country, my honour, my own life, and every thing that was dear, appeared at that critical moment to be at stake—I would have given a thousand worlds to have had General *Lee*, or some other experienced officer present, to direct, or at least to approve of what I had done—looked around, but could see none, they all being three miles from me, and the action came on so sudden it was out of their power to be with me,)—to the advance guard, and ordered them to advance, who did, within fifty yards, and received their fire without the loss of a man; we returned it, and fell four of them, and kept the ground till we exchanged five rounds. Their body being much larger than mine, and having two men killed and several wounded, which weakened my party, the enemy pushing forward not more than thirty yards distant, I ordered a retreat, which was masterly well done by the Captain who commanded the party. The enemy gave a shout and advanced; Colonel *Reed's*, laying under cover of a stone wall undiscovered till they came within thirty yards, then rose up and gave them the whole charge; the enemy broke and retreated for

the main body to come up. In this situation we remained about an hour and a half, when they appeared about four thousand, with seven pieces of artillery: they now advance, keeping up a constant firing of artillery; we kept our post under cover of the stone wall before mentioned till they came within fifty yards of us, rose up and gave them the whole charge of the battalion; they halted and returned the fire with showers of musketry and cannon balls. We exchanged seven rounds at this post, retreated and formed in the rear of Col. *Shepherd* and on his left; they then shouted and pushed on till they came on *Shepherd*, posted behind a fine double stone wall; he rose up and fired by grand divisions, by which he kept up a constant fire, and maintained his post till he exchanged seventeen rounds with them, and caused them to retreat several times; once in particular so far that a soldier of Colonel *Shepherd's* leaped over the wall and took a hat and canteen off of a Captain that lay dead on the ground they retreated from. However, their body being so much larger than ours, we were for the preservation of the men forced to retreat, and formed in the rear of *Baldwin's* regiment; they then came up to *Baldwin's*, but the ground being much in their favour, and their heavy train of artillery, we could do but little before we retreated to the bottom of the hill, and had to pass through a run of water, (the bridge I had taken up before,) and then marched up a hill the opposite side of the creek, where I left my artillery; the ground being rough and much broken I was afraid to risk it over. The enemy halted, and played away their artillery at us, and we at them, till night, without any damage on our side, and but very little on theirs. At dark we came off, and marched about three miles, leading to *Dobb's Ferry*, after fighting all day without victuals or drink, laying as a picket all night, the heavens over us and the earth under us, which was all we had, having left our baggage at the old encampment we left in the morning. The next morning marched over to *Mill Square*. I had eight men killed and thirteen wounded, among which was Colonel *Shepherd*, a brave officer.

Sunday, General *Lee* sent for and informed

me there were two hundred barrels of pork and flour at *East Chester*, if the enemy had not taken it: would be glad I would think of some way to bring it off. I sent out and pressed fifteen wagons, and at night turned out the whole brigade, and went down so nigh the enemy we heard their musick and talk very plain, and brought off the whole.

Wednesday, sent out a scouting party, principally from my own regiment, who met with a party of *Hessians*, and attacked them, killed twelve and took three prisoners; one of the slain was an officer of rank, on horseback; the horse was taken and brought off. We had one man mortally wounded, of Colonel *Baldwin's* regiment.

Sunday, the enemy struck their tents, and were on a march in two columns, one to the right, and the other to the left, towards the *North River*. General *Lee* immediately gave orders for his division, which consisted of eight thousand men, to march for *North-Castle*, to take the ground to the eastward and north of them, about fourteen miles distance. We had not marched more than three miles before we saw the right column advancing in a cross road to cut us off, not more than three quarters of a mile distance; this being our situation, eight thousand men on the road with their baggage, artillery, and one hundred and fifty wagons, filled the road for four miles. We then turned off and marched by *Dobb's Ferry* road, and got into *White-Plains* about ten o'clock *Monday* morning, after being out all night. We left General *M'Dougall's* brigade posted on a height between the enemy and us, to cover our march. About twelve o'clock they attacked him with a heavy column, supported with twelve pieces of artillery, who pressed him so hard he was obliged to retreat, having twenty men killed and about forty wounded, and wholly from their artillery.

I am posted on a mountain, commanding the roads to *Albany* and *New England*; the enemy on one opposite, about one mile distance. We expect an attack every moment; I don't care how soon, as I am very certain, with the blessing of God, we shall give them a drubbing. Where you will hear from me next is very uncertain.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM FORT LEE, (LATE FORT CONSTITUTION, BUT NOW ALTERED BY GENERAL ORDERS,) DATED OCTOBER 19, 1776.

"Yesterday's affair was honourable to us. Three regiments, Glover's, Reed's, and Shepherd's, of Massachusetts, under Colonel Glover, who commanded the brigade, were advanced under cover to receive the enemy, marching out towards the country. Colonel Shepherd was well covered under a wall, and at thirty or forty yards gave their Grenadiers and Infantry an unexpected heavy fire, then a second, and third, which broke the enemy so much that they ran away as fast as they could, in confusion. They returned with field-pieces and outflanked our party, which occasioned our people to retreat to a short distance, where they rallied well and kept their ground against their cannonade and numbers. Our men behaved with remarkable spirit and coolness, and I think are in a good way to do great things. We lost a few, thirty or forty killed and wounded, Two deserters from the enemy say they lost one thousand, but really I have the best opinions to believe they lost one hundred and fifty or upwards, as our men fired with great coolness at a good distance. They are trying to surround us. It won't be easy; and I am mistaken if they don't meet some severe rubbers."

In a letter, dated North Castle, Nov. 14, 1776, Col. Glover describes the attack of the British under Gen. Leslie upon the right of the American army at White Plains on the 28th and 29th of October. Gen. M'Dougal with about 1600 men was posted on Chatterton's Hill on the west side of the river Bronx. Gen. Leslie and Col. Rahl were ordered to dislodge him. Four regiments of militia, upon the approach of the British cavalry, ran away, leaving Gen. M'Dougal with only 600 men, with these he defended the hill for about an hour, against the whole fire of twelve pieces of artillery, and of musketry and cavalry, with the loss of forty-seven men killed and seventy wounded. On the morning of the

next day, the 29th, the British made an attack upon a hill, where Col. Glover commanded. Glover had one brass twenty-four, a six, and a three pounder, and three iron twelve pounders. The enemy's line extended as far as he could see from right to left, apparently about 12,000 men. They approach in four columns, the cavalry and artillery in front, till within about three quarters of a mile of the hill, then file off to the left to take post on a hill to the right of Glover, which overlooks the one he is posted on: he reserves his fire, until they get into the valley between the two hills, when he brings his guns to bear upon them, beginning with the three pounder, and reserving the brass twenty four pounder till the last. The British were put into such confusion, they were compelled to retreat. Gen. Leslie lost in this affair 28 killed and 127 wounded.

After this, Glover's brigade was stationed at North Castle, under Gen. Lee, until the last of November, when it was ordered, with the rest of Lee's division, to join Gen. Washington. Washington, who was then retreating across the state of New Jersey, had but the remnant of an army, and, to use his own words, nothing but the "infatuation of the enemy" prevented even that remnant from being utterly destroyed.

When Lord Cornwallis reached the Delaware, the rear guard of the American army had just gained the opposite shore, at about twelve o'clock on the night of the 8th of December. On the 10th Washington had but 1700 men; but in a few days Lee's division of more than 3000 men joined him under Gen. Sullivan (Lee having been captured on the 13th while on the march in New Jersey.) The Republican cause was now desperate indeed, but this reinforcement encouraged

Washington to undertake that glorious enterprise, the recrossing the Delaware and the attack upon Trenton, which, resulting in such success, changed, as if by magic, the whole aspect of affairs.

When this movement was decided upon, Washington sent to the Camp for volunteers. Col. Glover had the honor of being the first to send back the answer "all ready;" and again his brave and hardy soldiers were selected to perform the most difficult part of the undertaking, the transportation of the troops and artillery across the swollen and rapid Delaware, filled with broken and floating ice.

The night (Dec. 25th,) was intensely cold and wintry, and snow and sleet added to the difficulty of the passage; two or three soldiers were frozen to death; yet the men worked cheerfully and successfully, animated by the presence of Washington, who himself shared all their toils and sufferings. The passage was effected before daybreak, and by four o'clock the troops took up their line of march, Glover's Brigade leading the advance. One of his Captains, his son John Glover, discovered that the arms had been rendered unfit for use by the storm; this was immediately reported to Washington. His answer was "advance and charge."*

At daybreak they reached Trenton, which they immediately attacked in two divisions. The enemy having lost their artillery by the surprise, and perceiving that they were surrounded and must be cut to pieces, surrendered. 918 prisoners with all their ammunition were captured. From this time hope dawned upon the Americans, while the British Army was filled with such consternation, that its Generals found it necessary to abandon

* Wilkinson's Memoirs Vol I, 128.

New Jersey, and retreat to New York; and the campaign, which hitherto had been so disastrous, ended in victory and honor for the cause of Freedom.

The following extract from a speech in the Massachusetts Legislature by Gen. Knox, who was chief of artillery in the affair at Trenton, is the only instance where justice appears to have been done to the brave men of Marblehead who rendered such good service on that memorable night.

Sir: I wish the members of this body knew the people of Marblehead as well as I do—I could wish that they had stood on the banks of the Delaware river in 1776 in that bitter night when the Commander in Chief had drawn up his little army to cross it, and had seen the powerful current bearing onward the floating masses of ice, which threatened destruction to whosoever should venture upon its bosom. I wish that when this occurrence threatened to defeat the enterprise, they could have heard that distinguished warrior demand "*Who will lead us on?*" and seen the men of Marblehead, and Marblehead alone, stand forward to lead the army along the perilous path to unfading glories and honors in the achievements of Trenton. There, Sir, went the fishermen of Marblehead, alike at home upon land or water, alike ardent, patriotic and unflinching, whenever they unfurled the flag of the country.²

Thus for the second time the American Army owed its preservation to the strong arms and unflinching courage of Glover and his Marblehead fishermen. It is said that the evening before the 25th Washington called a council of officers, and laid before them his plan, stating that the only difficulty was the apparent impossibility of crossing the river at that time; upon which Col. Glover, addressing the Commander in Chief, said:

"You need not be troubled about that, General, my boys can manage it."

Soon after the battle of Trenton, Glover returned home to Marblehead for the purpose of attending to his private affairs.

On the 21st of February, 1777, he was appointed by Congress, Brigadier General. This honor he at first declined, influenced partly by a modest reluctance to assume any high position, and partly by an anxious regard for the welfare of his family. His property had been so much sacrificed by his sudden departure, and long absence from home, that it was with difficulty he could find means of support for his wife, and eight children, of whom the eldest was then but fifteen years. The following letter, written by Washington, is of itself a monument to his memory.

"HEADQUARTERS, MORRISTOWN, }
26 APRIL, 1777. }

Sir:

After the conversations I had with you before you left the army last winter, I was not a little surprised at the contents of yours of the 1st instant. As I had not the least doubt but you would accept of the commission of Brigadier, if conferred upon you by Congress, I put your name down in the list of those, whom I thought proper for the command, and whom I wished to see preferred. Diffidence in an officer is a good mark, because he will always endeavour to bring himself up to what he conceives to be the full line of his duty; but I think I may tell you without flattery, that I know of no man better qualified than you to conduct a Brigade. You have activity and industry; and as you very well know the duty of a colonel, you know how to exact that duty from others.

I have with great concern observed the almost universal listlessness, that prevails throughout the continent; and I believe that nothing has contributed to it more than the

* Report on the fisheries, Lorenzo Sabine, 202.

resignation of officers, who stepped early forward and led the people into the great cause, in which we are too deeply embarked to look back, or to hope for any other terms than those we can gain by the sword. Can any resistance be expected from the people, when deserted by their leaders? Our enemies count upon the resignation of every officer of rank at this time, as a distrust of and desertion from the cause, and rejoice accordingly. When you consider these matters, I hope you will think no more of private inconveniences, but that you will, with all expedition, come forward and take that command which has been assigned to you. As I fully depend upon seeing you, I shall not mention anything that has passed between us upon this subject to the Congress.

I am Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL GLOVER.*

Immediately upon the receipt of this letter, Glover, yielding to the request of Washington, accepted the appointment of Brigadier and left his home to rejoin the army at Peekskill. He arrived there, June 14, and took command under Gen. Putnam, who had but 3000 Continental troops, 2000 of which were crossing the North river to join Gen. Washington. Gen. Glover at this time did important service in resisting the encroachments of the enemy at New York, and also in urging the forwarding of men and supplies from Massachusetts. Besides this he was in constant correspondence with Washington, and with Schuyler, Heath, Timothy Pickering, James Warren, and other leading men, part of which is here given:

PEEKSKILL, 15th June, 1777.

Dear Sir:

This will inform your Excellency I arrived at this place yesterday. Rec'd

Gen. Putnam's orders to march my Brigade to Head Quarters. Upon enquiring into the state of the troops, found them in a most shocking condition, without coats, breeches, stockings or shoes; many of them having nothing but a frock and blanket to cover their nakedness.

Col. Wigglesworth's and Swift's Regiments are without tents, nor are there any to be had here. I have ordered the troops to be ready to march upon the shortest notice, and had the men tents to cover them and clothes, I should cross the North River to-morrow.

I beg leave to recommend to your Excellency Mr. Fosdick, a young gentleman who served as adjutant in my Regiment in 1775 and 1776, for a Brigade Major. He is a diligent, active young man and a good disciplinarian, and I flatter myself will do the duty exceedingly well.

I am with great esteem

your Excell'y's most Obed't hum. Serv't,

JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency GEN. WASHINGTON.

HEAD QUARTERS, MIDDLE BROOK, }
20th June, 1777. }

Sir:

The enemy decamped the night before last, and have returned to their former position from Amboy to Brunswick. This appears to have been in consequence of a sudden resolution, as they had been employed in raising a chain of redoubts from Somerset to Brunswick; which they would not have done, had they at first intended to abandon their new ground in so short a time. What may have determined them to change their plans it is hard to tell. Whether they might have been alarmed by the animation among the people, which brought them together in considerable numbers, and disappointed in the movements they may have expected to make, thence concluding their design impracticable; or whether they may have an operation against some other quarter in view, the event must show. In the

* (Copied from the original.)

meantime I think it necessary to be upon our guard against any sudden expedition up the North river, and therefore desire you will, if you have advanced any distance from Peekskill, halt where you are and proceed no further; if you are near that post return to it, or if you have not crossed the river you are of course to continue where you are.

I am Sir

your most Obed't servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

B. GEN. GLOVER.

PEEKSKILL, June 21st, 1777.

Sir: I received your favour of yesterday; was preparing to cross the river this morning, but am now halted, and shall remain at this post till otherwise ordered.

I am Your Excell'ys most Obed't
humble Serv't

JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency GEN. WASHINGTON.

PEEKSKILL, 17th June, 1777.

Dear Sirs:

This will inform you that Howe with his whole army quitted Brunswick Saturday morning last very early, and was on full march for the Delaware. He moved by three columns; one by Cranbury which is their left; one by the Post Road with their baggage, boats and the bridge to throw over the River; in this column were between 5 and 600 wagons. The right column marched by Millstone, which consisted of their Light Infantry and Grenadiers (with a prodigious train of heavy artillery) supposed to be about 8000. Gen. Sullivan who was at Princeton, with about 2000 troops, according to orders, was retreating and skirmishing on their right column Saturday afternoon.

Gen. Washington began his order of march Saturday night, at which time I apprehend

the enemy was near Trenton Ferry. In my opinion they will effect their crossing the Delaware. However it is not certain they intended to cross there. Should they go higher up to Correll's Ferry, which is nine miles further, it will give Gen. Washington more time to come up with them; should that be the case, I doubt whether he will be able to do much with his little body, which is only a handful compared to the enemy's whole Army. He will endeavor to harrass them. A general battle he will not risk. A defeat would be fatal to us. Should Howe get to Philadelphia, which I have great reason to fear he will, (for it's not in our power to prevent him; nor is it at a time that we have any reason to expect miracles to be wrought in our favor,) we have nobody to blame but ourselves. Had people of interest and influence attended to the public interest, we might have had an army now in the field that would bid defiance to Howe and his whole force. But Privateering and Stockjobbing (I am sorry to say it) has been the sole object of their attention. Is it not a shame that America, who boasted of her three millions, should be ravaged and subjugated by 18 or 20,000 poltroons? Rouse, my fellow Countrymen, from your sleepy lethargy, and come forth into the field and assist your brethren, who are jeopardizing their lives for you, your wives and children, as well as for themselves!

We must and shall all share the same fate, either freemen or slaves; if there be any among you who plead inability, that ought not to be an excuse; here is a good school; if there be any that are timid and dare not come forth, (which I cannot suppose to be the character of any) let them exert themselves by hiring a good able bodied man, and see him well clothed and equipped, then hand him over to some officer in the Continental service. This plan adopted and strictly adhered to, I am persuaded would soon fill the army. How is it possible for a few recruiting officers to raise such an army as was ordered by Congress, and which was absolutely necessary to defend and secure the liberties of Amer-

ica? Every man who has the good of his country and posterity at heart ought to put his shoulders to the burthen, and bear part of the weight; he that does not ought to be discarded and not suffered to breathe American air. There's no man, let his abilities and circumstances be what they will, but is able to do something (in this day of difficulty and distress) for the good of his Country.

I have always been a lover of the civil Law, and ever wished to see America governed by it, but I am fully of the opinion that it would be the salvation of this Country were Martial Law to take place, at least for 12 months, and Gen. Washington invested with power to call forth (any or) all the male inhabitants (if wanted) at 24 hours notice; then instead of hearing the disagreeable tidings that our army are fleeing before the enemy, you would hear that they had compelled the enemy to quit this land, or had cut them to pieces—

I am with esteem
your assured friend and humble Sev't,
JOHN GLOVER.
Col. JON'A GLOVER OF AZOR ORNE, Esq.

PEEKSKILL, 22nd June, 1777.

Dear Sirs:

The Ship, two tenders and two row-galleys mentioned in my last, of the 17th Ins't, have gone back to Spitting Devil Creek. Howe, after marching out from Brunswick with an apparent design to cross the Delaware, having boats, bridges and everything necessary for the purpose, did nothing more towards it than forming a line from thence to Somerset Court house, about 9 miles, building a chain of redoubts on his right to secure him from an attack; he remained there 5 days and then sneaked off by night (and it is well he did, for had he gone by day, we could only have looked at him) and returned back to Brunswick again, as you will see by the enclosed letter from Gen. Washington to me.

which came by Express yesterday, in 6 hours, notwithstanding it is 70 miles at least.

I am to march with my Brigade for East Chester with two pieces of artillery, to-morrow, and encamp within about three miles of Fort Independence, an advance post, at least 30 miles from Peekskill and about 18 from York; don't expect to tarry long there; such is the fluctuating situation of our Army, that we cannot tell this day where we shall be the next, and this ever will be the case while the enemy commands the River, by which they can bring their whole force to one single point, with great ease, and in a very little time—

Your assured friend
and very humble Servant,
JOHN GLOVER.
Col. JON'A GLOVER OF AZOR ORNE, Esq.

PEEKSKILL, 2nd July 1777.

Dear Sir:

The enclosed is a copy of General Washington's letter to General Putnam, by which you will see it is his opinion, that General Howe will soon make an attack on this post. It is therefore of the utmost importance that the troops of our State come forward immediately. I hope no time will be lost; much is at stake. We are in no condition to prevent their penetrating through the Highlands unless speedily re-enforced.

I am, Dear Sir, yours Respectfully,
JOHN GLOVER, B. Gen.
To the HON'BL MAJOR GEN. HEATH.

P. S. Lest you should not have received any advice from our Northern army, and be at a loss to know what his Excellency means by "Intelligence contained in copies of letters transmitted to him by Gen. Putnam," I have enclosed the copies therein referred to, which with the others be pleased to communicate to our Gen'l Court, and excuse my not writing to them.

I am Dear Sir yours, &c.,
JOHN GLOVER.

WHO WAS THE FIRST GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS?

*A paper read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, on
Monday, April 6, 1863, by*

JOSEPH B. FFLT.

To differ in opinion, on this or other topics of enquiry, especially with those noted for their talents and acquirements, is always attended with unpleasant associations and feelings. Still it is the lot of human imperfection, and unavoidable in the discussion of sentiments and opinions, honestly entertained. The occasion of the question just submitted, is a note, published by the Hon. James Savage, in his second edition of Winthrop's Journal. This note is printed on pages 200 to 203 inclusive, of the second volume. It is also contained in his Genealogical Register, 2 V. 122. It holds an argument against some remarks in the first volume of the Annals of Salem, which advocate the position that Endicott preceded Winthrop as the proper Governor of this Commonwealth. It advances and debates two prominent ideas, which, as the writer thinks, call for examination. One is, that the comparison between the source of Carver's trust as Chief Magistrate of Plymouth Colony, and that of Endicott's, is incorrect. Another, that because the latter person held office under those of the Company of Massachusetts, who resided in England, he was, therefore, no Governor in 1629, in the right acceptance of the word. We will endeavor to take a fair view of these two subjects, in the order already presented. With regard to the comparison, the maker of it intended by it neither more nor less, than relative authority for officers designated by the like names. His language was, "The rule, which required John

Carver to be accounted Governor of Plymouth, gives Mr. Endicott similar precedency to Mr. Winthrop." That we may perceive more fully the force of this remark, we will glance at the newly arrived Pilgrims on the coast, which they concluded to adopt as their refuge from the trials of the Old World. They had no more authority for their plantation government, and protection, than the Patent, received from the Company of North and South Virginia, by John Wincob in his own name, who, to their deep regret, was unable to take passage with them. The main cause of their having no better warrant to occupy territory on our shores, was the opposition of the King and his prominent supporters to the encouragement of dissenters in any part of his dominions. Such a document was no more available for their purpose than the subsequent one, taken out by John Pierce, and termed a "Dead Pole," from the Company of New England, and sold by him at an exorbitant advance, to the adventurers for the Colony, in 1623, after he had unsuccessfully striven to hold the settlers here as tenants at his will. It was of less force and worth than the Patent, obtained from the same authorities in 1630, which the rulers of Plymouth Plantation considered,—as is plain from their several earnest petitions to the throne, until the Usurpation—as not near so valuable for securing their privileges as the Charter of our Commonwealth, under the directions of which Endicott was elected Governor in 1629. The intimation, that the contract, signed by Carver and his associates, was sufficient to endow him with the full honor and responsibilities of a Chief Magistrate, while the instrument, which authorized Endicott to sustain a similar relation to the people with him, could not place him upon an equal footing with the former,

may be judged of by the conduct of the Pilgrims themselves. The anxious and protracted efforts, which they made before their embarkation from Leyden, to obtain even their first Patent, materially defective as it was, shows how very reluctant they were to be compelled, when arrived at their new abode in America, to adopt the last resort of self-constituted government. It is evident to me, that they would have much preferred that Carver should be placed over them by authority of their own Company, like that which promoted Endicott, than by that, which they were forced to create, though absolute, unsought and unwelcome necessity. Besides, Carver was no less dependent on the will of the immigrants, who placed him at the head of their affairs, than Endicott on that of his fellow members of the Corporation, who voted, that the supreme care of their colony should be committed to him.

In view of these considerations, is there any inaccuracy in the foregoing quotation? The meaning of it is plainly, that if Carver's associates chose him for their head, without constitutional power from any charter from the Crown, or without any Patent, in the general name of their company, from the Corporation of North and South Virginia, and he might, under such circumstances, be rightfully entitled Governor in advance of Bradford,—there is full as much propriety, to say the least, that Endicott, chosen by freemen or members of the Massachusetts Company, among whom he held a prominent stand, assembled in General Court in London, and under royal sanction, to be their Governor of this Commonwealth,—should be alike entitled precedently to Winthrop. It seems to me incapable of candid and true contradiction, that the comparison was and is pertinent and

correct in its application, and that both cases, considered as to the sources whence the power of governing was derived, are the same in a corporate kind, though diverse in degree, and that it is much more in favor of Endicott than of Carver, though I believe that the latter may justly hold his rank as the first and chief ruler of the Pilgrims. We will next consider the position, that because Endicott was appointed chief magistrate for our Colony by members of the Company, convened in London 1629, still this constituted him no Governor in the true acceptance of the term. For an intelligent settlement of this point, much depends on the right interpretation of the word denoting such an officer of state. A few late writers have had printed in their works the very expressions of the General Court in England, which inform us in the most direct and plainest style, that they elected Endicott as their Colonial Governor; and at the same time these authors, while denying that they fully sustained such a relation, have utterly omitted to tell their readers what meaning they attach to their negation. They cannot justly complain, if those who trace their course suppose, that the paramount reason why they have gone thus far and then failed to guide inquirers further, as they were bound to do, is, that they could not proceed with satisfaction to themselves, and much less to those who are convinced that their whole direction, so far as away from the plain landmark, set up by the phraseology of the Court just referred to, is totally unauthorized. The general drift of their remarks, that Governor, in reference to Endicott, means something lower than the standing of such an officer who is allowed his rank, and there leaving the mind, which desires to ascertain the proportion and particulars of such deduction in ut-

ter darkness, may lead to bewilder, but is far from being acceptable to every person who would know the whole truth. It would afford much pleasure to the writer, could he perceive that the position of Mr. Savage, under this head, was entirely free from the deficiency just mentioned. After adducing several passages from the Charter, to show that Endicott held his trust from the Company at home, he quotes as follows, from the same document: "The authority, office and power, before given to the former governor, deputy, etc., in whose stead or place *new* shall be chosen, shall, as to him, and them, and every of them, cease and determine." These words, as they evidently appear to me, have an immediate application to the succession of the Company's officers in England, and the consequent surrender of their respective trusts. I do not understand that they have any direct bearing upon colonial officers. Mr. Savage places the subsequent phrase, directly after the close of them, "These last words settle the business." If such a settlement mean, which is what I comprehend by it, that Endicott was governor here in 1629, by election of the company in London, and thus *subordinate* to them, it entirely harmonizes with my own views, and I do not recollect ever having heard it denied.

It is true of him, and of all regular Governors. None of them can or ever could assert, that they do not or did not possess their power subordinately, in a greater or less degree, according to its origin. Were it a fact, that on account of such subordination no man, chosen under it, ever was or ever could be a proper Governor, the issue of the present instance would be closed; the matter would be settled, and to raise any query about it, would be indeed "an idle question." But

the truth in the premises assumes, to my apprehension, a very different aspect. The subordination under consideration may be corporate, regal or popular. Of course there is no need for us to observe, except to meet objections occasionally thrown, as dust, into our eyes, so that we may not see our way clearly, that the term denoting such chief magistrate, does not signify a tutor, as Locke used it in his treatise on Education, nor pilot of a ship, as the Apostle James applied it, nor president of a bank, nor superintendent of a hospital, etc., as not unfrequently used in the parlance of England. The definition of Governor, as exemplified and verified in the history of our country, may be learned from its several administrations of government. While different sections of it were owned and controlled by companies in Europe, and afterwards to some extent in this land, they exercised a corporate power in the choice of their Governors for their respective colonies. When these came under provincial rule, the Kings of England appointed such officers at their own pleasure.

When they were made independent of the Crown, the people elected these magistrates. All these elections were made on principles, as laid down in patents, charters, and constitutions. Here we have a practical idea of what Governors have been in different periods of our country; an explanation which shows that they were delegated to rule over their respective States, according to established principles, by the companies, sovereigns and people who appointed them. No well informed historian undertakes to assert, that the primitive Governors of New Netherland, subsequently New York, were not properly so because they were strictly subordinate to the States General, and then to the West In-

dia Company in Holland; or that the like Governors or Presidents of Virginia were not really and completely such officers, because they derived their station from the company, who owned their portion of English America. We might select no small number of other parallel instances to confirm our position. The two, especially cited, are well known, to the point, and sufficient for our purpose. But here we ask, is it true that Endicott was not fully Governor in 1629, because so entitled and empowered by members of the Company in London? If so, we are reduced to the necessity of disallowing the representations of our hitherto credible historians, who describe the administrations of the Dutch and Virginia Governors, just referred to, as rightfully so denominated; we must change our impressions, and while we speak of them as Governors, we must entertain a mental reservation which degrades them below the level indicated by their title, and assign to them an uncertain grade which no language has yet to the knowledge of the writer intelligently, satisfactorily and truly defined. We are, therefore, constrained to grant, that the doctrine of subordination, as here set forth, tends to an absurdity; proves far too much, and consequently should be rejected as unsound, unsafe, and introducing confusion into the records of our History. Of course, a doctrine of such a cast and character should never be applied to Endicott, and thus strip him of the honor of being the first Governor of the territory and population of our Commonwealth. There are several particulars, which bear on this subject, and call for our attention at the present stage.

To sink Endicott from the head of the list of our Chief Magistrates, because of subordination, seems to imply that there was some es-

sential difference, with reference to him and Winthrop, in the mode of their election, and in the principles of their administration. But was there in reality? No; Endicott was chosen by freemen of the Company in London. So was Winthrop; and after the latter came hither, he was re-chosen by freemen of the same corporation, who dwelt here, and was, in every respect, as much subordinate to them, separately viewed on both sides of the Atlantic, as ever Endicott was.

How was it as to principles of administration? Endicott, for 1629, had in his hands, as the basis of his action, the charter, designated in its words, "Letters patent, or the duplicate or exemplification thereof," with the royal seal. It is true, that Mr. Savage remarks concerning him, on the 30th page of his late first volume: "He had a commission from the Company to act as Governor, which was, of course, superseded by the arrival of Winthrop with the charter." Some readers may construe this to intimate, that Endicott did not have the Charter for his direction.

As a caveat against such a mistake, they will bear in mind that he did have it, not varying one jot or tittle from the one brought over by his successor, as to all its requisites for the colonial legislation, which shows, without any just contradiction, that the principles of government were the same for both of them. Hence, as the cause instanced in the outset of this paragraph, has no foundation, its effect cannot be equitably allowed. The statement made by Mr. Savage, that he never saw any sufficient evidence of Endicott's exercising the duties of Governor in a regular Court is, as it seems to me, no conclusive argument, that he did thus come short of his assigned service. It would indeed have been a phenomenon in political economy, had not vari-

ous cases come before him, which in a colony of three years' continuance, demanded the collective deliberation, decision and execution of himself and associates in government. The letters of Cradock to him, show that he had no lack of such business to perform, and his well known reputation for promptness, activity and faithfulness, are a guarantee, that he did not suffer it to be neglected. The natural inference which most minds would make relative to absence of positive proof, if there were none, that Endicott and his Court did omit legislation altogether, would be, that the records of it were lost, as those of Salem, then the Capital, were for several years, relative to its primitive, municipal transactions.

That Endicott did hold a General Court there, is indicated, to my apprehension, by Morton of Mount Wolloston, who describes in his *New English Canaan*, being present in such an assembly. The account, which this narrative gives, showing how a force was sent to seize him and his effects, because he, in the exhibition of his staunch attachment to the national church, refused obedience to the charter authorities, is competent evidence, that they were no drones; that they were vigilant watchmen of the Commonwealth, and adopted all needed measures in their sessions for the regular management of colonial affairs.

Further, the serious occurrence which involved the banishment of the Brownes, would naturally summon the majority of the rulers together, demand and receive their anxious consideration and final decision. Had they failed so to do, there is a moral certainty that the correspondence of London Court, which ensued, would have charged them with a gross violation of their important trusts, which it never did. Here we meet the assertion of

Mr. Savage, previously intimated. It follows: "Nor is there a scrap of any record of proceedings ever had under his authority." As a necessary indication that there was such a record, we have the subsequent information. It is found in the Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, 3s. 9v. 257p. It is an extract from a letter of John Howes, in London, 1633, bearing on the devices and exertions already commenced at St. James' for the overthrow of our civil and religious institutions. It is, that about twenty-two of Endicott's laws were recently laid before the Lords. These laws or acts, as we have reason to conclude, were selected by foes to our plantation from a code which contained not a few *more* applicable to the wants and relations of the inhabitants, and not construed as opposed to the laws of the mother country. They are the strongest proof that Endicott and others, of a regularly constituted legislature, however small, did come up to the requisitions for which they were appointed by the Company in London. They thus exemplified the power bestowed upon them expressly by the Charter, "to correct, punish, govern, and rule all the king's subjects" within the compass of their jurisdiction. Of course the mistake which represents them in a very different attitude, so that they should be looked upon as a body of little or no consequence, and thus their Government degraded like themselves, rests on mere fiction and not fact. It ought not, and wherever truth is allowed its legitimate sway, will not press him down from his right position.

Should the administration of Endicott be disparaged, and consequently his standing, as its chief magistrate, meet with similar fare, because the *number of his assistants* was not large? To answer this question as it should

be, we must not look at it singly or separately from all others. It is true that the Browne's were sent home. But there remained for Endicott's assistants, Higginson, Skelton, Bright, Graves, Sharp, and most probably the three more, whom they were authorized to choose, if not the two additional ones whom the old Planters, as Conant and his associates, were privileged to *elect*. In such an emergency, it is not at all likely, that men like the three first, just named, would despond and neglect to avail themselves of their right to supply deficient members, strengthen their hands, and thus support their cause.

From these points we look to Plymouth Colony. We hear, we perceive not even the whisper of a suspicion, but that the rule of Carver was such as to secure his appropriate rank, though he had no assistant; but that Bradford, his immediate successor, was alike entitled, though he had only one assistant to 1624, and then only five, and was himself an assistant to Robert Gorges, the Governor General of New England. From this view, we turn to Massachusetts. Who doubts that the administration of Winthrop was sufficient to afford a similar distinction to him, though he had only seven assistants besides himself and deputy, in August, 1630, and in the same year an order was made, that a major part of less than nine assistants might hold a Court and perform its appropriate business? It must be confessed that then,—of necessity,—was a day of small things. But the diminutiveness of the age should not be laid to the account of one so as to strip him of his merited honor, while it is not so much as named of others, to whom, in all equity, it should be alike applied. Let not prejudice hold us back from dealing with an even hand. The proceedings and language of the Gener-

al Court, or Freemen of the Company, convened in London, apply to the question before us.

In 1629, about February, they provide for transmitting to Endicott the charter, having the royal seal, and also their own seal. These he received in due time, April 30. The Court vote that the authorities of the Colony shall be styled the "Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay." They then elect Endicott to be the said Governor, and most of the Council, and give instruction how the other members of it shall be chosen here. In defining his powers, they express themselves as follows, as entered on their own records: "And the said Governor, at his discretion, or in his absence the deputy, is hereby authorized to appoint, as oft as there shall be occasion, and shall have full power and authority, and is hereby authorized from his Letters Patent, to make, ordain and establish all manner of wholesome and reasonable orders, laws, statutes, ordinances and instructions, not contrary to the laws of the realm of England, for the present government of our Plantation and the inhabitants residing within the limits of this our Plantation."

They order a transcript of this to be forwarded to Endicott. On the same day they empower him and his Council to choose a Secretary; and "such other subordinate officers to attend them at their Courts."

May 7. They agree on the forms of oaths for the Governor, Deputy and Council of the Colony. That for the first of these officers, they denominate "the oath of the Governor in New England." The duties it required of him, it required of all his successors, as upon an equal footing in respect to rank. 29. As the head of the General Court in England, Cradock addresses a letter to him

with the superscription, "Captain Jo: Endicott, Esquire, Governor." Their subsequent records frequently gave him the last title. In a review of all they said and did, so far as it has come down to us, there is not a shade of thought or expression, as it seems to me, which should lead any mind to infer, but that while they were legislating about him, appointing, addressing and styling him Governor, they seriously and sincerely meant to apply the title to him in the *highest* colonial and *fullest* sense. It would be wronging them as conscientious men, who were ready to make great sacrifices for the founding of a religious commonwealth on our soil, to suspect or imply that they purposed to use the term in a double or vague sense, or in any form or degree, diverse from its proper signification.

To avoid any imputation of this kind, we must allow that the Company, from the spirit and letter of their Charter, records and correspondence, did purpose to have a legitimate Governor in the person of Endicott, on the premises of their Plantation, even while they exercised authority at home for the regulation of their trade, and the delegation of suitable legislative powers to such an officer and his associates.

What does the succession of Winthrop to Cradock imply? To arrive at a true answer to this question, let us deal with facts. Such an official investment has all its vital properties laid down in the Charter, which made the sphere of its immediate operation within the jurisdiction of Old England. There it was allowed to give legal direction to the affairs of the Company. It was endowed with no inward or outward quality, whereby it might leave the place assigned for its exercise, and take up its abode in another land, and still be

essentially as it had been at its commencement. The Charter made England as requisite for the continuance of such investment, as it did that a competent number of the Company's officers should reside there while it was in existence.

This investment had nought to do with leaving the mother country, crossing the ocean, landing on our soil, entering the Courts of our rulers and causing them to cease as though they had never been. No. In the whole length and breadth of the Charter, we discover no liberties of this sort. That document declares the duties of the Company's officers, who were in England, and also, those of their officers in America. As to their respective and special services, it set up a wall of separation between them, saying, as it were, to one class of them, here is your allotment, and to the other, there is yours. It holds forth not even the shadow of a license for any of the former, provided they should, by change of abode, become legislatively connected with the latter, to push them aside and assume their civil distinctions to themselves, simply for what they had been in a distant quarter of the world. So it is alike non-committed in the other direction.

With his authority so bounded, we perceive nothing in the several communications of Cradock, that he was in the least degree dissatisfied, because he was not styled the first Governor of the Colony, as well as the first Governor of the Company in England.

He evidently should have felt that an attempt to foist on him such a double capacity was not only unjust to Endicott, but also a palpable violation of the charter, as well as contrary to the common usage of Corporations, like the one he served. Winthrop, no less susceptible of generous emotions, must have

known that, by a mere succession to Cradock, he could be endowed with no more honor and power than so worthy a predecessor realized. He must have perceived, that when the *Arbella* spread her sails to the breeze, and bore him and his friends towards America, that he had ceased to be the head of the Company in England, and was to be the only head of such of them, as should have their domicile in the Colony, and thus to be no more nor less than the successor of Endicott, in the full sense of a *bona fide*, charter Governor, without any let or hindrance of hypercritical distinctions, never known in their day of peril and toil for the Commonwealth.

What did the Court in London mean, when on the 29th of August, 1629, as proposed for deliberation the preceding month, they voted, "that the Government and Patent should be settled in New England," though not finally decided upon till several weeks afterwards, because of serious constitutional objections? By a misconstruction of the phrase, here quoted, not a few persons, as it seems to me, have been led to adopt erroneous conclusions. They have supposed that it involved the necessity of making some extraordinary change in the colonial polity, and of conferring on its administrators here a correspondent elevation. But their misapprehension may be corrected by a candid examination of the mode in which the movement was executed. The practical operation of a theory affords far better instruction as to its nature, than many speculations about it, however imaginative and ingenious."

The settling of the government here was substantially the omission to have its agents chosen by the members of the Company in Old England, and the like act performed by those of the same corporation in New Eng-

land. It secured to Winthrop no greater power than it had already conferred on Endicott. It raised the former not a single line higher above the colonists, than it had the latter. It dealt with both on the same Charter principles and imparted to both equal rank and honor. Here it may be well to remark, that such an exchange of elective locations involved the nullification of the government as it existed under Cradock, and as required to be continued by the Charter. The following entry on our General Court records, of Sept. 3, 1634, denotes an exception: "It is ordered, that there shall be letters written to these gentlemen, here under mentioned, and signed by the Court of Assistants, viz: Mess^{rs} George Harwood, John Revell, Thomas Andrews, Richard Andrews, Francis Kirby, Francis Webb, George Foxcroft, and Robert Reave, to entreat them to make choice of a man amongst themselves to be Treasurer for a year for this Plantation, as also to give them power to receive an account of Mr. Harwood, now Treasurer, as also to give the said Mr. Harwood, a full discharge." Here is indication, that members of the Massachusetts Company, who resided in England, were so for a government of trade, remaining there and connected with the Colony, as proposed in 1629, as to have a Treasurer for their funds, who was about to resign and another to take his place. How much this may subtract from the amount of confidence, entertained by some, that the whole administration as in being under Cradock, was moved over with Winthrop, and thereby swept away Endicott's governorship, though a *strange* conclusion to my mind, they can judge for themselves. It may not be amiss to add here, that if such confidence were well founded, and on account of being

at the head of the Company in London, any man should be denominated the first Chief Magistrate of Massachusetts, — that man is Matthew Cradock, and no other.

At this point the query meets us, what is signified by settling the patent in New England? It is essentially the same as settling the government here. This was the creature of that, and derived all its civil and religious polity from it, and the very body which it assumed, and the very spirit through which it existed, moved and acted. The establishment of the government on our shores, necessarily involved the like action with reference to the Charter. This action implies, of course, what really occurred in its premises. One of two transcripts of that document, as well known, was used for the control of the Corporation, while they existed in England; but it ceased to be needed there, when they closed their organization, and was brought to our country. Another transcript of it had, as before noted, been previously sent to Endicott, as the guarantee for his colonial administration, and still remains in the place where its privileges were exercised. When he was succeeded by Winthrop, only one of these transcripts was needed, and that has been long deposited among the State archives. In such a manner was the Patent or Charter settled upon our soil, so as to have no further legislative connection with its proprietors, who dwelt in England. It is well known that this transaction, so far as laying aside the government of the Corporation in that Kingdom, has been long represented by some as a fundamental violation of the Charter. Charles the I. and the Council for New England, took this stand. The Royal Council, under the date of June 19, 1679, write to the Rulers of Massachusetts: "Since the

Charter by its frame and constitution was originally to be executed in this Kingdom, and not in New England, otherwise than by deputation (as is accordingly practiced in all other charters of like nature) 'tis not possible to establish that perfect settlement, we so much desire, until these things are better understood."

Among the civilians, who have maintained the same ground, was the late Judge, Joseph Story. The history of Hutchinson says: "It is evident from the Charter, that the original design of it was to constitute a corporation in England, like to that of the East India and other great Companies, with powers to settle plantations within the limits of the territory, under such forms of government and magistracy as should be fit and necessary." "While such objectors so held their opinion, they uttered no doubt but that the Company did elect, in London, in 1629, a competent and proper Governor for their Colony, in the person of Endicott."

"We may learn from the foregoing observations, that the principal addition to the General Court of the Plantation, by establishing the government and patent here, was the choice of its chief magistrate, instead of having him appointed by similar authority in England. But location, all other things being equal, makes no essential difference in the grade of an officer. Washington would have been as much President of our Republic had he been chosen in Boston as anywhere else, provided the Constitution allowed the practice. Endicott therefore should, by no mistaken construction, suffer loss in his rank, by being elected by members of the Company in London instead of Massachusetts. We feel assured, that Winthrop saw nothing in the settlement of the

Government and charter on our Soil, which could justify him in attempting to exclude Endicott from being his constitutional predecessor in office. No, the enlightened mind, the truthful conscience, and the noble heart of Winthrop, would have shrunk from such a trick of political management."

"How do historians represent the office of Endicott prior to Winthrop's arrival? Josselyn, Johnson and Morton speak of the former, as being governor in 1629, without the least qualification, as if he were in any form or degree, of any lower grade than the latter. Prince, in his *New England*, relates the proceedings of the Company in London in conferring a name upon their Colony. He then says, that they "elect Mr. Endicott Governor," and four times in immediate succession, in the same paragraph, he applies the like title to him in connection with the transactions of such a body. Prince, who was quick to detect *small* as well as *great* errors, and particular to state them, evidently had no misgivings as to the common-sense meaning of Governor, assigned to Endicott; had no doubt but that he might most accurately and unreservedly apply to him the title, without being justly charged with the least particle of misrepresentation."

Hutchinson, while narrating the Company's course of business, in the same year, says: "The names of all the adventurers and the sums subscribed, were sent over to Mr. Endicott, who was appointed their *Governor* in the Plantation." A man, like Hutchinson, would never have made this statement, had he the least suspicion that it contained a contradiction; that it could be, in some anomalous and strange manner, construed to mean the Governor of a Colony or a State, and, at the same instant and in

the same relation, mean no such officer, but an uncertain, undefined something, without notifying his readers of such a perplexed and distorted use of the English tongue." It comes to my recollection, distinctly, that a highly distinguished literary gentleman, who had great confidence in Hutchinson's talents, intelligence and correctness, while contending that Winthrop was the first Governor of our commonwealth, appealed to that author with evident assurance that he would support his position, but was greatly disappointed when he saw that his words contradicted his theory. And so I believe will many a man, who has not already committed himself in an opposite direction, and who consults their statements, without any previous bias, be conscious, that Hutchinson and Prince meant to be understood, that they had no doubts but that Endicott was in 1629, a true constitutional and proper Governor of Massachusetts, as much as Winthrop or any of his successors ever were under the colonial charter, and consequently and righteously accounted the first on the list of such magistrates in our Commonwealth."

NOTE.

The foregoing paper, by Rev. Dr. Felt, will be read by many with great interest, as well from the importance of the subject discussed as from the high character of the writer as a historian. The question, "Who was the first Governor of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay?" has been, heretofore, debated chiefly between Hon. James Savage, who assigns official precedence to Winthrop, and the author of the foregoing paper, who has long maintained that Endicott is entitled, historically and legally, to the position of first Governor.

The dispute between these learned writers has been less about the occurrence of events, and their proper sequence, in our earliest colonial history, than about the historical significance of certain facts admitted to be true on both sides.

Lately, the same question was, incidentally, considered in the Supreme Judicial Court of this commonwealth, in the case of the Commonwealth v. the City of Roxbury, argued in Norfolk county, Oct. 1857, and reported in the recently published 9th volume of Gray's Reports, pp. 451—523. A marginal note to this case, by Mr. Gray, contains a very complete and satisfactory review of all known matters of importance bearing upon this question, and, as we think, fully sustains the views entertained by Rev. Dr. Felt.

For the assistance of the reader, who may not have the necessary books of reference at hand, we here subjoin a list of events relating to this subject, in the order and with the date of their occurrence:—

1628, Mar. 19. The Council, established at Plymouth, England, by deed indented, bargained and sold, to Sir Henry Roswell and others, that part of New England which "lies between Merrimack and Charles river, in the bottom of the Massachusetts Bay."

" June 20. Master John Endicott, having been appointed "agent" or "governor" by the company, sails for New England.

" Sept. 6. Endicott arrives at Naumkeag, (Salem) and finds there, Conant and his men, who have been there some years, trading and fishing.

1629, Mar. 4. The royal charter, incorporating Sir Henry Roswell and his fellows under the name of "The Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in Newe England," passes the seals. In this charter the king appoints "Mathewe Cradocke to be the first and present Governor of the said company;" and also appoints other officers. Cradock continued in office till the election of Winthrop, Oct. 20, 1629, and during this period the company's meetings were held in London.

" Apr. 17. A letter of general instructions is sent to Endicott with a "duplicate" charter under the broad seal, and also the silver seal of the company, authorized by the charter, which was, ever afterwards, used as the great seal of the Colony. These were conveyed, by Mr. Sharpe, in the ship George Bonaventure, which set sail from the Isle of Wight, on the 4th of May following; a few days in advance of the other vessels of the same fleet.

" " 30. At a general court held at London, the Governor and Company, "settle and establish an absolute government at our plantation in the said Massachusetts Bay in Newe England." This government was to "have the sole managing and ordering of the government and our affairs there;" and was to consist of 13 persons

1629

who should constitute a governor and council to be styled "The Governor and Council of London's Plantation in the Massachusetts Bay in Newe England." Capt. John Endicott was chosen by the company, the (first) "present Governor," to hold his office, with the rest, "for the space of one whole year from and after the taking the oath, or until such time as this court shall think fit to make choice of any others to succeed in the place or places of them or any of them."

When Endicott took his oath is not precisely known; but there can be no doubt that he was sworn and performed the duties of his office.

" Oct. 20. John Winthrop is chosen Governor of the company in England, and John Humfry is chosen Deputy Governor, with a view to their speedy removal, with "the patent," to New England; that course having been decided upon by vote, Aug. 29, preceding. A new Council is also chosen.

1630, Mar. 29. Winthrop sets sail from Cowes.

" Apr. 8. " " Isle of Wight.

" June 6. " makes land.

" June 12. " comes to anchor inside of Baker's Island, Salem. With Winthrop came 15 ships and 1500 persons.

The foregoing table prepares us to repeat the question to the reader, "Now, which was the first predecessor of the present Chief Magistrate of Massachusetts?" CRADOCK, who was the first Governor of the Company, but who never came to these shores; ENDICOTT, who was the first "Governor" of the Colony, but under Cradock, as Governor of the Company; or WINTHROP, who was neither first Governor of the Company, nor of the Colony, but was the first who held both of those offices in New England?

We take this opportunity to offer a suggestion which may help to explain the company's action with respect to the charter. Great importance was, at that time, attached to the possession of the parchment or paper writing of any grant or patent; as witness the story of the Charter day, in Connecticut, at a later day, and also the history of our own colonial charter. So, to meet the adverse claims of Oldham and others, Endicott was provided, with all possible dispatch, with a "duplicate" patent. Besides this, the charter itself provided that on the exhibition of the charter, or of "the duplicate or exemplification of the same, without any other writ or warrant," &c., the King, the Treasurer, Chancellor and Barons of the Exchequer, and all collectors and farmers of customs, should forthwith "make allowance and discharge all customs," &c., to the company's agent.

This also accounts for Endicott's causing the charter, securely packed in a covered case, to be carried before

him "in his progresse to and froe," as we read in Morton's New English Canaan, where the author indulges in much merriment over this "imposture" of the "man of Littleworth," as he styles Endicott, who, by this means, he says, led some to believe that he "had bin a fidler," and still carried some instrument of music!

How soon Winthrop after his arrival assumed the reins of government, does not distinctly appear. It may have been at once, or it may have been after Endicott's year expired. But this is not a matter materially affecting the question before us. Neither is the question of Conant's claims to the gubernatorial office, which have been ably urged, and, it is believed, are still supported by Mr. Thornton.

Whether Winthrop's administration superseded, or merely succeeded Endicott's, many things go to show that Endicott's board of government of thirteen, continued, as a system of government, at Salem, and was the prototype of the boards of "selectmen," which now form so important a feature in our town system. So that there may have been, after Winthrop's arrival, two governments; one at Salem, and the other at Charlestown or Boston—the latter exercising two jurisdictions, one municipal, in which it was equal to the government at Salem, and the other corporate, in which it managed the company's affairs, and was, of course, imperial, as the "Great and General Court." This, however, is chiefly conjecture.—Eds

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 16.

1718—19.

Rebecca Smith the daughter of John Smith and Ann borne October the 24 day 1714.

John Wheeler son of Jethro and Hannah his wife borne September the twelfth day in ye year 1710.

John Boynton the son of John & Bethiah borne December 22 day 1718.

Jane Jewett the daughter of Nathanell Jewett and Mary borne the 3 day of Aprill 1713.

Johannah Jewett the daughter of Nathanell Jewett and Mary borne March 7 day 1716.

Mary Jewett the daughter of Nathanell and Mary Jewett borne the 17 day 1718.

Samuel Pengry the son of Joh Pengry and Elizabeth borne January the 2 day 1718-19.

Stephen Dole the son of Richard Dole and Elizabeth borne February the 2 day 1718-19.

Moses Pickard the son of Moses and Lidia borne January the 9 day 1718-19.

Sarah Kilburn the daughter of Joseph and Mary borne July the 23 day 1711.

Elizabeth Kilburn borne November the 5 day 1713

Mary Kilburne borne the 3 of January 1716 the daughter of Joseph and Mary.

Johannah Kilburne the daughter of Joseph and Mary borne the 7 day of December 1717.

Sarah Boynton the daughter of Hilkiah and Priscilla borne January the first day 1718-19.

Mary Browne the daughter Samuel Browne & Elizabeth borne May the 15 1718.

David Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne the 10 of June 1714.

Solomon Jewett the son of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne September 2 day 1716.

Rebecca Jewett the daughter of Stephen Jewett & Priscilla borne February 1 day 1718-19.

Jededia Peirson the son of Jededia & Sarah borne January the 20 day 1717-18.

Elizabeth Gage the daughter of William Gage and Mercey borne March the 8 day 1718.

Ann Pengre the daughter of Aron Pengre and Elizabeth borne March the 7 1719.

Sarah Thirstan the daughter of Daniell and Lidia Thirstan borne May 13 1719.

Abygall Lighton the daughter of Richard & Abygall borne October 9 day 1718.

Martha Lighton the daughter of Richard & Abygall borne Aprill 4 day 1714.

Jonathan Lighton the son of Richard and Abygall borne October 19 1715.

Mehitabell Adams the daughter of John and Sarah borne June 21, 1719.

Elizabeth Sanders the daughter of Edward Sanders and Elizabeth borne September 25, 1719.

Sarah Baley the daughter of Nathaniell Baley and Sarah borne November 18, 1719.

Benjamin Plumer the son of Benjamin Plumer and Jane borne October 20, 1717.

Lidia Scott the daughter of Benjamin Scott & Sarah borne December 4, 1719.

Joseph Kilburne the son of Joseph Kilburne & Mary borne 2 day of July 1719.

David Palmer the son of Thomas Pallmer and Sarah borne July 16, 1717.

Mary Pallmer the daughter of Thomas Palmer and Sarah borne February 15, 1719.

Isaac Kilburne the son of Isaac & Dorcas borne 15 day of October 1717.

Ruth Scott the dauter of Samuel Scott and Elizabeth borne 27 of October 1719.

Rebeca Hopkinson the daughter of Jerimiah & Elizabeth borne 26 of January 1713.

Mercy Hopkinson the daughter of Jerimiah Hopkinson and Elizabeth borne 26 of May 1718.

Thomas Lambert Recorder.

Marah Prime daughter of Mark Prime and Jane his wife borne August the tenth 1719.

Jonathan Plats son of Moses Platts & Hannah his wife borne November the tenth day 1719.

Richard Tenny son of Daniel Tenny and Priscilla his wife borne March ye twenty-eight 1716.

Bethiah Tenney daughter of Daniel Tenney and Prissila his wife borne March twenty-second day 1718.

Sarah Tenney daughter of Daniel Tenney and Prissila his wife borne September the eighteenth day 1720.

Hannah Palmer daughter of John Palmer and Mary his wife borne December the thirtieth day 1719.

Daniell Person son of Jediah Perrson and Sarah his wife borne October ye ninth day 1719.

Beniamin Sawyer son of Ezekiel & Hannah his wife borne June the twenty-ninth day 1720.

Amos Jewett son of Aqule and Anne his wife borne July ye twenty-second day 1719.

Mary Perrson daughter of Stephen Perrson and Hannah his wife borne May ye 3, 1720.

Elizabeth Bennet daughter of John Bennett and Mary his wife borne May ye twenty-ninth 1720.

Samuel Wood son of Thomas Wood & Sarah his wife borne February ye fifth day 1720.

Huldah Bridges daughter of John Bridges and Huldah his wife borne July ye sixth day 1720.

Johannah Lull daughter of Benjamin Lull and Elizabeth his wife borne August ye twenty-six day 1720.

Hannah Mighil daughter of Nathanel Mighil and Prisiliah his wife borne January the third day 1719-20.

Stephen Palmer son of Francis Palmer and Sarah his wife borne September the ninth day 1720.

Moses Pengre son of Job and Elizabeth his wife borne November the seventh day 1720.

Josiah Brown son of Samuel and Elizabeth born May ye third 1720.

Abiall Sadler son of John & Sarah his wife born December ye 20, 1720.

Mary Burpe daughter of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife borne March ye 19, 1716-17.

Joseph Burpe son of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife born July ye 25, 1719.

Nathanael Jewett son of Nathanael & Mary his wife born December ye 22, 1720.

Johannah Pickard daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born Jenewary the sixteenth day 1720-21.

Ebenezer Kilburn son of Joseph and Mary his wife born Febewary ye 11th 1720-21

Abigael Nelson daughter of Gershom and Abigael born May ye 20th 1720.

Elizabeth Jewett the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born June ye eighteenth day 1716.

Mehetabel Jewett the daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born July ye seventeenth day 1719.

David Jewett the son of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born October the twentee day 1720.

John Dutey the son of Samuel and Ruth his wife born November ye seventeenth day 1720.

Ruth Chute daughter of James & Mary his wife born August ye 27th day 1720.

Jeremiah Elsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born December ye 30 day 1719.

Daniell Barker son of James and Sarah his wife born May ye fourth day 1718.

Jonathan Barker son of James and Sarah his wife born May ye sixteenth day 1720.

Abel Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah born November ye fourteenth day 1719.

Joseph Spafford son of Jonathan and Jemimah born July ye thirtyeth day 1720.

Joseph Barker son of Jacob and Margrit borne April ye eleventh day 1717.

Nathaniel Barker son of Jacob & Margrit born February ye eight day 1719-20.

Mary Barker daughter of Jacob & Margrit born Jenewary ye twenty fifth day 1721.

David Adams son of Isaac and Hannah his wife born June ye fifteenth day of June 1720.

John Adams son of John & Sarah his wife born April ye twelfth day 1721.

Thomas Plummer son of Thomas & Ruth his wife born Feberwary the eighteenth day 1719-20.

Sarah Stickney daughter of Samuel and Susanna his wife born March ye 31st day 1719.

Lydia Stickney daughter of Samuel & Susanna his wife born May the twenty seventh day 1721.

Samuel Tenne son of Samuel & Sarah his wife born August the seventeenth day 1719.

Thomas Tenne son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born July the seventh day 1721.

Thomas Burke son of Thomas & Mary his wife born November the twenty fifth day 1719.

Stephen Burke son of Thomas & Mary his wife born August the second day 1721.

Luci Lambert daughter of Thomas and Sarah his wife born September the twenty sixth day 1721.

David Pickard son of Moses and Lidia his wife born November ye eleventh day 1721.

Calib Jewett son of Nehemiah and Priscilla his wife born November sixteenth day 1721.

Daniel Tenne the son of Daniel and Priscilla his wife born May ye twenty second day 1721.

Nathaniel Burpe the son of Jeremiah and Rebekah his wife born February the seventh day 1721-2.

Ruth Plumer the daughter of Thomas & Ruth his wife born February the fifth 1721-2.

Sarah Northend the daughter of John and Bethiah his wife born November the twenty fourth day 1721.

Jane Pifbary daughter of Amos and Elisebeth his wife born February the seventh day 1721-2.

Ruth Brocklebank daughter of John and Ruth his wife born March the first day 1721-2.

Mary Boynton daughter of Jonathan and Margrit his wife born August the twenty first day 1720.

Daniel Chute son of James and Mary his wife born May the sixth day 1722.

Sarah Dutey daughter of Samuel & Ruth his wife born Febewary ye eleventh day 1721-2.

Jane Pengre daughter of Job and Elisebeth his wife born October ye fifth 1722.

Hannah Woodbury daughter of Samuel and Hannah his wife born October the eighteen day 1722.

Sarah Payson -daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs Mary his wife born November the nineteenth day 1722.

Abigail Addams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah his wife born June the twenty-eight day 1722.

Francis Nellson son of Samuel & Anne his wife born September the first day in the year 1722.

Elizabeth Jewett daughter of Stephen and Prisilia his wife born June the seventeenth day 1721.

Mary Addams daughter of John and Sarah his Wife born February the eleventh day 1722-3.

Daniel Hale son of Daniel and Judith his wife born Febury the fifteenth day 1722-3.

Aron Clarke son of Jonathan & Jane his wife born Febuary the twenty-fifth 1722-3.

Jeremiah Jewett son of Aqurla and Ann his wife born Febuary ye twenty-eight day 1722-3.

Daniel Stickney son of Amos and Hepzi-

bah his wife born November ye twenty-second day 1722.

John Plummer son of John and Rebakah his wife born December ye twenty-fifth day 1723.

Ann Jewett daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born July the nineteenth day 1723.

John Carpenter son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the nineteenth day 1719.

Hannah Carpenter daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the eighteenth day 1721.

Hepzibah Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam his wife born October the third day 1722.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Moses and Lidia his wife born October ye twenty-fifth day 1723.

Sarah Pickard daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born May ye eighteen day 1723.

Mary Jewett daughter of Joseph and Mary his wife born July ye eleventh day in ye year 1723.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born November ye second day in year 1721.

Jane Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty-fourth day in ye year 1723.

Moses Sticknee son of Samuel and Susanah his wife born September the eight day in the year 1723.

John Thistain son of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born August the nineteenth day in ye year 1723.

Faith Jewett daughter of Nathanael & Mary his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day in ye year 1723.

Jonathan Wood son of Thomas & Sarah his wife born the fifth day of June in ye year 1723.

Mary Burpe daughter of Thomas & Mary his wife born October the fourteenth day in ye year 1723.

Moses Spafford son of Francis and Prissila his wife born Febeuary ye ninteenth day in ye year 1722-3.

Sarah Perrson daughter of Jedediah and Sarah his wife born Jenewary ye twenty-first day 1721-2.

Stephen Plummer son of Thomas Plummer and Ruth his wife born May the twenty ninth day 1724.

Sarah Perrson daughter of Stephen Perrson and Hannah his wife born June the seven-teenth 1724.

David Brockelbank son of John & Ruth his wife born March the fourth day 1724.

Luci Hidden ye daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born Apriel ye first day 1722.

Mehitable Hobson daughter of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife born Febuary the twenty-fourth 1721-2.

Thomas Mighill son of Nathanael and Prissilla his wife born Apriel the second day 1722

Jeremiah Mighill son of Nathanael & Prissilla his wife born June ye eight day 1724.

Job Pengre son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born June ye second day 1724.

Ellzabeth Payson daughter of Eliot and Mary his wife born March ye twenty third day 1723-4.

Elizabeth Woodbary daughter of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born December ye 6 day 1721.

Richard Woodbary son of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born August the eleventh day 1724.

Jacob Smith son of Benjamin and Martha his wife born September ye fifteenth day 1720.

Joseph Smith son of Benjamin and Martha his wife born October the twenty eight day 1724.

Abigael Hereman daughter of Nathaniel & Mahetibael his wife born October the eight day 1721.

Nathanael Hereman son of Nathanael and Mehitible his wife born March the twenty second day 1722-3.

Jane Perrson the daughter of David and Jane his wife born May the thirtyeth day 1724.

Mary Addams the daughter of Isaac and Hannah his wife born October the twelft day 1724.

Stephen Wheler the son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born December the twenty fifth day 1716.

Abner Wheeler the son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born Jenuary the seventh day 1719.

Jonathan Wheeler son of Jonathan and Anne his wife born June the cleventh day 1724.

John Russel son of Joseph and Mehetable his wife born October ye twenty first day 1724.

Sarah Pengre daughter of Aron and Elizabeth his wife born April ye first day 1724.

Lidia Jewett daughter of Samuel and Jemimah his wife born Febewary the eighteenth 1723-4.

John Pilsbary ye son of Amos and Elizabeth his wife born November the seventeenth 1723.

Jeremiah Hopkinson son of Jeremiah and Elizabeth his wife born August the ninth day 1722.

Benjamin Addams son of John and Sarah his wife borne December ye eight day 1724.

Ebinezer Hale son of Daniel and Judith his wife born March ye second day 1724-5.

Jonathan Elsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born January 13 day 1722.

Nathaniel Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born April ye sixtenth day 1724.

Joseph Brown son of Joseph and Abigail his wife born May ye twenty seventh day 1724.

George Hibbert son of George and Sarah his wife born March the twentieth day 1722-3.

Sarah Plummer daughter of Daniel and Abigail his wife born Feberary ye fourth day 1724-5.

Stephen Burpee son of Thomas and Mary his wife born March the seventeenth day 1724-5.

Samuel Brocklebank son of Francis and Mary his wife born October the nineteenth day 1724.

Sarah Scott daughter of Benjamin and Sarah his wife born September ye twentieth day 1722.

James Chute son of James and Mary his wife born May the twelft day 1725.

Thomas Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born May ye twenty fifth day 1724.

Hannah Dickinson ye daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born September the eighteenth day 1725.

Jonathan Plummer the son of John and Rebekah his wife born Apriel the thirteenth day 1724.

Jane Pickard ye daughter of Jonathan and Johannah his wife borne Apriel the twenty-ninth day 1725.

Amos Dole the son of Richard and Elizabeth his wife born July ye twenty-eight day 1725.

Hannah Lull daughter of Thomas and Hannah his wife born July the twenty-eight day 1721.

Thomas Lull son of Thomas and Hannah his wife born May the fifth day 1725.

Ruth Todd ye daughter of John and Ruth his wife born Febewary the eight day 1720.

Daniel Todd the son of John and Ruth his wife born Janewary the twelft day 1722.

Mary Todd ye daughter of John and Ruth his wife born September ye fifth day 1723.

Elizabeth Todd ye daughter of John & Ruth his wife born July ye eleventh day 1725.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Ebinezer and Miriam his wife born September the tenth day 1724.

Hannah Tenne the daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January ye seventh day 1725-6.

Mary Stewart the daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born October ye twenty sixth day 1715.

Charles Stewart son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth his wife born May ye thirty-first day 1718.

Jane Stewart ye daughter of Ebenezer & Elizabeth his wife born August ye seventh day 1720.

Nathanael Tenne son of Daniel and Elizabeth his wife born January the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom. 1723-4.

Sarah Thirstain daughter of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born May the twenty-sixth day 1725.

Francis Pickard son of Francis and Ednah his wife born Febewary ye sixth day 1724-5.

Elizabeth Sawyer daughter of John & Mary his wife born Janewary eight day 1718.

John Sawyer son of John and Mary his wife born September ye twenty-eight day 1722.

Elizabeth Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born March the thirty-first day 1726.

John Pengre son of Job & Elizabeth his wife born Febuary ye twenty-fifth day 1725-6.

Sarah Jewett daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born June ye eight day 1707.

Faith Jewett daughter of Maximilian & Sarah his wife born Aprill ye thirteth day 1710.

Hepzibah Jewett ye daughter of Maxemilian and Sarah his wife born November ye second day 1712.

Anne Jewett daughter of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born July ye seventeenth day 1715

Jeremiah Jewett son of Maxemilian & Sarah his wife born September ye eleventh day 1720.

Assa Spaford son of Francis and Prisilia born August the fourth day 1725.

Jonathan Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born July the twenty-eight day 1724.

Elizabeth Bayley ye daughter of John and Elizabeth his wife born August the fifteenth day 1725.

Elizabeth Broocklebank ye daughter of Francis and Mary his wife born July ye 28th day 1726.

William Stickney ye son of Samuel and Susannah his wife born August ye 27th 1726.

Abigall Plummer ye daughter of Daniel & Abigael his wife born March ye thirty-first day 1726.

Molle Perrson ye daughter of David and

Jane his wife born July the twenty-sixth day 1726.

Olliver Boynton ye son of David and Love his wife born August ye sixteenth day 1726.

Elizebeth Mighill daughter of Nathanael & Prisilla born September 29th 1726.

Hannah Bayley the daughter of John & Elizabeth his wife born January ye first day 1726-7.

Jane Northend the daughter of John & Bethiah his wife born Apriel the thirteenth day 1724.

John Pickard son of Moses and Lydia his wife born July the eleventh day 1726.

Isaac Burpee son of Jonathan & Hannah his wife born July the tenth day Anno Domini 1715.

Samuel Northend son of John and Bethiah his wife born March ye eleventh day 1726-7.

Joseph & Benjamin Woodbury sons of Richard & Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty-fifth day 1725.

Susanah Hobson daughter of Moses & Lidia his wife born January ye sixteenth day in ye year 1726-7.

Samuel Plummer son of Thomas & Ruth his wife born June the sixt day in the year 1726.

Elizabeth Dickinson daughter of John & Susanah his wife born November ye twenty-sixt day 1723.

Sarah Dickinson daughter of John and Susanah his wife born May ye thirty-first day 1726.

John Stickney son of John and Annah his wife born March ye twenty-first day in ye year 1725-6.

Joseph Briges son of John & Huldai his wife born Apriel ye eight day in ye year 1726.

Jane Sanders daughter of Edward and

Elizab^h his wife born June ye twenty-second day 1 23.

Joseph Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born May the second day 1725.

Mary Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born March ye twentieth day in ye year 1726-7.

Stephen Perrson son of Stephen & Hannah his wife born October the twenty-fifth day in ye year 1726.

Mary Smith daughter of Benjamin & Martha his wife born March ye thirteenth day 1726-7.

Elizabeth Bayley ye daughte. or Joseph and Sarah his wife born December ye twenty-seventh 1725.

Nathanael Bayley the son of Joseph & Sarah his wife born March ye seventeenth day 1726-7.

Enoch Heriman son of John & Jane his wife born May the eighteenth day 1727.

Sarah Palmer daughter of John and Mary his wife born Febereuary ye seventh day 1721-2.

Sarah Palmer daughter of John and Mary his wife born Apriel ye seventeenth day 1724.

Mehetable Palmer daughter of — and Mary his wife born March ye eighteenth day 1726-7.

Hannah Addams daughter of John and Sarah his wife born August ye eleventh day 1727.

Samuel Thirstian son of Jonathan & Lidia his wife born June ye seventh day 1727.

Ester Burpee daughter of Thomas & Mary his wife born August the twenty-second day 1726.

Anne Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January ye thirteenth day 1726-7.

Mary Jewett daughter of Benjamin and

Dority his wife born November ye twenty-fourth day 1726.

Prisila Jewett daughter of Stephen & Lydia his wife born June ye thirtieth day in ye year 1727.

Ebenezer Russell son of Joseph and Mehetable his wife born January ye third day in ye year 1727-8.

Sarah Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam is wife born July ye tenth day 1726.

Samuel Deute son of Samuel and Ruth his wife born May ye twentyeth day in ye year 1726.

Hannah Creecy daughter of Abell and Hannah his wife born Febeuary ye seventeenth day 1727-8.

Bridgit Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgit born January ye twenty-ninth day 1702.

Abiel Boynton son of Joseph & Bridgit born May the fifteenth day 1705.

Ephraem Boynton son of Joseph and Bridgit born July the sixteenth day 1707.

Zaccheus Boynton son of Joseph and Bridgit born Aprill the third day 1710.

Ednah Boynton daughter of Joseph and Bridgit born September the twenty-sixth day 1712.

(To be Continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM. MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, Page 108.

Eliz Carr 4mo 1691.

Will of Elizabeth Carr of Salisbury dated 18th Meh 1683-4, mentions sons George Carr and William Carr, daughters Mary Bayley

Sarah Baker and Anna Putnam, grand-child James Woodmansye, sons John Carr, Richard Carr and James Carr, and appoints son James Carr ex'or. witnesses William Buswell, James Allin and Richard Long. probate June 30, 1691. died 6th May '91 or thereabouts. Inventory of above estate taken June 1691, by Henry hornne Jr and William Buswell, amounting to £64 3s. returned by James Carr ex'or, June 30, 1691.

Joseph Elkins. 4mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Joseph Elkins of Salem, taken by Jeremiah Neal who returned "To the waiges that was due upon the Expedition to Canady £2 13s 10d" an account of charges also for what he had paid out amounting to £2 5s leaving 8s 10d in his hand. allowed June 30, 1691.

John Roby 4mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Roby of Haverhill "slain by ye hand of ye Enimie June ye 22" and taken the 23 of June 1691, by Samuel Mercer and Joseph Kingsbery amounting to £302 4s. returned by Thomas Roby of Hampton, brother of deceased who is appointed adm'r June 30, 1691.

Rich'd Hubbard, Sept. 1691.

This Present Writeing declareth & Witnesseth, that Whereas Mr Richard Hubbard Gent. formerly of Ipswich Deceased Intestate, not Leaving a Will for ye settlement and disposall of his Estate, amongst his posterity which he then left, which was a Widow, with five Small Children; and ye honored County Court of Essex at Salem in anno 1684. Took Care for ye Relict, & also ye Children, in Refferance as to them, considering their Severall Capacities, and for That End appoynted a Committee to assign to the Gentlewoman, Such part as was then

thought Sutable for her Dowrye, as also to Order or make & sett apart such Severall parts for ye Children as might be an Equall distribution, Viz; to ye Gentlewoman, a Tenement Which was part of ye Estate which is called, Colborns farme, & also Ten acres of Land on ye south side of ye brook or river, which pertained to ye said farme ye which was accout'ed for her full dower, ye Eldest Son a double portion of ye remainder, & ye other children single shares, Equally, all which Estate to remain in their mothers hands until they came of age or Capacity to receive & Improve their parts, Leaving Such proviso in Case of ye Death of any, yt their shares should Goe to ye rest as according to such proportion, and by reason of Severall diversions or Overtures in ye world, ye Time was Lapsed, until such time as one was dead, & one of ye children which is a daughter is married to Mr John Cotten, which was some Considerable Time before now, yet no distribution was made; Whereupon at ye Court held at Ipswich april ye 22nd 1691, by adjournment, The three Sons, viz; Richard Nathaniel & John, appeared & Chose their Severall Guardians, & ye Court approved of their Choice, viz; Richard chose his unce, Mr William Hubbard; Nath'l chose Capt Daniel Epps, & John chose Capt Tho's Wade. at which time Mr Jno. Cotten in ye behalfe of himselfe & ye rest of ye children, Did move for a division of ye Estate. ye Court ordered yt ye Gentlemen formerly appoynted by ye Court, with those which ye Sons have chose Guardians, appoynt according to ye true Intent of ye Court in ye matter, as near & as Justly as they can, In persueance of which Order ye aforesaid Committee with ye Guardians & Mr Cotton Convened on ye 7th of this Instant was upon ye place, &

veiwed ye Lands, buildings, & priveledges considered, have agreed & as they think it Just and Equall, have determined & settled as each ones Fquall share, Viz; To Richard ye Eldest Son of all ye houseing & Lands on ye Northerly side ye County rode, to ye Pond & adjoyning to ye pond pertaining to ye estate, not disposed before ye Orchard &c., & thirtie acres of Land on ye southerly side of ye Country rode, in ye feild or plaine next to & adjoyneing to ye Land of Abraham Tillton, as also ye one halfe of ye medow bordering upon ye brook upon ye skirt of ye Plains shall be and remaine for ye said Richard, his heirs & assigns, to be possessed of when he attaineth to age, according to Law, & is hereby accounted his full Double portion.

2d. To Mr John Cotten In behalfe of his wife for her part or portion, have allotted & Settled all that remaining part of fifti foure acres & a quarter, & which is on the Southerly side of ye brook or river, being upland & Swampie Land, bordering eastwardly upon ye Towne Comon, and Southwardly partly by Barnard Thorne & partly by Alexsander Thomson Land, & southwestwardly & westwardly & on Land of Nath'l Browne. Barnard Thorne, or ye Ten acres of Land to be laid out to ye Gentlewoman as her remaining part of Dower. So there will remaine & be for ye said Mr Cotten his heirs & assigns, by Estimation about forty & four acres & a quarter & Some Small od measure, which is & shall be, accounted his full part of ye Estate, & portion of ye Lands Left as a Single Share, Equall to ye rest, only by agreement reserveing for those yt dwell on ye rest of ye farme on ye Northerly side ye brook or river, free liberty Cross ye one corner of ye said Land over ye brook & causey to ye comon, for Wood & Timber, or as ocation shall be

continually from time to time without molestation, which is about eight or ten rods, from ye brook to ye Comon, provided They which Improve as above said, bear their proportionable part, towards the mentaineing of a gate or barrs to be kept good, & Substantiall, from time to time safe for an Outlett.

And as for the other two children. Viz, Nathl. and John for there Each Single Share, have allotted as Just and Equall, all ye remaining part of ye plaine and meadow, on ye Southerly Side ye Country rode, which will remaine after ye Said Richard hath had his meadow and his Thirtie acre Land Separated from ye rest. Then that which remains both Upland and meadow to be Equally divided both for Quantity and Quallity, Each having a part like front upon ye high way, Shall be and remaine in their mothers hands till the Children or some of them come of age, then to be divided & is accounted, Just & Equall, in confirmation whereof ye parties concerned, both Comittee & Guardians & others concerned have Sett to their hands this sixteenth day of July 1691, respectively.

We ye Subscribers being William Hubbard as guardian former Comittee appoynted to Richard Eldest Son of ye Court, set to our to ye deceased Mr. Richard hands, with Consent, to ye Hubbard. Daniel Epps above written Guardian unto Nathaniel

John Appleton Second Son of ye deceased
Daniel Epps Mr. Richard Hubbard.
7m 25, 1691 Simon Stacy Thomas Wade Guardian unto
Mr. John Cotton junr. of to John ye youngest son of
Plymouth, acknowledged ye deceased Mr. Richard
what is Contained in this Hubbard, & in his s. Juo.
half sheet to be his Act and behalfe. John Cotton Con-
Deed so far as it concerns concerned consents to ye above
him in sight of Sarah his premisess. As Witness my
wife. hand, John Cotton Jr. of
Plymouth.

Before us
Sim Bradstreet Govr.
Sam Sewall Assist.

Sarah Rowell 4mo 1691.

Petition of Sarah Rowell widow of Phillip Rowell in reference to the estate of Richard Currier once of Amesbury and Johannah his wife, deceased about four years since, who

died in Oct. last; also widow Hannah foot only daughter of said Currier dated Amesbury 20 4mo 1691.

Nathl. Bradstreet 7 mo 1791.

Inventory of estate of Nathaniel Bradstreet late of Rowley, who died on the voyage to Cannada taken 28 Sept. 1691, by Samuel Platts and James Bagley amounting to £11 4s 3d with a legacy from his father Capt. Moses Bradstreet £100, returned 9 ber 3 1691 by Priscilla his widow and Moses Bradstreet his brother, who were appointed admrs. Apr 21 1691.

John Ayre 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Ayres of Ipswich cordwinder who died in the Canada voyage 23 November 1690 taken 6th October 1691 by Thomas Knowlton Sr. and John Knowlton Jr. amounting to £23 0s 11d debts due from the estate £7 8s 3d; returned 9 ber 3 1691 by Joseph Ayre brother of deceased who was appointed admr 22 April 1691.

William Ballard 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of Estate of William Ballard of Andover taken 23 October 1689 by Thomas Chandler and John Abbott amounting to £206 8s 6d returned September 29 1691 by Joseph Ballard son of the deceased who is appointed exor.

Agreement of heirs of William Ballard of Andover dated 23d of October 1687. Sworn to in Court Sept 28 1691, and signed by William Blunt, Henry Holt, Samuel Butterfield, Joseph Butterfield, John Spalden, Abegell Ballard, Joseph Ballard, William Ballard, John Ballard, and Grace Ballard the widow.

(To Be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY,
MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 24.

1749.

636	Negro child of Capt. A. Woodby	159
637	A child of Benjamin Roundy.	
638	" " " Jno, Lovett Jr	160
639	2d " " " " "	161
640	A " " Paul Thorndikes	162
641	Daul Batcheller's Wife.	
642	Wm Grover's Wife.	
643	Tho. Symonds } of ye Small	74
644	Israel Biles } Pox in London.	75
645	Wid. of John Stone near 80 yrs.	
646	Child of Jeffery Thistle.	
647	" " Mark Mors.	
648	Negro Girl of Mr Ellis.	
649	Child of Wid. of Jer. Butman	164
650	" " Eb Ellenwood.	
651	Mary Bryant.	
652	Jond. Conant abt 55.	
653	Wid. Kenny's Negro Girl.	
654	Capt Herrick's Cesar	76
655	Child of Wm Ellinwood's.	
656	Wid. of Deacon Allen Sept 25.	
657	" " Israel Eliot Oct 18.	
658	Saml Cole's child Oct 31.	
659	Ambrose Cleaves child	165
660	Wid. of Henry Herrick.	
661	Jno Prime abt 50 Nov 27.	
662	Peter Ober's Child Dec 3.	

Decr. 10 1749,

1750.

663	Robt Roundy's Wife D 22	x
664	Osman Trask's " " 23.	
665	Infant of Wid. Hanna Clark.	
666	Freeb Patch.	x
667	Deacon Benj. Balch Jan 8. 68.	
668	Jno. Thornd Jr's Wife 13.	
669	David Larkum's " 18.	

- 670 David William's " ab 70.
 671 David Larkum abt 87 F. 15.
 672 David Batcheller's Child.
 673 Cornel's Woodberry's Wife.
 674 Infant of Charles Shettuck.
 675 " Negro of Robert Stone.
 676 " of Tho Ober.
 677 " Jno Hilton.
 670 Jno Lovett Aetat 84 April.
 679 Inft of Geo. Gallop.
 680 Benj. Roundy's Wife.
 681 Rob Woodberry May 21.
 682 Andr Wood's Child June 5.
 683 Joseph Foster abt 64 Jan 28
 684 Inft of Tho Davis Aug 3.
 685 Eben Cox's wife Sept 11.
 686 James Woodberry " 16.
 687 Jona Stanley's Child.
 688 Josh Bisson S. 28 E 98.
 689 Jo Leech Et 12.
 690 Jona Thornd at Hallifax S. 28. 77
 691 Paul Thorndike at Hallifax O. 12. 78.
 692 Mary Mullen AEt 74.
 693 Wm Tuck Jr abt 40 yrs old.
 694 Wid. of Peter Pride Et about 72.
 695 " " Will Haskall " " 64.
 Decr. 10 1750.
 696 Wid. of Jona Conant abt 55.
 697 Mr Ellis's Negro Mh. 10
 698 Deacon Dodge's Widow AEt 78.
 699 Eb Ashbye's wife abt 65.
 700 My Negro man Primus Mh. 16 abt 38
 701 Mr John Rea AEt abt 48.
 702 Samll Trask AEt 62.
 703 Elisha Woodb. aet 45 mar. 25.
 704 Peter Pride's Son AEt 12 mar. 28.
 705 Hannah Woodberry AEt 40 " 29.
 706 A Child of Josh Herricks.
 707 John Bradford AEt abt 60.
 708 Rd. Woodberry AEt 66.
 709 Benj. Stanley's wife AEt abt 45 Apr 2.

- 710 Robt Sallowes's Wife AEt 63 April 3.
 711 Peter Prides Wife AEt 45 " 4.
 712 Wid. of Edwd Ashbye AEt 41 " 5.
 713 Wid. of Dea. Crosby? " 85 " 4.
 714 Jno. Eliot AEt 58 " 9.
 715 Nath Roberts AEt 71.
 716 Titus Stanley Et 21 Apl. 9.
 717 Jona Smith AEt 54 " 11.
 718 Sarah Cole " 36 " 12.
 719 Timo Stanley's youngest son at Jamaica
 720 Isaac Woodb. Serv. Boy Apl 16.
 721 Jona Harris's Wife 24.
 722 Wid. of Harry Smith 30th aet 89.
 723 Neh' Smith AEt 52 30th.
 724 Tho Woodb. " 48.
 725 Geo. Tuck's Wife AEt 70-
 726 Geo Tuck Aet 74 May 8th.
 727 Wid. of Randal Preston.
 728 Saml Butman abt 70 17th.
 729 Nicho Patch abt 30 18th.
 730 Benj. Stanley May 25.
 731 Rich. Hood in Bristol Sm Pox } 80
 732 Nicho Pierce (going to Spain) } 81
 733 An Infant of William Eliot July 3.
 734 Eben Ashbye's Gr. Son August 17.
 735 Danl Bacheller Aug. 18th.
 736 Wid. of Jno Rea Sept 5.
 737 " " William Leech Oct 7th.
 738 Wm Stanley's eldest son Sm. Pox at
 sea 82
 739 Nath Ellinwood drowned at sea 83
 740 Wid. of Geo Trow AEt 84 Nov 1.
 741 James Taylor AEt 66 22

Dec 10, 1751.

- 742 Wm Grover AEt 67 Dec 17.
 743 Wid. of Sam. Butman Jan 3d.
 744 James Smith's Boy.
 745 David Corning Feb 19
 746 Wm Stanley's Wife.
 747 Rd. Thistle Mch 17 AEt 67.

- 748 Mary Picket 27.
 749 Edward Trask Ap 8.
 750 James Giles's Child 13.
 751 Wid. of Wm Presson Aet 86 Ap 23.
 752 Saml* Trask's Widow May 1.
 753 James Patch's Wife 10.
 754 Tho^r Mos's Wife June 2d.
 755 Tho Kerry's Wife 4th.
 756 Wid Bartlet (M. Mors's mother)
 757 Wm Tuck's Negro Adam 21st.
 758 Benj Woodberry Jr's Wido.
 759 Jno Morgan Aet 58 July 18.
 760 Joseph Harris 27.
 761 Capt Herriek's Negro Scipio 31.
 762 Inf't of Jo Lovett Au 10.
 763 " " Jno Hilton S. 27.
 764. Benj. Eliot's Daught. O. 20
 765. Wid. of Jno. Baker.
 766. Wid. of James Ashbye D. 17. N. S.
 Dec. 21, 1752 N. S.
 767. Paul Haskel's Child Jan. 29.
 768. Benj. Roundy Mar 28.
 769. Wm. Thompson's Child Ap 16.
 770. A Child of Geo. Gallop Ap 24.
 771. Benj. Trask Aet 86 May 15.
 772. Jo. Woodberry 2d July 2d.
 773. Inf't 3 1-2 yrs. of Nath. Wood-
 berry July 29th.
 774. Inf't of Wm. Eliot Aug. 12.
 775. Lieut. Jno. Cleaves " 13.
 776. Inf't. of Jo. Foster " 19.
 777. " " Edw. Cox Sept 25.
 778. " " Benj. Cleaves Jr. Oct. 9.
 779. Benj. Roundy's wife Nov. 21.
 780. Wid. Eliz. Corning Aet 76 Dec. 9.
 Dec. 21 1753.
 781. Wid. Eliz. Sears Ae. 75 Dec. 25.
 782. Nath. Dodge's daughter Jan. 12.
 783. Jona Harris's daughter Jan. 13.

784. Edw'd Woodberry drown'd going
 into Virginia. 84
 785. James Smith June 12.
 786. Obed Woodberry lost at sea 85
 787. Jno. Roundy's Negro Girl.
 788. Jno. Williams Aet. July 21.
 789. Robert Patch dyed in England 86
 790. Inf't of Retire Trask Aug. 18.
 791. Wm. Taylor's Wife Sep. 8
 792. Isaac Woodberry's Wife Oct. 2.
 793. Inf't of Benj. Jeffrey.
 794. Wid. of Capt. Rob. Woodberry
 Dec. 5.
 795. Israel Thorndike Aet. 30.

(To be Continued.)

CORRECTIONS.

Vol 18, page 190, 1st column, 21st line from top. "Simon Willard of Salem, married 30 April, 1702, Elizabeth, widow of John Walley, whom he survived."

This Simon who married Mrs. Walley, was son of *Rev. Samuel* Willard, of the Old South, and President of Harvard College. He graduated at Harvard College. 1695. He died probably in 1712. He was in trade in Boston. He was nephew of Deacon Simon, of Salem, who married 1st, Martha Jacob, 2dly, Priscilla Buttolph,—see Willard Memoir, page 368.

Vol. 5, page 10, 2d column, 4th line from top, for "October n," read "October 2."

Vol 5, page 10, 2d column, 5th line, for "Pe 2 gre," read "Pengre."

Vol. 5, page 13, 2d column, 5th line from top, for "1716-16" read "1715-16."

Vol-5, page 13, 2d column, 7th line, for "Feb. 23" read "Feb. 22."

Vol. 5, page 33, 1st column, 17th line from the bottom, for "£2,000" read "£9,000."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

June, 1863.

No. 3.

A MEMOIR OF
GEN. JOHN GLOVER,
OF MARBLEHEAD.

BY WM. P. UPHAM.

(A Report read at a Meeting of the Essex Institute, March 9th, 1863, upon a donation to the Library of certain books formerly belonging to Gen'l Glover.)

Continued from Vol. V., Page 72.

PEEKSKILL, 23d July, 1777.

Dear Sir:

I this day received orders from his Excellency Gen. Washington, to re-enforce Gen. Schuyler with my Brigade. You will therefore please to release the party I sent you the other day to man the ships, which consists of 2 Sub'ns, 2 Serg'ts, 2 Corp's and 34 men. Your compliance herewith will much oblige yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER, B. Gen.

To GEN. GEO. CLINTON.

PEEKSKILL, 25th July, 1777.

Dear Sir:

This will inform you, the enemy's Fleet sail'd from the Hook the 23d, in consequence of which Gen. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's Divisions crossed the North River, by Gen. Washington's order, for Philadelphia this morning, but I must confess I ex-

pect them back again. The enemy's conduct is exceedingly embarrassing to us; they have for two weeks past been collecting all the seamen that have any knowledge of the Southern coasts; from this we supposed their design is in that quarter; but last evening we took a Mr. Williams at the White Plains, from New York, who was sent by Gen. Howe with a letter to Gen. Burgoyne at Fort Edward acknowledging the receipt of his letter of the 14th of May, and advising he (Howe) was all ready for sailing, and should make an attack upon Boston, in which he is to co-operate from the Northward, and flatters himself he shall not meet with much difficulty, as he supposes the Rebel Army was now collected at such a distance from that place, that an easy conquest might be made.

The letter referred to was sent off to Gen. Washington 12 o'clock last night, about 28 miles distance. An express came in from him this morning 3 o'clock, with orders for the two Divisions before mentioned to join him; this Express met the one sent off with Howe's letter 10 miles on his way; how far this intelligence will operate with Gen. Washington I am not able to say, but taking all circumstances together (which are too many to enumerate) all the General Officers on this side the North River are fully of the opinion, Boston is their mark. Should Gen. Washington favour this opinion he will be on with

his whole army, except my Brigade, which is now embarked and waiting for a wind for Albany, and one Brigade which will be left at this post.

It's one of the first principles in war to deceive. Howe has taken great pains to do this in many circumstances; his expedition he keeps as a profound secret, at the same time offers great encouragement for pilots to the Southward, gives prisoners an opportunity to escape, with a design that this may be known to General Washington, then sends a fleet of Ships, about 30 sail, through the Sound, and at the same time sends 4 armed ships and row-galleys up the North River, as if they design to stop the troops crossing from the west to the east side of the River; then lays still 10 days, sends out Williams with the letter before mentioned, and the next day sails from the Hook with his whole fleet consisting of 170 sail. These manoeuvres are intended to baffle and deceive us. I wish the effect may not prove it. If his object was Philadelphia, would he not have procured pilots in a more private manner; on the other hand, if Boston, would he have sent Mr. Williams, a young gentleman of York, who is a staunch friend to America, as appears by his being confined in the Provost guard (and other favorable circumstances) two weeks before he was engaged on this errand — taken out and the next day sent off by Major Sheriff, and sent in such a way and by such a road that he could not but have fallen into our hands. However, he, like an honest man, inquired for our guards and gave himself up. He received 6 half Joannes and was recommended to Gen. Burgoyne for a further reward. From his coming out in this open way, we suppose it was designed he should fall into our hands, and that we should not pay any attention to it. At the same time we sent off one Taylor of middling stature, dark complexion, short brown hair, blue camblet coat, white lappels, who we expect will get through, as he has been employed in that way for several months past with success, having returned from that Quarter but a day or two before Mr. Williams left York.

I conceived it my duty to give the earliest intelligence. The wisdom of the Assembly will take such measures as to them shall seem most advisable for the safety of the State. I would not be understood to dictate, but, Sir, give me leave to say, I think it advisable the militia be immediately put on the most respectable footing, with arms, ammunition and provision ready to march at a moment's warning. By all means meet them if possible at their first landing; you will be supported by the Continental Army.

If a general battle comes on, one or the other must be conquered. If it should be our unhappy lot, (which God forbid) we must be slaves, which is worse than death. We can but die in conquering them, which will be dying gloriously. This idea properly held up, I think would stimulate ministers and people to come forth in defence of their Country. The man who refuses, be he who he may, ought to be deemed an enemy to his Country and dealt with accordingly.

I am, Sir, with Esteem and Respect
yr. most Obed't humble Serv't,
JOHN GLOVER.

Hon'ble JAS. WARREN Esq.

PEEKSKILL, 28th July, 1777. }
Sunday 5 o'clock }

Dear Sir:

I wrote you the 25th inst., since which two Brigades have been ordered from this Post to join Gen. Washington, who with his army are on full march for Philadelphia; was at Morristown last night. This day an express from Gen. Silliman of Fairfield in Connecticut, who advises that upwards of 100 Sail of Ships passed by Blue point on Long Island, on Thursday last, which is 50 miles east of the Hook — steering an east course. If this be true (which I have not the least doubt of) I imagine they will be with you, ere this reaches you.

My Brigade sailed for Albany yesterday. I set off to join them on the morrow.

I am Dear Sir, respectfully
Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

Honorable JAS. WARREN Esq.

PEESKILL, July 28th, 1777.

Dear Sir:

* * * I set off for Albany this day, where I expect to meet my Brigade, which embarked yesterday. Should the Enemy be gone to N. England, which from many circumstances I verily believe they are, I shall be very unhappy; beg you would use your influence to have me recalled, and join that part of the Army that is to oppose them.

I am, with Esteem, Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

TIM. PICKERING Esq. }
Adjutant General. }

STILLWATER, 6th August, 1777, }
24 miles above Albany. }

Dear Sir:

This will inform you we left Saratoga the 3d at night, bringing off all our stores of every kind, with large droves of cattle, sheep and hogs.

We arrived here at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 4th. During the three days at Saratoga we were constantly (night and day) in an alarm; our scouting parties a great part of the time cut off, killed, scalped and taken prisoners. The day we left it, our scouts were all drove in by the Indians, and two men were brought to my Quarters, one of them scalped; it appeared they had not been dead more than half an hour. I immediately detached 400 men from my Brigade to scour the woods, where they remained till 4 o'clock; saw nothing of the enemy save three blankets supposed to be left by them.

We have had 25 or 30 men killed and scalped and as many more taken prisoners within 4 days. This strikes a panic on our men; which is not to be wondered at, when we consider the hazard they run, as scouts, by being fired at from all quarters, (and the woods so thick they can't see three yards before them) and then to hear the cursed war hoop which makes the woods ring for miles. Our army at this Post is weak and shattered, much confused, and the numbers by no means

equal to the enemy; nor is there the least probability of a re-enforcement; our artillery, 4 pounders, the enemy's, 6, 12, 18, & 24 pounders. Their flying camp, as they call it, is now at Fort Edward, 24 miles from this; which consists of 3000 British troops, 600 Indians, 1000 Tories, and 200 Canadians, with 8 field-pieces, 4 howitzers, and 200 wagons for their baggage. Their main body 5000 men are at Fort Ann, 14 miles from Fort Edward, with their heavy artillery. This moment brought in by our scouts, two Tories in the enemy's service; they left Fort Edward on Sunday last; they say some Hessians, with some heavy artillery from Fort Ann, got in that day; and that the flying camp were to begin their march for Saratoga in three days.

This day Col. Long from New Hampshire leaves us with his Reg't of 200 men; their time being out, nothing will induce them to stay one day longer. The 10th inst. 500 men go off from Gen. Poor's Brigade, militia from the County of Hampshire. The 12th, 600 men go off from Gen. Nixon's Brigade, militia from the County of Berkshire. We then shall have left 14 Reg'ts from the State of Massachusetts (Bigelow's not yet in) which consist of about 150 rank and file fit for duty each; three Reg'ts from New Hampshire 560 men, and one from New York 150 men. Thus you see the whole strength of the army at this post, will be about 3000 men (that will be on the ground the 12th inst., unless some re-enforcements come in) to oppose the enemy, who from the best accounts we can collect are at least 8000, and every day growing stronger, by the disaffected inhabitants joining them, and ours growing weaker. * * I have endeavored to give you the true state of our Army at this place. A re-enforcement lays with you and not with us; if we fly before the enemy it will be for want of men; you may rely on it, we shall not turn our backs on equal numbers.

Gen. Schuyler tells me, he has written to the Assembly of our State repeatedly, but has not received an answer. We have an account of Gen. Howe's first Division being landed at New Castle; if this be true, your

fears of an attack in your Quarter must subside; that being the case, I hope you will send on a re-enforcement immediately. Pray let no time be lost, a day's delay may be fatal to America. Let the body be as large as can possibly be collected, furnished with arms and accoutrements; there are none to be had here. Let some vigilant persons come on before them to provide provisions, wagons &c. The marching of the troops has been much retarded for want of such a regulation.

I am Yours &c.,

JOHN GLOVER.

Honorable JAS. WARREN, Esq.

P. S. As I could not tell whether the House was sitting, (in that case doubting whether the letter would come to your knowledge) I have sent you the copy, that you may be acquainted with our situation.

J. G.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
Aug. 22, 1777. }

Dear Gen'l.

I received your esteemed favour of yesterday with the wine, pipes, tobacco and butter, all of which is very acceptable, being quite destitute of those articles. Please to accept my grateful acknowledgments for them. Gen. Gates is busy making preparations to advance, but, I believe, has not the least design to move until properly re-enforced. Scouting parties kept out; some returned last night; no account of the enemy's advancing this side of Saratoga.

Adieu my dear Genl. and believe
me to be with Esteem and Respect
yr. most obed't humble ser't
JOHN GLOVER.

Hon. Major Gen. SCHUYLER, Albany.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
Aug. 27, 1777. }

Dear Gen'l.

Agreeable to your order I sent for Jacob

Van Derwerkin and Sheboleth Bogardus, both of whom were desirous of speaking with your honour. I have therefore sent them on under a sergeant's guard.

I am Respectfully, yr. Honour's
most Obed't. hum. Serv't.

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon'ble Maj. Gen. GATES.

VAN SCHAICK'S ISLAND, }
5th Sept. 1777. }

DEAR SIR:

I wrote you the 31st ult. since which nothing extraordinary has happened.

Gen. Arnold from the Westward has joined us, & Col. Morgan from the Southward, with his Regiment of Rifle men. Two hundred Light Horse from Connecticut, who say the foot militia are coming on from that State. I hear the militia are on their way from Massachusetts—not any got in yet. When in force we shall move on towards the enemy. I think matters look fair on our side & I have not the least doubt of beating or compelling Mr. Burgoyne to return back at least to Ticonderoga, if not to Canada. His situation is dangerous, which he must see & know if he is not blind, and if he is not strong enough to move down to fight us, he cannot remain where he is without giving us a great advantage. We shall move on in three columns.

Gen. Gates commands the Center Division which is composed of Nixon's, (who is sick at Albany) Glover's and Patterson's Brigades.

Gen. Lincoln the Right, who commands the militia. He detaches 1000 men under Gen. Stark, who moves on the East side of the river, & is to keep his Front parallel with Center Division (his main body files off to the Right, and will endeavour to get in the Rear of the enemy) which marches by the great road from Albany on the West side.

Gen. Arnold, with Gen. Poor's & Larned's Brigades, Morgan's battn. of Rifle men, Cortlandt's & Livingston's regts. from the State of New York, is the Left,—who crosses the Mohawk river, and takes his route the North side

of Saratoga Lake, & will endeavour to form a junction with Gen. Lincoln, while we attack in Front.

We leave all our baggage behind. Our first post is Stillwater 11 miles from the enemy. We shall make a short stay at that place & then move on & attack the enemy — God grant us success. We shall be all ready by the 10th & if the militia gets in, you may depend on our marching forward that day. Our troops are healthy & in good spirits, but poorly shod & clothed, & many without blankets.

The Hon. Brig. Gen. Palmer and Doctor Taylor are witnesses of this, as they have had an opportunity of seeing for themselves.

I should have been happy to have seen more of my friends with them, particularly Messrs. Glover, Orne and Gerry, who, (if I mistake not) gave me some encouragement, when I left them, but being engaged in the Public Service has prevented. I have too much charity to suppose private interest, or the fear of a little fatigue has kept them back. When matters look gloomy, it has a fine effect (it gives a spring, and animates our spirits) to have our friends to look at, and consult with; at the same time they would have an opportunity of seeing for themselves, as well as seeing the pleasure we enjoy in a camp life; but more of this the next Tuesday night's club, at a meeting when all the members are present, a good fire, pipes, tobacco, wine and good punch — that's the place to talk matters over, not in this house made of hemp (I have quitted my log house mentioned in my last) the walls and roof of which are so thin they need no windows, nor do they obstruct the rays of light, or the rain passing through in the least.

I acknowledge the receipt of Col. Glover's letter from Wells, the only one received since I left Peekskill, notwithstanding a weekly Post comes from Boston to this place.

The Phaeton therein mentioned, I beg he would make use of as freely as if it was his own; at present don't incline to sell it, but should he not see me again, my desire is that he may have it, paying the value to my wife, for her and the children's support. My com-

pliments to your good ladies and families. My old friends the Tuesday's club, including the Rev'd Messrs Whitwell and Story, one of whom I expected & should have been happy to have had as a Chaplain to my Brigade, for want of which must do my own preaching.

They possibly can do more good at home, I'm sure they will not be so much exposed, & will live better.

Adieu, my dear sir, & believe me to be sincerely yr friend & most obed. servt.

JOHN GLOVER.

Messrs JONA. GLOVER & AZOR ORNE Esqrs.

CAMP 3 M. above STILLWATER,)
Sept. 21st, 1777. }

DEAR SIRs:

I have just time to inform you that the 18th inst. we marched out with 3000 men to attack the enemy, who were encamped on the Heights about 2 miles from us; found it not practicable as they had taken an advantageous post; however we drew up in line, in full view of them, with a design to draw them out & there tarried till dark without doing any thing further. The next day (the 19th) sent out large scouting parties, some of which fell in with those of the enemy. A brisk firing came on; this happened about 1 o'clock. Were-enforced till we had about 3000 engaged. The enemy re-enforced till they brought their whole force into action, consisting of 7000, Gen. Burgoyne at their head, who was wounded through his shoulder.

The battle was very hot till $\frac{1}{2}$ past 2 o'clock; ceased about half an hour, then renewed the attack. Both armies seemed determined to conquer or die. One continual blaze, without any intermission till dark, when by consent of both parties it ceased. During which time we several times drove them, took the ground, passing over great numbers of their dead and wounded. Took one field piece, but the woods and bush was so thick, & being close pushed by another party of the enemy coming up, was obliged to give up our prize. The enemy in their turn sometimes drove us. They were bold, intrepid and

fought like heroes, and I do assure you Sirs, our men were equally bold and courageous & fought like men, fighting for their all. We have taken about 70 prisoners, among which are two officers.

By three deserters this moment come in, we are informed the enemy suffered much, having two Regt's almost cut off & that their killed wounded and missing were 700, among which were a great proportion of officers.

We have 202 wounded, 101 killed and missing, among whom is Lt. Cols. Cobwin and Adams & Lt. Thomas, Capt. Allen & Ensign Foster killed, Capt. Bell mortally wounded. A considerable number more were killed, whose names I have not been able to get. * * *

We are in a very confused situation, which you must reasonably conceive.

I am Sirs

yr most obed. servt.

JOHN GLOVER.

Messrs J. GLOVER & A. ORNE, Esqrs.

N. B. Sent a copy of the above to Gen. Heath, and another to Col. Johonnot.

CAMP 3 miles above STILLWATER, }
29th Sept. 1777. }

DEAR SIRs:

Since my last letter to you we have had two flags of truce from the enemy, by which we have received an account of their killed and wounded in the battle of the 19th, 746, among which is a great proportion of officers. But the truth has not come out yet, as I'm fully persuaded, & it's the opinion of all the Gen. Officers, that they must have suffered a great many more.

We had 20 taken prisoners, of which seven were wounded. Gen. Burgoyne sent a return of their names by the flag, with a very polite letter to Gen. Gates, who returned as polite a one, with a list of 70 prisoners. 30 odd of which were wounded. These I think will ballance the 20.

We had 81 officers and men killed dead on the spot and 202 wounded, many of which

are since dead, in the whole 303—a very considerable number, when we consider how hot the battle was & how long it continued, being 6 hours without any intermission, saving about half an hour between 2 and 3 o'clock.

The enemy have remained very quiet ever since at about one mile distance, not attempting to advance one step. We are continually harrassing them by driving their pickets, bringing off their horses &c.

We have taken 30 prisoners since the battle, and as many more deserted.

Our men are in fine spirits, are very bold and daring, a proof of which I will give you in an instance two nights past.

I ordered 100 men from my Brigade to take off a picket of about 60 of the enemy, who were posted about half a mile from me, at the same time ordered a covering party of 200 to support them. This being the first enterprise of this kind, & as it was proposed by me, I was very anxious for its success. I therefore went myself. The night being very foggy and dark, could not find the enemy till after day. When I made the proper disposition for the attack, they went on like so many tigers, bidding defiance to musket balls and bayonets. Drove the enemy, killed 3, and wounded a great number more, took one prisoner, 8 Packs, 8 Blankets, 2 guns, 1 sword, and many other articles of Plunder without any loss on our side.

Matters can't remain long as they now are. Burgoyne has only 20 days provision. He must give us battle in a day or two, or else retire back.

The latter I think he'll endeavor to do; in either case I think, with the blessing of Heaven he must be ruined.

We are now between 10 & 11000, strong, healthy and in fine fighting cue, I am fully satisfied they will fight hard, when called to action. God grant that every man may do his duty, and be crowned with success, which will put an end to our trouble in this quarter; at least this campaign, and I am inclined to think forever. My compliments to your good

ladies, families and all friends, and believe me to be respectfully,

yr friend & most obedt. servt.,

JOHN GLOVER.

COL. JONA. GLOVER & }
AZOR ORNE ESQR. }

N. B. This moment 4 Hessian deserters came in who say that $\frac{1}{2}$ the company agreed to come off with them, & that we may expect a great many more very soon.

It appears by the above correspondence that on the 23d of July, Glover was ordered by Gen. Washington to re-enforce Gen. Schuyler. For this purpose the Brigade sailed for Albany, July 27th, and on the 1st of August joined the army at Saratoga, then retreating before Burgoyne. On the 3d at night the American forces left Saratoga taking off all their stores of every kind, and at 3 o'clock on the morning of the 4th arrived at Stillwater. From thence they retreated to Van Schaick's Island, where on the 19th Gen. Gates arrived and took command. Gen. Gates by the advice of Kosciuzko, then an engineer in the service, moved the army up the river as far as Bemis's Heights, 4 miles above Stillwater, where they encamped and prepared to resist the further advance of the British. In the battles which were fought here on the 19th of September and 7th of October Glover's brigade composed part of the right wing of the army, which was posted on the hills near the river. In the first battle this part of the army was under the immediate command of General Gates, and resisted with great bravery and success the attacks of the British, still holding their ground when night closed the fierce struggle. In the succeeding battle, October 7th, the right wing was under the command of Gen. Lincoln, and was held by him in reserve; but a part of Glover's brigade was engaged

under Arnold in his furious assault upon the British camp at the latter part of the day.

After these disastrous battles Burgoyne was compelled to retreat towards Fort Edward. On the 10th of October he was at Saratoga, his army being encamped on the north side of Fish Creek. Gen. Gates was led by false reports and rumors, to believe that most of the British force had retreated to Fort Edward; and the next morning he commenced an attack upon what he supposed to be the rear guard of the enemy. Burgoyne was aware of his mistake and prepared to profit by it. His whole army was drawn up in such a manner as to enable it, under the cover of the woods, to receive Gates's advance, and cut off that portion which should first pass the creek. "The movement began at daybreak. Nixon's brigade had already crossed the creek, and Gen. Glover was upon the point of following him, when, as he entered the water, he saw a British soldier crossing whom he called and examined. The soldier claimed to be a deserter. Glover asked him about Burgoyne's army. The soldier answered 'It is encamped the same as days past.' Glover told him 'If you are found attempting to deceive me, you shall be hung in half an hour; but if you speak nothing but the truth you shall be protected and meet with good usage.' He then asked him 'Have not numbers been sent off to Fort Edward?' The deserter replied, 'A small detachment was sent off a day or two ago, but are returned on finding the passes occupied by the Americans, and the whole army is now in camp.' Glover, though the junior officer to Nixon, sent off immediately to him to desist and recross the creek; and at the same time dispatched his

aid-de-camp, with the deserter behind him on horseback to Gates; who having examined the soldier, hurried away the aid-de-camp, adjutant-general and others, to countermand the former orders and prevent the attack. * * Glover's message was received by Nixon in the critical moment; a quarter of an hour later would probably have proved fatal to his whole brigade, and given a turn to affairs in favor of the royal army."

This fortunate event saved the army of Gates, and at the same time destroyed the last hope of Burgoyne. Soon after this on the 17th he surrendered with his whole army. The prisoners, 5,791 in number, were marched from Saratoga to Cambridge, and to General Glover was assigned the honor and responsibility of guarding them and conducting the march. This duty he performed with great kindness and skill.†

ALBANY, 22 Oct., 1777.

Sir:

This will inform your Honour, that I have sent on one Division of the Prisoners, consisting of 2,442 British troops, by Northampton, the other by the way of Springfield, consisting of 2,198 foreign troops. I shall come on to-morrow with General Burgoyne, and expect to be in Worcester in ten days, where I shall be happy to meet your Honour's Orders.

I have endeavoured to collect Provisions to serve them to Worcester; you will please to order on some to meet me at that place.

I am with respect,

your Honour's most obed. hum. Ser.,

JOHN GLOVER.

* (An account given by Gen. Glover himself to Gordon, the historian, at Boston, March 18th, 1785. See Gordon, ii, 568.)

† (Lossing, i, 88.)

P. S. the number of Prisoners, Drivers of waggons, Bat-horsemen and the Guards, are at least 6,000. I am put to great difficulty to find provisions for them.

To the Hon'ble JER'H POWELL.

HEAD QUARTERS VALLEY FORGE, }
8th Jan'y 1778. }

Sir:

As the short time we have to lay in winter Quarters ought to be spent in training the men, and endeavouring to bring them into the Field in a more regular manner than they have hitherto been, I must desire that you will join your Brigade as soon as possible in order to effect this measure.

I have another reason, which is, that so many of the Brigadiers and Colonels Command' who have been long absent from their families have been under the necessity of going home to look into their private affairs, that there are scarce officers sufficient to do the Camp duties, much less to make a proper arrangement should the enemy come out against us.

I desire you will bring on all detachments from your Brigade that may have been cleft at any of the posts which they have been at during the last Campaign, or that may have recovered in the Hospitals.

I am sir,

Y'r most obt. Serv't

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S. Send on all Officers whose Furloughs have expired, or who are absent without leave.†

CAMBRIDGE, 24th Jan'y, 1778.

Sir:

I received your Excellency's letter (yesterday) of the 8th Inst. desiring me to join my Brigade as soon as possible. I appre-

* (Copied from the original on file at the Office of the Secretary of State.)

† (Copied from the original.)

hend your Excell'y has not been fully acquainted with the business I was charged with by Gen. Gates; which has been, and still is, attended with so many difficulties as will necessarily detain me at this Post till the embarkation of Gen. Burgoyne. I was honoured with the command of conducting him & his Troops from Saratoga to Cambridge; for the better supplying of which & the convenience of the Inhabitants of the country through which they marched, I divided them into two Divisions; The British by Williamstown & Northampton; the Germans by Kinderhook & Springfield, with Commiss'ys, Qr. Masters & Waggon Masters for each, with particular directions to take Bills for what supplies they received, and give Orders on me for payment. This order not being fully attended to, I was obliged to send Qr. Master Story back to Albany to collect the outstanding accounts. When that is done I shall charge Gen. Burgoyne with the whole in one general account. And as many of the charges in my opinion are unjust & others extravagantly high, large sums being charged by the Inhabitants for damages in burning fences, destroying hay, grain, flax, &c., also for clothing, furniture &c., stolen out of their houses, these charges I know Gen. Burgoyne will object to. The Inhabitants look to me and expect I shall see them paid. To acquit myself from censure, I'm determined to lay them before the Gen. Court and desire that a Committee may be appointed to examine them & make what deductions shall appear to them to be just, which I hope will give satisfaction to both parties. When this is done I have to present it to him for payment & then advertise the Inhabitants to come & receive their money. I shall lose no time in bringing the whole to a close as soon as possible.

Thus, Sir, I have given an account of what I have been doing & still have to do at this Post, which I hope will meet your Excellency's approbation. I know of no detachments from my Brigade left at any Post.

I shall advertise & order on all Officers and Soldiers, who are absent with or with-

out Furloughs as well as those recovered in Hospitals. * * *

I am, Sir, with great truth & esteem
yr Excellency's most Obedt. Ser't,
JOHN GLOVER.

To His Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

M'head 29 Mar. 1778.

Dear Sir :

Your Excellency's letter, of the 18th of last month, I received this day (cannot account for its detention) by which I am happy to find, my conduct in this Department hitherto has met your Excellency's approbation; wish it may be such in future. I was with Gen. Burgoyne the week past to settle his acc'ts, but could not effect it; Congress having Resolved, he shall pay in solid coin, or in the several species of provisions; the former he objects to, unless I will take dollars at the rate of four for one, and could he comply with the latter, it would be attended with great difficulty, as far the greatest part of his supplies was collected from the inhabitants of the towns through which his troops marched; there being but few public stores, the route they came. However as he has the liberty (and is very anxious) to go to England, I am in hopes to settle with him very soon, (Gen. Heath having determined he shall not depart till his acc'ts are all adjusted and paid.) I am to see him next week when I hope to finish the matter. * * *

I am fully persuaded your Excellency has the good of both officers and soldiers very near your heart, as well as the common Cause of our Country; and I am satisfied will do everything in your power, for the good of the whole. I pray God may preserve you long for the good of your Country and the joy and satisfaction of your friends; among whom I take the liberty to subscribe myself with great sincerity, Dear Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient
Humble Servant
JOHN GLOVER.

To His Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

MARBLEHEAD, 10th April, 1778.

SIR:

Your Excellency's letter of the 18th ult. I received the 8th instant; the business I was charged with is not yet finished, owing to many circumstances attending the accounts & the mode of payment resolved by Congress, which I fully mentioned in my letter of the 29th March. Gen. Burgoyne left Cambridge for Newport the 5th instant, when he gave me a bill on his paymaster for the amount of his account in which he engages to pay in hard money for the provisions, and in paper ditto for all the other supplies. The Paymaster (who went with him) accepted to pay the bill at his return. At Gen. Burgoyne's request I have engaged to lay the acc'ts before the General Court, with his objections to charges for articles stolen & damage done to barns, grain &c., when he expects large deductions will be made; if so I am to refund the amount to Gen. Phillips. The Court having adjourned for two weeks (on account of the small pox being in Boston) has prevented my laying the matter before them. It is to meet the 14th at Jamaica Plains, when, if my health permits, I shall wait on them, and hope to get the matter through in a few days, and then pay off the acc'ts and so get clear of the job, which has been a very troublesome one. In my last I wrote your Excellency of my ill state of health, which still remains; the means I'm now using I hope will help me. I shall not delay a moment to join the army, as soon as I find myself able.

I am, Sir, with great esteem
your Excellency's most Obed't
Humble Servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

MARBLEHEAD, 15th May, 1778.

DEAR SIR:

I wrote your Excellency (the 10th ult.) that I had adjusted my acc't with Gen. Burgoyne, and that his paymaster had accepted his bill to pay the amount at his return from Newport, which he has punctually com-

plied with, so far as he was obliged to pay hard money, to the amount of £9244, 2s, which I have sent on to the Hon'ble Board of Treasury at Yorktown. £4098, which he was to pay in Continental bills, I have not been able to get till the 10th instant, he having met with disappointment from persons, whom Gen. Burgoyne sold bills to before he left Cambridge. I advertised in the Boston & Hartford News-papers of the 20th of April, calling upon all those who had furnished with supplies for the troops of Convention, to come and receive their money; but three towns only out of forty have applied. I shall not wait on them longer than the first of June; at which time if I find myself strong enough to undertake the journey I propose to set off for Camp; but, from my present weak and much debilitated state, am very doubtful whether I shall be able to endure the fatigues of another Campaign. When I entered the service in 1775 I had as good a constitution as any man of my age, but it's now broken and shattered to pieces. However I shall make the best of it until I have the pleasure of seeing your Excellency, when I flatter myself, from your known generosity and humanity, you will not hesitate to favour my dismissal from the Army.*

I am, Dear Sir with great esteem,
your Excellency's most Obedient
Humble Servant,
JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency }
Gen. WASHINGTON. }

On the 28th of June Gen. Glover, having recovered somewhat from the illness referred

*The following extract from Washington's reply to the above letters, in which Gen. Glover asked for a dismission from the army on account of ill health, is from a manuscript belonging to J. H. Orne of Marblehead:

"Excuse me Sir" said Washington "if I hesitate to give my concurrence to the desire you express of quitting the army. I have too high an opinion of your valor as an officer to do anything which may contribute to your relinquishing that character. My earnest wish is that you may continue it."

to in the above letters, again joined the Army and took command at Fort Arnold, a strong redoubt near West Point on the Hudson, and, with the aid of Col. Kosciusko, superintended the completion of the Forts in that vicinity. On the 23d of July he was ordered by Washington to join his Brigade, then, together with Varnum's Brigade and a part of Col. Jackson's command, marching under the Marquis de Lafayette for Providence to join Gen. Sullivan in his Expedition against the British on Rhode Island. (Sparks, Vol. 6, p. 8 & 11.) At the request of Gen. Sullivan,* he proceeded on to Boston and engaged the services of several companies to join in the Expedition. The "Boston Independent Company" commanded by Col. Hichborn, and a Salem Company under Capt. Samuel Flagg, besides many volunteers from Marblehead, placed themselves under the command of Gen. Glover, and marched at once for Providence, where they arrived on the 10th of August. On the 15th the army marched in order of

* The following is copied from an autograph letter of Gen. Sullivan :

"HEAD QUARTERS August 1st 1778.

Dear Sir,

You will please to proceed to Boston, Marblehead and such other places as you may think proper, to engage two or three hundred Seamen or other persons well acquainted with Boats, who are to act as Boatmen in the Expedition against Rhode Island. You will please to use all possible expedition in forwarding them on. Their pay shall be three Dollars per day & their expenses borne upon the Road. Their engagement is to be for fifteen days, if not sooner discharged; they will be allowed three days for coming & three for going Home. You are to advance each man one week's pay upon his engaging. Upon this encouragement I think you will have a sufficient number who will at this important Crisis, step forth to assist in the glorious Enterprise on hand & share with their Brethren the Honor of giving the last Blow to British Tyranny.

I am, Dear Sir, your most obedient Servant
JOHN SULLIVAN.
Brig'r Gen'l GLOVER.

battle from Howland's Ferry towards Newport, Gen. Glover's Brigade being on the left of the first line, and under the command of Col. Bigelow. Major Thos. Fosdick, Mr. John Tracy, Capt. Stephen Sewall and Rufus King Esq. were appointed Aides de Camp to Gen. Glover, who was placed temporarily on the Staff of Gen. Sullivan. The "Boston Independent Company" and the "Salem Volunteers" were ordered to cover the left of the first line. Having reached Newport the Americans entrenched themselves and commenced a regular siege of that place, but the French fleet failing to support them as they expected, they were compelled to abandon the siege, and it was with difficulty that they escaped from the Island. On the 29th during the retreat a severe battle took place in which the British were defeated. The "Volunteer Companies" were honorably mentioned in General Orders. Capt. Samuel Flagg of the "Salem Volunteers" commanded the boats at Howland's Ferry, by which the army crossed safely to the main land.

After this Gen. Glover was placed in command of the Department of Providence, where the sick and the wounded had been removed. His Brigade Orders issued here and elsewhere often exhibit his true character, that of an honest, conscientious and industrious officer. He was careful that his command should not only observe the decencies of life and the duties of soldiers, but avoid those excesses which so often disgrace the Camp, and, while he was strict in regard to discipline, neatness of dress and good order, he was ever anxious that his men should be provided with every comfort which money or constant attention could obtain for them.

(See Brigade Orders, July 7th, 11th, Sept. 7th, 12th, 19th, 21st, 26th, 1778;

Apr. 10th, 1779; Nov. 11th, 16th, 1781; also Gen. Orders, Nov. 17th, 1781.)

PROVIDENCE, 28th Jan'y, 1779.

Sir:

Urged by a sense of duty and regard for my much injured country, I entered her service at the commencement of hostilities, and have continued to exert my small ability in her defence to this day, and was fully determined to persevere therein (notwithstanding the great sacrifices I have made, and must consequently continue to make,) so long as I could be any way serviceable, or my country wanted me.

But it has been the will of Heaven I should feel the pang of a separation, and part with a companion who was most dear to me, and (in my absence) the only support and stay of a family of eight small children, the oldest of whom is seventeen years; the care of which now altogether devolves on me, and calls for my particular attention.

These being my present circumstances, which are truly distressing, I am, from a sense of paternal duty and regard I owe to my little flock, compelled, though with great reluctance and regret, to ask a dismissal from the service. At the same time beg it may not be conceived as proceeding from any other motive, and that your Excellency would be pleased (if inconsistent to grant it yourself) to forward my request to the Hon'ble Congress.

I feel myself happy in being one of those who have stood forth in defence of the liberties of America; and be assured, sir, that whenever her Hon'ble Representatives or your Excellency shall call for my exertions, I shall endeavor with cheerfulness to comply therewith.

I hope, sir. I shall always have a grateful sense of the many civilities shown me by your Excellency; for which I beg leave to return my unfeigned thanks.

I have the honor to be

Your Excellency's
most obed^t hum. Ser^t,
JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency, }
GEN. WASHINGTON. }

Upon receipt of this request, Congress passed the following Resolve: "Resolved, that Congress, sensible of Brigadier General Glover's past merits, and in expectation of his future services, direct the Commander-in-Chief to indulge him with a furlough for such time as may be necessary to settle his private affairs." (See Journals of Congress, Vol. iii, 214, Feb. 27th, 1779.)

On the 30th of June, and the 7th of July, 1779, Glover was ordered by Gen. Washington to march his Brigade from Providence for the main army, and "to take some route not far from the Sound, so as to co-operate with the Militia against the depredations of the enemy." (Sparks, Vol. vi. 286, 305.)

The following letters show the route by which the Brigade marched.

(COPY.) NEW LONDON, 11th July, 1779, }
10 o'clock, evening. }

Dear General,

The inclosed letter from General Parsons, is this moment received by Express. I shall march to-morrow morning, at 2 o'clock, if the weather permits.

I am, Dear General,

with sentiments of Regard
yr. most obed. hum. Servt.,

JOHN GLOVER,
B. General.

Major General GATES.

(COPY.) NORWALK, 10th July, 1779.

Sir, I have the orders of his Excellency, General Washington, to order the Brigade under your command to such part of this State as I shall find necessary on the present emergency. The present movements of the enemy, render a Force absolutely necessary in the remaining Towns in the Western part of the State, to preserve them from destruction, and oppose the Enemy's further progress.

You will therefore be pleased to order the Brigade under your command to march to

this place with as much expedition as will consist with the health of the Troops.

The Enemy are advancing into the Country, and no Troops but the Militia to oppose them. You will easily perceive the necessity of moving as fast as you can, to give confidence to the Militia, who in conjunction with your Troops may give a check to the further progress of those Incendiaries.

I am, Sir, with Respect,
your Obed. Hum. Serv.,
SAM'L H. PARSONS,
Brig. General.

Br. Gen. GLOVER.*

NORWALK, 21 July, 1779.

SIR:

I was honoured with your Excellency's letter of the 17th last evening at nine o'clock. The troops having marched from New Haven in two days are much fatigued. Shall halt them at this place to day. I shall march at 2 o'clock to morrow morning for Ridgefield, where I shall wait your Excellency's orders.

Give me leave to congratulate you, sir, on the success of the American arms against Stony Point, and thank your Excellency for the intelligence, which is the first and only confirmation I have had of that glorious event, notwithstanding I have received three letters from Gen. Heath since it took place, in neither of which does he say one word about it.

I am Sir your Excellency's
most Obed't Humble Serv.

JOHN GLOVER.

His Excellency Gen. WASHINGTON.

WEST POINT, July the 23, 1779.

DR. SIR:

I have received your favor of yesterday and thank you for the intelligence respecting the Fleet. Before this reaches you I expect you will have received directions from Gen. Heath to halt at Ridgefield till further orders. I have only to add my request, that you will use your best endeavors to obtain information of the situation and move-

ments of the enemy from time to time, and that you will communicate whatever you may deem interesting.

I am Dr. Sir with great regard
yr most Obed't Ser't.

G. WASHINGTON.

Gen. GLOVER.*

Gen. Glover remained at Ridgefield, under Major Gen. Howe, through the following winter. On the 20th of June, 1780, he was ordered, by letter from Gen. Washington, to "repair immediately to Springfield, Mass., for the purpose of superintending the business of receiving and forwarding the drafts from Massachusetts to West Point." On the 25th of September he was again with the army at West Point, commanding his Brigade, as appears by a letter from there to his brother, dated Sept. 26th, describing Arnold's "most infernal plot," the discovery of which he thinks "must be imputed to the interposition of Divine Providence." He was a member of the Court which tried Major André on the 29th of September, and was officer of the day when André was executed.†

(* Copied from the original.)

† The following is from Sargent's life of André, page 431:

"A Brief Account of the Characters of the Generals, who tried Major André.

Glover born about 1735, was I believe of a wealthy family of Marblehead. He took an early share in the contest. Diminutive in person he was active in habit and a good soldier.† He had probably been a ship-owner before the war, and the regiment which he raised in 1775 was mainly composed of seafaring men. It was one of the first filled up in Massachusetts, and when taken into the Continental pay still retained its efficiency. There was an appearance of discipline in this Corps, the officers seemed to have mixed with the world, and to understand what belonged to their stations.

Glover's command led the advance in the passage of the Delaware at Trenton, and its Commander was never found amiss.

"These are the lads who might do something" cried the spectators as, 500 strong, it came along after the defeat at Long Island."

† The Marquis de Chastellux speaks of General Glover as "a little man, but active and a good soldier." Travels in America, 1, 130.

* (From the files at the Secretary of State's Office.)

Gen. Glover remained at West Point with his Brigade till the Summer of 1781. In August of that year, when the allied armies crossed the Hudson and marched for Virginia, Washington left a strong force under Gen. Heath to protect the Hudson Highlands. Of this force Glover's Brigade formed a part. On the 19th of August, when Gen. Heath assumed command of the Department, the head-quarters were "near Dobb's Ferry." On the 20th the army marched to Peekskill, arriving there on the 23d. The following was the order of march :

"Major Gen. Lord Sterling will take command of the right wing of this army, Major Gen. Howe the command of the left wing, Brigadier Gen. Glover will take command of the Division commanded by Major Gen. Lincoln; and Brigadier Gen Patterson the command of the two Brigades of the second line; Capt. Donald's company of Artillery with the two three-pounders are to be divided to the two Divisions of the first line."

Oct. 27, Gen's Glover and Huntington were ordered to "view the present position of the pickets near the enemy; if they can be removed to places more comfortable and equally safe to the army, cause it to be done and report." They reported the same day. On the 12th of Nov. the 1st Massachusetts Brigade with two pieces of artillery under Capt. Treadwell marched on a foraging expedition under the command of Gen. Glover. The route was from Continental Village by North Castle, Young's, White Plains, East Chester, Maranack, Wright's Mills, and Crompond, back to Continental Village. The following is an extract from the General Orders of the 17th:

"The General thanks Brigadier Gen. Glover for the regularity and good order he preserved in the late grand forage on the lines.

The Forage Master will be careful in receiving and receipting for the forage which has been collected, and cause equal distribution to be made, exercising the greatest economy."

Gen. Glover was with the army till the Spring of 1782, when he was again ordered to take charge of the mustering and forwarding recruits from Massachusetts. At this time his health had become very much impaired by long exposure and arduous service in the field. His complaints had been undoubtedly aggravated by continued anxiety and distress of mind in regard to the condition of his family and private affairs. His sensibility on this subject appears in his correspondence, of which the following is a specimen, from a letter to Washington, dated West Point, Jan. 28th, 1781 :

"Neither business nor amusements of any kind, however advantageous, pleasing or satisfactory in the enjoyment, would have induced me to address your Excellency a second time on the subject; but duty and affection to my helpless orphan children (for so I must call them in my absence) call aloud, and urge the necessity of my making them a visit before the campaign opens, or they must unavoidably suffer, being all very young, and by no means capable of taking care of themselves, excepting a daughter of eighteen, who has the charge of eight others, a burden much too great for so young a person; and what makes it exceedingly more so, they live in a seaport town, where the necessaries of life are very dear and hard to be come at, even were they possessed of the means, which at present (I am sorry to say) they are not; nor is it in my power to furnish them, not having received any pay for twenty months past. A few days ago I received a letter from my daughter, the purport of which must have roused and awak-

ened the attention of the most unnatural parent, much more one who is very particularly attached to his children ; this may be called a weakness in me ; however it's such a weakness as I at all times take pride in showing."

The following is from a letter to Washington, dated Marblehead, May 4th, 1782 :

" Instead of growing better as the Spring comes on, (as was the opinion of my physician,) I find myself much weaker, my complaints and disorders being of such a complicated nature that they have baffled the power of medicine as well as the skill of the most able and approved physicians amongst us, who now tell me it must be a work of time to remove them and restore me to any tolerable health ; my whole frame being so exceedingly shattered and debilitated, and my nervous system so much weakened, that, were I to gain a kingdom, I could not ride a journey of 20 miles, nor can I ride a single horse five miles.

Your Excellency will hardly credit it, but be assured, sir, it is an absolute fact, I have not slept two hours upon an average in 24 for these four years past, and very often after severe fatigue I do not sleep a wink for two or three nights together. These disorders and complaints I contracted at the Northward in the Campaign of 1777, and they have been growing on me ever since."

On the 18th of June he again wrote to Washington, giving a very particular and minute account of the character of his disease, and enclosing a certificate "from two of the ablest and most approved physicians in the State."

HEAD QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, }
July 10th, 1782.

Sir:

I have received your letter of the 18th

June, with the enclosed certificate. Agreeably to your request I have forwarded a copy of your letter, with corroborating evidence of the physicians, to the Secretary at War, and recommended a compliance with your desire.

That you may soon be restored to your former state of health, is the sincere wish of

Sir, your very humble servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

Brig'r Gen'l GLOVER.*

On the 22nd of July 1782 he was, "on account of his ill health, placed on the half pay establishment" by Congress.

HEAD QUARTERS, NEWBURGH, }
July 30th, 1782. }

Sir,

The enclosed Resolution of Congress having been transmitted to me, I take this earliest opportunity to communicate it for your information.

Sincerely wishing you a restoration of health, attended with every happiness in your future walks of life,

I have the honor to be, Sir,

your very humble servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

Brigadier General GLOVER.†

Gen. Glover resided in Marblehead till his death, Jan. 30th 1797. His mansion is still standing in Glover Square, near State Street, and is now the residence of Benjamin Selman, Esq. He was a member of the State Convention in 1788, and his vote is recorded together with those of his colleagues Jonathan Glover, Isaac Mansfield, and Azor Orne, in favor of the Federal Constitution.

The following obituary notice may be found in the Salem Gazette, printed January 31st, 1797.

DIED—At Marblehead, of an hepatick disease, John Glover Esq. aged 62.† As a

(* Copied from the original.)

† (Copied from the original.)

military character he stood high on the list of fame, and acted a very distinguished part in those judicious plans and arrangements which led on to the capture of Burgoyne and his army, and was honoured with the superintendency of them in their march through the country as the most qualified person. He was officer of the day when Major André made his exit; which, though the effect of necessity, deeply affected the General, and drew tears from every eye. In private life he was the warm and steady friend, free from every appearance of guile and dissimulation. He was the affectionate husband, the kind brother, and the best of fathers. In civil capacity he sustained some of the first offices within the gift of his fellow citizens, and ever conducted to their approbation. He was chosen a delegate to the State Convention for the purpose of assenting to and ratifying the Federal Constitution, and has ever been one of its warmest supporters.

MARBLEHEAD, Jan. 30th, 1797.

The following is the inscription on his tomb in the old burying-ground in Marblehead :

Erected with filial respect
to

The memory of
The Hon. JOHN GLOVER, ESQUIRE,
Brigadier General in the
late Continental Army,
Died
January 30th, 1797,
Aged 64.

APPENDIX.

EXTRACTS FROM THE ORDERLY BOOKS.

The following passages, while they are of much interest in connection with the subject of this memoir, also indicate how much light these Orderly Books throw upon the history of the Revolution:

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE,)
June 29th, 1775. }

Parole, Washington. Countersign, Virginia. Officer of the day to-morrow, Lieut. Col. Gerry. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day to-morrow,—Hardy.

GENERAL ORDERS. That the Regiments in this Camp parade to-morrow morning precisely at 5 o'clock on the common, where the Prisoners will be brought from the main guard & the sentence of the Gen'l Court martial will be put in execution against them. The Officers commanding Corps will turn out immediately when called upon for duty. The Adjutants will take care to bring the men upon the place of parade, for guard or other duty, precisely at the time prescribed by the Adjutant General.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE,)
June 30th, 1775. }

Parole, Pennsylvania. Countersign, Jamestown. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Prescott. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Lieut. Col. Roberts. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

GENERAL ORDERS. That all profane cursing and swearing, all indecent language and behaviour will not be tolerated in Camp. The General expects that all the Officers from the highest to the lowest Rank will set a good Example to the Soldiers in this Respect. That three Subalterns be appointed daily to visit the Colleges at 9 o'clock in the morning, and see that they are swept clean and that the Officers improving Dwelling Houses take care that those Soldiers, who are quartered in the same, see that they are daily swept. That the field Officers commanding at Cambridge, Charlestown & Medford see that the Adjutants make out a list of all the Officers and rank and file belonging to their respective Regiments, and make a Return immediately to the Adjutant General. That all possible care be taken that no lewd women come into Camp, and all persons are ordered to give information of such persons, if any there are—that prop-

er measures be taken to bring them to condign punishment, and rid the Camp of such a nuisance.—That the Rules and Regulations for the American Army be read at the head of their respective Companies by the Captain or such other person as they shall appoint, once a week till further Orders.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 1st, 1775. }

Parole, Bowdoin. Countersign, Dexter. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main Guard to-morrow, Major Johnnot. Adjutant for the day, Fox.

General Orders. That the Adjutants of the respective Regiments doing duty at Cambridge, Charlestown and Medford, make a weekly Return to the Adjutant General at Head Quarters of the number of Officers & Rank & file fit for duty, number unfit, where stationed, what number daily on duty, whether in Camp, out on furlough, or absent without leave. That the Drummers in this encampment attend on Mr. John Bassett, Drum Major, at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning & receive their orders from him, respecting their duty.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 2d, 1775. }

Parole, Pitt. Countersign, Bradbury. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Brickett. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Woods. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hardy.

General Orders. That some suitable person in each Company and Regiment be directed to inspect said Company daily; that upon finding any complaint of indisposition among the men, the Surgeon of each Regiment will examine therinto, & if there be any symptoms of the small pox upon them, that they immediately be removed. That one Soldier be taken out of each Company in Putnam's, Prescott's, Bridge's, Frye's & Glover's Regiments for Camp Colour men, whose daily business shall be to sweep and keep clean the Camp.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 3d, 1775. }

Parole, Lookout. Countersign, Sharp. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Prescott. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Poor. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

By his Excellency George Washington, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of all the Forces of the United Colonies of North America.

General Orders. The Colonel or Commanding Officer of each Regiment is ordered forthwith to make two returns of the number of men in their respective regiments, distinguishing those who are sick, wounded, or absent on furlough, and also the quantity of ammunition each Regiment now has.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
July 3d, 1775. }

By his Excellency, Gen. Washington, dated 4 o'clock P. M.

It is ordered that Col. Glover's Regt. be ready this evening, with all their accoutrements, to march at a minute's warning to support Gen. Folsom of the New Hampshire Forces, in case his lines should be attacked. It is also ordered that Col. Prescott's Regiment equip themselves to march this evening & take possession of the woods leading to Lechmere's Point, and, in case of an attack there, Col. Glover's Regiment to march immediately to their support.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
*19th July, 1775. }

Parole, Derby. Countersign, Marblehead. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main guard to-morrow morning, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day, Hardy.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
20th July, 1775. }

Parole, Albany. Countersign, Ticonderoga. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Brickett. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major

* Glover's Regiment being employed on special service may be the cause of the absence in the Orderly Book of General Orders from the 3d to the 19th of July.

Lee. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Tyler.

General Orders. Certain drums in and near Cambridge very improperly beat the Reveille this morning before day. Although the Troops are ordered to be under arms half an hour before daylight, it does not follow that the drums are to beat at that time. The Reveille is to beat when the Sentry can see clearly one thousand yards around him, and not before. All Aids de Camp and Majors of Brigade are to keep regularly entered in a book all the General Orders of the Army as well as those of the Brigade they belong to, as the General in Chief will not for the future admit as an excuse for the breach of orders the plea of not knowing them.

Samuel Osgood, Esq., and Joseph Ward, Esq., being appointed Aids de Camp to Major Gen. Ward, they are to be obeyed as such; as all orders coming from Aids de Camp are to be considered as the orders of their respective Generals, and, whether written or verbal, to be forthwith obeyed, it may be necessary once more to repeat to the Army that every Aid de Camp & Major of Brigade will be distinguished by a green riband.

Certain Corps having been dilatory in delivering last Saturday their weekly returns as positively directed by former orders, the General is determined for the future not to excuse any neglect in sending their returns every Saturday to the Adjutant General; as the Commanding officers of Regiments are to be answerable for the due observance of this Order, it is expected that they are exact in obliging their respective Adjutants to fulfil their duty.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE,)
21st July, 1775. }

Parole, Malden. Countersign, Chelsea.

Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Johnnot.
Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Woods. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Gibbs.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE,)
22d July, 1775. }

Parole, Nantasket. Countersign, Mississippi.

Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Bridge.

Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Poor. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Fox.

General Orders. Camp before Boston, July 22d, 1775.

Capt. Israel Putnam & Lieut Saml. Bebb being appointed Aids de Camp to Major General Putnam, they are to be obeyed as such.

Regularity & due subordination being so essentially necessary to the good order & government of an army, and as without it the whole must soon become a scene of disorder & confusion, the General finds it necessary, without waiting any longer for dispatches from the Genl. Continental Congress, immediately to form the Army into Three Grand Divisions, and to divide each of those Grand Divisions into two Brigades. He therefore orders the following Regiments, viz: Gen. Ward's, Gen. Thomas's, Col. Fellows', Col. Colton's, Col. Danielson's, Col. David Brewer's, to compose one Brigade and be under the command of Brig. Gen. Thomas. That Gen. Spencer's, Col. Parsons', Col. Learned's, Col. Walker's, Col. J. Read's Independents compose another Brigade to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Spencer; that these two Brigades compose the Right Wing or Division of the Army, and be under the command of Major Gen. Ward, & remain at Roxbury and its Southern dependencies.

That Col. Stark's, Col. Poor's, Col. Read's New Hampshire, Col. Nixon's, Col. Mansfield's, Col. Doolittle's Massachusetts, be formed into another Brigade under the command of Brig. Gen. Sullivan, and Posted on Winter Hill; that Col. Varnum's, Col. Hitchcock's, Col. Church's Rhode Island, Col. Whitcomb's, Col. Gardner's, Col. Jona. Brewer's Massachusetts, be formed into another Brigade to be commanded by Brig. Gen. Greene, & posted upon Prospect Hill; these two Brigades to compose the Left Wing or Second Division of the Army under the Command of Major Gen. Lincoln.

That Gen. Heath's, Col. Patterson's, Col. Scamman's, Col. Gerrish's, Col. Phinny's, Col. Prescott's be formed into another Brigade & commanded by Brig. Gen. Heath. That Gen. Putnam's, Col. Glover's, Col. Frye's, Col. Bridge's, Col. Woodbridge's,

Col. Sargent's be formed into another Brigade under the command of the Senior Officer therein, and, until the Pleasure of the Continental Congress be known, these two Brigades to be under the Command of Major Gen. Putnam, as also a Corps de reserve for the defence of the several Posts North of Roxbury not already named.

The arrangement now ordered, is to be made as speedily as possible, and the Major Generals are to see it done accordingly. Some inconveniencies may arise to certain individuals by this change, but as the good of the service requires it to be made, an alert and ready compliance is expected. All applications from henceforward by Officers or Soldiers for leave of absence, are to be made to the Major General commanding each Division, who is to judge of the propriety of the application, and grant furloughs where he sees cause, without applying to the Commander-in-Chief, provided it be not contrary to General Orders. Gen. Heath's Regt. is to take Post at No. 2, in lieu of Gen. Ward's. Col. Patterson is to remain at No. 3. Col. Scamman's to occupy No. 1 and the Redoubt between that and No. 2. Col. Prescott's Regt. to take Post at the Redoubt upon Sewall's Point. Col. Gerrish's Regt. to furnish the companies for Chelsea, Malden & Medford.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
23d July, 1775. }

Parole, Brunswick. Countersign, Princeton. Officer of the day to-morrow, Col. Glover. Officer of the main guard to-morrow, Major Brooks. Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hardy.

General Orders. As the Continental Army have unfortunately no uniforms, & consequently many inconveniencies must arise from not being able always to distinguish the Commissioned Officers from the non-Commissioned, and the non-Commissioned from the Privates, it is desired that some badges of distinction may be immediately provided; for instance,—the Field Officers may have Red or Pink coloured Cockades in their hats, the Captains, Yellow or Buff,

and the Subalterns, Green. They are to furnish themselves accordingly. The Sergeants may be distinguished by Epaulette or stripe of Red cloth sewed upon the right shoulder. The Corporals by one of Green.

The people employed to make spears are desired by the General to make four dozen of them immediately, thirteen feet in length, and the wood part a good deal more substantial than those already made, particularly those in the New Hampshire lines (which) are ridiculously short and slight, and can answer no sort of purpose; no more therefore are to be made on the same model.

The commanding Officers of the different works and posts are once more enjoined to furnish themselves with a sufficient number of Gabions & Fascines which are to stop up the entrance of their respective redoubts & lines, and to repair their works, which may either be damaged by the weather or the fire of the enemy. It is observed that several of the entrances and redoubts are still left open, without any sort of defence. The Commanding Officers of each redoubt are therefore ordered to cut a wide deep ditch at the entrances, and throw a bridge of strong plank across; this is to be done without delay.

John Davis of Capt. Foster's Company in Col. Gridley's Regt. of Artillery, tried for desertion and suspicion of intending to go to the enemy is acquitted by the General Court Martial.

Ensign Foster accused by Col. Scamman of abusive and insulting language to the said Col. Scamman while under arrest by a General Court Martial of which Col. John Nixon was President, the Court were unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is not guilty and do therefore acquit him with honor. Lieut. Trofton to be forthwith released from his arrest. Michael Beny, Capt. Packer's Company and Col. Prescott's Regt. tried by the same General Court Martial for refusing his duty and enlisting in another Company, the Court condemn the prisoner and order him to receive 39 lashes. The General orders the sentence to be put in execution at the head of the Regt. the delinquent belongs to.

Col. Little's Regt. omitted in yesterday's orders, is in Gen. Green's Brigade & to be posted upon Prospect Hill.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMBRIDGE, }
1st Jan, 1776. }

Parole, The Congress. Countersign, America.

General Orders. This day giving commencement to the new army, which in every point of view is entirely Continental, the General flatters himself that a laudable spirit of emulation will now take place, and pervade the whole of it; without such a spirit few officers ever arrived to any degree of reputation, nor did any army ever become formidable. His Excellency hopes that the importance of the great Cause we are engaged in will be deeply impressed upon every man's mind, and wishes it to be considered that an army without Order, Regularity & Discipline is no better than a Commissioned Mob. Let us therefore, when everything dear and valuable to Freemen is at stake, when our unnatural parent is threatening us with destruction from every quarter, endeavour by all the skill & discipline in our power to acquire that knowledge & conduct which is necessary in War.

Our men are brave and good men who, with pleasure it is observed, are addicted to fewer vices than are commonly found in armies. But it is subordination and discipline (the life and soul of an army) which next under Providence is to make us formidable to our enemies, honorable in ourselves, and respected in the world; and herein is to be shown the goodness of the officers. In vain is it for a General to issue orders if orders are not attended to; equally vain is it for a few officers to exert themselves if the same spirit does not animate the whole. It is therefore expected, that each Brigadier will be attentive to the discipline of his Brigade, to the exercise of, and the conduct observed in it, calling the Colonels and Field Officers of any Regt. to severe account for neglect or disobedience of orders. The same attention is to be paid by the Field Officers to the re-

spective Companies of their Regt's, by the Captains to their subalterns, and so on; and that the plea of ignorance, which is no excuse for the neglect of orders (but rather an aggravation,) may not be offered, it is ordered & directed, that not only every Regiment but every Company do keep an Orderly Book to which frequent recourse is to be had, it being expected that all standing Orders be rigidly obeyed until altered or countermanded. It is also expected that all orders, which are necessary to be communicated to the men be regularly read and carefully explained to them. As it is the fixed wish of the General to have the business of the Army conducted without punishment, to accomplish this he assures every officer & soldier that, as far as it is in his power, he will reward such as particularly distinguish themselves; at the same time he declares that he will punish every kind of neglect or misbehavior in an exemplary manner. As the great variety of occurrences & the multiplicity of business in which the General is necessarily engaged may withdraw his attention from many objects and things which might be improved to advantage, he takes this opportunity of declaring that he will thank any Officer of whatsoever rank for any useful hints or profitable information; but to avoid trivial matters, as his time is very much engrossed, he requires that it may be introduced through the channel of a General Officer, who is to weigh the importance before he communicates it. All Standing Orders heretofore issued for the government of the late army, of which every Regiment has or ought to have copies, are to be strictly complied with until changed or countermanded. Every Regiment now upon the new establishment is to give in, signed by the Colonel or Commanding Officer, an exact list of the Commissioned Officers, in order that they may receive Commissions; particular care to be taken that no person is included as an Officer but such as have been appointed by proper authority; any attempt of that kind in the new army will bring severe punishment upon the author. The General will upon any vacancies that may happen receive recommendations and give them

proper consideration; but the Congress alone are competent to the appointment.

An exact return of the strength of each Regt. is to be given in as soon as possible, distinguishing the number of Militia, and such of the old Regts. as are joined for a month only, from the established men of the Regt. This being the day of the commencement of the New Establishment the General pardons all the offences of the Old, and commands all prisoners (except prisoners of war) to be immediately released.

The following are extracts from General Glover's Orders while commanding at Fort Arnold:

FORT ARNOLD, June 28th, 1778.

Parole, Washington. Countersign, Lee.

Gen. Glover acquaints the garrison that it's of the utmost importance that the works be finished as soon as possible; he therefore requests of Officers and Soldiers that they exert themselves for that purpose. The Fatigue parties to begin work every morning at 5 o'clock, leave off at 10, begin again at 3 o'clock and work till sundown.

The Commanding Officer of Artillery to make return of the number of men under his command at this post, of the cannon and size fit for use & the Forts they are mounted in, with the quantity of fixed ammunition for each gun; also the number of cannon not fit for use, if any there be. The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to make return of the number of arms wanting in their respective Regiments. The Commanding Officer of the boats will make return of the number of boats and scows in his care and where they are, also a return of the number of men under his command. Detail for Guard to-morrow.

	S	S	C	P.
Col. Hathorn's		1	3	23
Col. Hopkins'	1	1	2	23
	1	2	5	46

FORT ARNOLD, June 29th, 1778.

Parole, Independence. Countersign Liberty.

In future no country people will be permitted to come into the garrison without a recommendation from Governor Clinton, the Committee, Selectmen, or some Militia Officer of the town from whence they come. The commanding Officers of Guards to pay a particular attention to this order, which is to be a standing one until it is revoked. The General returns his thanks to Capt. Storm and the Officers and Soldiers of his Company for their services, and assures them that they shall be dismissed immediately upon the Company's coming into garrison, which is to relieve them and is expected this day. Capt. Storm will see the arms, ammunition & all stores belonging to the public returned. The Commanding Officers of Corps of Artillery, Infantry, Artificers, & Boatmen are desired to make return immediately of the number of men under their several Commands, that the strength of the garrison may be known, with the number of arms they have now in possession & what are still wanting.

Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Hendrickson. Details for Guards & Fatigue as usual.

A number of smiths being wanted for the public service, any who are in the Levies for nine months & incline to go into that service shall receive two shillings York Currency, $\frac{1}{2}$ ration & 1 Gill of rum per day in addition to their present pay & ration, by applying to Capt. Dobbs, at Gen. Glover's Quarters.

FORT ARNOLD, 3rd July, 1778.

Parole, Salem. Countersign, Ipswich.

General Glover again requests the Outworks of the garrison may be finished without delay, to effect which he desires officers & men will exert themselves when on Fatigue.

Col. Hopkins will please to superintend the Fatigue parties, & is to be obeyed accordingly. He will take his Orders from Col. Kosciuszko.

Commissary Elderkin will serve but two days' Provisions at a time, while the hot weather continues. One day salt (if he has it) and one day fresh.

Details for Fatigue :

	C.	S.	S.	P.
Col. Harthorne,	2	6	12	127
Col. Hopkins,	4	5	10	107
Capt. Flowers,		2	2	96
Whipple,	1	2	3	85
Wheeler,		1	2	109
	7	16	29	524

FORT ARNOLD, 4th July, 1778.

Parole, America. Countersign, Freedom.

The Colonels or Commanding Officers of the York Militia, whose times are near out, are desired to see the arms, ammunition, and pouches, with the tents, bowls, axes, camp-kettles, &c., belonging to the public, all returned (before the men leave camp,) when they will be dismissed with the General's thanks for their good services.

Selling spirituous liquors, cider, &c., to the soldiers in this garrison, is strictly forbidden. The Q'r Master has full power to carry this order into execution, by taking up all and every person, whose liquor will be forfeited and sold, and the money appropriated for the use of the sick. The Commanding Officers of Col. Groaton's, Nixon's and Putnam's Regiments will make return of what men they have of the Massachusetts Levies that have not been mustered, who must go to Fishkill for that purpose on Monday next. A Captain and 40 men, properly officered, who are used to boats, to parade at Head Quarters to-morrow morning, 5 o'clock, with 2 days provisions. They will take orders from the Engineer, Col. Kosciuszko.

Details,	C.	S.	S.	P.
Col. Harthorne,	1		1	12
Hopkins,		1	1	8
Whipple,		1		8
Wheeler,			2	12
	1	2	4	40

FORT ARNOLD, July 11th, 1778.

Parole, Maryland. Countersign, Virginia. The proceedings of the Court Martial, whereof Capt. Wheeler is President, having sentenced several persons to receive corporal punishment, without any allusion to Section or Article of War, which is contrary to the established rules of Courts Martial; the General, therefore, for the honor of the army of the United States, as well as for the honor of the Court, and to do justice to the parties concerned, orders the aforesaid Court Martial to sit for the trial of John Tuttle, an Artificer, Levi Hunt, Jonathan Morgan, and Peter Lesco, Soldiers in the Continental Army, and all other persons that may be brought before them. All evidences and persons concerned to attend; the Adjutant of the day to attend the Court, who will furnish the President with the rules and regulations of the Army, in which is the law to try and punish all offenders by full proof of the crime being first made to the satisfaction of the Court. They will then proceed to make up judgment and sentence upon the persons tried, according to said law and evidence, having reference to the section and article by which he or they are to be punished. The Court to sit when the members now absent return.

FORT ARNOLD, July 20, 1778.

Parole, Hartford. Countersign, Providence. Guards and Fatigue as usual.

Adjutant of the day to-morrow, _____.

The Continental troops of Colonel Groaton's Regiment, at Fort Constitution, to join their Regiment at White Plains immediately. Mr. Banks will deliver out to the new levies of Col. Groaton's Reg't 173 guns, to Col. Nixon's 268, and to Col. Putnam's 77, and take receipts from the Commanding Officers for them.

FORT ARNOLD, July 23d, 1778.

Parole, Albany. Countersign, Stillwater. Col. Patten's Regiment to join Col. Malcom's Regiment, and be commanded by

Lieut. Col. Burr; they will be called on for duty to-morrow. The Court Martial of which Capt. Wheeler was President, is dissolved. A General Court Martial to sit in the Barracks to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock, for the trial of all prisoners that may be brought before them, Lieut. Col. Burr to preside. 3 Capts. and 6 Subs. from Lieut. Col. Burr's detachment, 1 Sub. from Col. Greateon's, 1 Sub. from Col. Nixon's, and 1 Sub. from Col. Putnam's, to attend as members.

Josiah Farrow is appointed to command the ship carpenters at this post, and is to be obeyed accordingly. Adjutant from Col. Malcom's Regiment to attend the Court Martial.

Details for Fatigue :

	C.	S.	S.	C.	P.
Lieut. Col. Burr,	"	2	2	1	35
Capt. Wheeler,	"			2	75
Capt. Whipple,	"	1	2	1	35
		3	4	4	145

From Capt. Flowers, at work at Fort Constitution, 1 S., 2 S., 2 C., 145 P.

Guards as usual.

The following are from the General Orders issued by Gen'l Sullivan on Rhode Island :

HEAD QUARTERS, R. ISLAND, }
Aug. 10th, 1778. }

Parole, Boston. Countersign, Hancock.

The Quartermaster General is directed to send over all the spare tents and distribute them among the troops that are destitute of covering; also all the canteens.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Companies will see their men's arms put in the best order for immediate use, and that they are furnished with cartridges suitable to their muskets. Those men who cannot be furnished with tents, are to build huts and brush houses to screen themselves from the weather. The Commissary of Military Stores, Commissaries of Provisions, and Quartermaster General, will notify the commanders of lines, divisions and brigades, where their

stores are, that they may know where to apply for supplies. The troops to be furnished with one gill of rum per man each day till further orders. An Aid-de-Camp from each Major General, and a Brigade Major from each Brigadier General, to attend at Head Quarters daily, at 10 o'clock in the morning and 6 in the evening, for orders. The Commanders of Regiments and Corps, who have tents on the other side of the river, will immediately send a detachment from their command to bring them over.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments and Companies will take some effectual measure to prevent the men from destroying the abatis round the several forts and redoubts on the Island. A party of 200 men, properly officered, to be immediately detached from the 2d line and the reserve, and to be paraded in front of General Lovell's Brigade, Colonel Malmadee to take command of said party; he will immediately apply to Headquarters for orders. Stolen, or taken through mistake, yesterday, from Mr. Thomas Browning's, a Portmanteau, belonging to Major Jeremiah Hill, Commissary of Prisoners, containing 3 shirts, 3 pr. stockings, 2 stocks, 2 waistcoats, 1 pr. breeches, 1 pr. shoes, 1 pr. silver shoe buckles. Whoever has got said Portmanteau and clothing, and will return them to the owner, shall be generously rewarded, and no questions asked.

After Orders.* 10th Aug't, 1778.

The officers commanding at the advanced posts will be very attentive to see that no inhabitant of Rhode Island comes within the lines, as the General expects that the enemy have a number of spies amongst us already.

Major Gen. Hancock is to command the second line of the army, and Col. Wm. West the reserve. Col. Dyer's Reg't is to join Col. Noyes's, and cover the left flank.

Those Brigade Majors and Adjutants who have neglected to make their returns to Headquarters, will hand them in by to-morrow

(* General Orders were issued in the morning; those issued later in the day were called After Orders.)

morning, 8 o'clock, or take the consequence. Col. Topham's Regiment to discharge their muskets at Retreat beating this evening.

The Boston Independent Company, commanded by Col. Hichborn, are not to mount Guard or go on Fatigue till further orders. Col. Livingston will send them upon such parties as he shall think proper. The whole of the Volunteers who are not joined to any particular Corps, are to parade to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock, on the Grand Parade, and wait for orders. The Officers of the Army are requested to send their Sergeants to give notice to such of them as they may have knowledge of. Wm. Bant and Martin Brimmer, Esq's, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to Major General Hancock, and Richard Carey, and Adam Babcock, Esq's, Volunteer Aids. They are to be obeyed and respected as such.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
11th Aug., 1778. }

The whole army to hold themselves in readiness to march for Newport to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock. One cannon discharged on the right of the front line will be a signal for the troops to parade; two, for them to wheel by platoons and form the columns; after which the discharge of one cannon will be the signal for the whole to march. The officers leading the several columns are again requested to preserve the proper distance between each column, for the purpose of displaying with regularity. Col. Crain will give directions respecting moving the Field Artillery. The tents to be struck and loaded with the baggage, and remain on the ground of their respective encampments until further orders. The heavy artillery to move on with the Reserve Park in the rear. The fascines and gabions will follow immediately after. The Quarter Master General to see that the axes and intrenching tools are forwarded immediately after the army have marched.

The pioneers to be drafted from each Brigade to level the fences and walls before the heads of the columns. The Quarter Master General will furnish proper tools for that purpose. Major Daniel Lyman is to act

as a Volunteer Aid to Gen. Sullivan, and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly. The whole army to be under arms at 4 o'clock this afternoon, weather permitting. Those corps that have no destination will parade on the ground they at present occupy. Major Jacob Morris is to act as a Volunteer Aid to Major Gen. Green, and is to be respected accordingly. The army will immediately furnish themselves with three days provisions, a third part of which is to be dressed this day.

Major General for the day, Marquis de la Fayette. Brigadier, Sherburne. Field Officers, Col. Topham, Lt. Col. Sprout, Major Bradford. Brigade Major for the day, Handy.

HEAD QUARTERS, Aug. 13th, 1778.

Major Gen. for the day to-morrow, Marquis de la Fayette. Brig'r. for the day Varnum. Field Officers, Col. Miller, Lt. Col. Haskell, Major Huntington. Brigade Major for the day, Holden.

Lost yesterday, somewhere between Howland's Ferry & Col. Craft's Encampment, a silver watch with a pinchbeck chain; whoever has found said watch & will return it to Daniel Parks of the Volunteer Company from Boston, shall be handsomely rewarded.

Col. Noyes to command the flanking division on the left, Adj. Thomas Noyes to act as Brigade Major to Col. Comm. Noyes; he is to be obeyed & respected accordingly.

It is with the most sensible pain the General sees the difficulties his brave Officers & Soldiers are exposed to by the violence of the storm, & sincerely wishes that anything in his power could contribute to their relief. He however flatters himself that they will bear with a soldierly patience a misfortune which in War must frequently happen, & hopes that in a few days they will be well rewarded for all their toil & hardships.

After a complete conquest over our enemies, to look back and reflect upon the toil & danger we surmounted to obtain victory, must afford us the greatest satisfaction & compel the world to admire the patience & firmness of the Conquerors, as well as applaud their bravery. The General entreats the Officers Commanding Brigades, Regts. and Companies to do ev-

everything in their power to make their men as comfortable as their situation will possibly admit, and that the security of the arms and ammunition be particularly attended to. The Commissary will deliver the troops $1\frac{1}{2}$ gill of rum per man to-day, and 1 gill per man each day afterwards, till further orders.

The Quarter Master General is requested to do everything in his power to procure tents or other coverings for those troops who have none.

HEAD QUARTERS, 14th August, 1778.

Major General for the day to-morrow, — Green.

Brigadier for the day, — Lovell.

Field Officers, Col. Carey, Lt. Col. Colman.

Brigade Major for the day, Niles.

The Commanding Officers of Brigades, Regiments, Corps and Companies will see that their men's arms are put in the best order for immediate use. They will also order their men to discharge such of their pieces as they shall find necessary some time this afternoon.

All the troops to be supplied with two days provisions, and to be in readiness to march precisely at 6 o'clock to-morrow morning.

The Quarter Master General, Commissary of Military Stores, and Commissary of Provisions will have everything in their department in the most perfect readiness.

The Regimental Surgeons are directed to make returns every other day of their sick to the Director-General of the Hospital, specifying their Regiment, Company and disorder; also of medicines, lint, bandages, &c. wanting, that they may be supplied.

The returns of invalids called for sometime since, is deficient from several corps.

Col. Sherburne and Col. Long are to act as Volunteer Aids to Major Gen. Sullivan; they are to be obeyed and respected accordingly.

The pickets to parade precisely at 12 o'clock, the army being under orders to march to-morrow morning at 6 o'clock. The following order of march is to be observed, namely:

The Brigades of the first line to advance by the centre in columns of two platoons in front; Varnum's Brigade to march on the West Road; Glover's on the East Road; Cornell's and Green's in the centre between them, taking care to divide the ground between the roads as nearly as possible. The two Brigades of the second line to advance by their centre in columns of two platoons in front. This line will advance in two columns only, notwithstanding the plan of the order of march heretofore given out. The two columns of the second line will preserve the proper distance between them for displaying. The two Regiments of Reserve will advance from the centre of each in like columns, and preserve the proper distance for displaying.

Col. Crane will arrange the artillery of the right wing and send it on the West road, and that of the left on the East road.

General Whipple with the New Hampshire troops will flank the army on the right, General Tyler with the Connecticut troops will flank the army on the left. These two flanking divisions will march by platoons in the manner represented in the Plan of the Order of March, at the distance of fifty rods from the wing of the army when formed, and preserve that distance. Col. Dyer will move his regiment to the right and divide it equally, and with one half cover the right of the 1st line, and with the other the right of the 2nd line. Col. Noyes will divide his regiment in like manner to cover the left of the first and second Lines.

General Whipple will detach from his command one hundred men to flank the Reserve on the right. General Tyler will detach one hundred men from his command to flank the Reserve on the left. These parties will each be commanded by a Field Officer.

The Salem Volunteers will join that part of Col. Noyes's Regiment which covers the left of the first line. The signals for parading, wheeling and marching will be the same as in the Orders of the 11th inst. All signals of the drum will be taken from the brigade on the right of the 1st line, and will pass from it through the whole army. When

the Troop beats, it will be a signal for the columns to move up in order to display. When the drum beats to arms, the lines and reserve with the covering parties to the 1st and 2nd lines will display and form in Order of Battle. The flanking division on the right and left, will halt and wait for orders. Pioneers to be immediately drafted from each Corps, who are to be furnished by the Quarter Master with the proper tools for the removing obstructions in the roads and fields before the columns. The light corps will move on at least a mile in front of the army. Col. Crane will order two heavy pieces of artillery mounted on field carriages to move on in the east road, and two more in the west road. The Commanding Officers of Corps will see that the arrangements are properly fixed to day, that each one may know his place in the morning. Col. Langdon, with his Dragoons, and Col. Slack with his Light Horse, will attend at Head Quarters in the morning.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 15th, 1778. }

Major General for the day, to-morrow, Hancock. Brigadier for the day, Titcomb. Field Officers, Col. Jacobs, Lieut. Col. Woods, Major Wilson. Brigade Major for the day, Titcomb.

Col. Bigelow will take command of General Glover's Brigade. Adjutant Larned of Col. Shepard's Regiment, will do Brigade Major's duty till further orders.

Major Thomas Fosdick and Mr. John Tracy are appointed Aids-de-Camp to General Glover; they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
August 16th, 1778. }

• • • The whole of Col. Noyes's Regiment to cover the left of the second line. The Boston Independent Company to join the Salem Volunteers, and cover the left of the front line. General Glover will give directions where they are to be encamped. • •

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 17th, 1778. }

After Orders. • • • Major Morton is appointed Aid-de-Camp to Major General Hancock. Capt. Stephen Sewall and Rufus King Esq's, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to General Glover; they are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

HEAD QUARTERS, CAMP BEFORE NEWPORT, }
Aug. 20th, 1778. }

Major General for the day, to-morrow, Green. Brigadier for the day, Lovell. Field Officers, Col. Hawes, Lieutenant Col. Pope, Major Fenno. Brigade Major, Niles.

The General positively orders that no officers commanding Fatigue parties, shall suffer them to come off the Works until they are regularly relieved, or dismissed by the Major General of the day. The Court Martial, whereof Brigadier General Varnum is President, to sit to-morrow, to try Col. Noyes for taking off the Fatigue party without orders and without having been relieved.

The Quarter Master General to apply to the Adjutant General for a proper number of hands to bury the offal of the cattle killed about camp; also the carcasses of dead oxen and horses about the Island. Col. Evans will give orders for burying those on the North part of the Island.

The General entreats his brave officers and soldiers to use their utmost efforts in carrying on their approaches to the enemy's lines. Though a noble spirit of patriotism brought numbers of brave men on the ground whose particular interest loudly called for their presence at home, and though the General is convinced that the public interest will still prevail over every other consideration, yet he wishes to do everything in his power to forward the return of those brave men to their respective families and business; for which reason he exhorts every one to use their best endeavors to make the siege as short as possible.

While the Commander-in-Chief esteems it his duty to return his warmest acknowledgments to the truly spirited Citizens of

Salem, Marblehead &c., who so cheerfully turned out to take charge of the boats, and who have hitherto executed their trust to so universal satisfaction, he cannot help expressing his concern, that the term of time they agreed for, is so nearly expired; it gives him the most sensible pain to reflect that the unfavorable weather, the absence of the French Fleet and some other unforeseen and unfortunate events, have lengthened out the operations far beyond his expectations and lay him under a necessity of calling on those men [who ought to return home with the thanks of the army and country in general] to continue the sacrifice they are making of their private interest for a few days longer, to see the business they are so nobly engaged in completed, and this Island again restored to the Domination of the United States.

A return of the names of the Field Officers to be made to Head Quarters at Orderly time this evening.

	Lt.	Col.	C.	S.	S.	C.	D.	P.
Detail.	1	2	6	6	6			100

HEAD QUARTERS, Aug. 24th, 1778.

Major General for the day to-morrow, Marquis de La Fayette. Brigadier, Glover.

* * * The company of Salem Volunteers will immediately march to Howland's Ferry and put themselves under the command of Col. Lee, to guard the boats, and to man them when occasion may require. Two hundred men properly officered and commanded by a Lieutenant Colonel to be taken from Whitney's and Wadsworth's Regiments, and march this afternoon at 4 o'clock, to Butts' Hill and put themselves under the command of Col. Evans to assist the men now on the ground in constructing the necessary works; those men should be principally such as are acquainted with boats, that they may be able to man them when called upon for that purpose. The Quarter Masters and Commissaries are to remove all their heavy stores not immediately wanted to the North end of the Island. All the heavy baggage should be sent off that the army may not be encum-

bered with it in time of action. The men from General Titcomb's Brigade which have joined Col. Lawrence's Corps are immediately to return to their respective Regiments.

As it gives much trouble to furnish the Light Horsemen and Dragoons with passes to cross the Ferry every time they are sent on business, they are to pass and repass without written passes. The Picket which lies in rear of the battery now erecting on the right, are to move down the road in front of the battery every evening at dark, and return again at daybreak.

The General cannot help lamenting the sudden and unexpected departure of the French Fleet, as he finds it has a tendency to discourage some who placed great dependence on the assistance of it. Though he cannot by any means suppose this army, or any part of it, the least endangered by this movement. The enemy now on the Island are far inferior in number to this army and are so sensible of their inferiority that nothing can tempt them to an action. This superiority we shall maintain so long as the spirit and ardor of the Americans continue to be the same as it was at the commencement of the enterprise, unless the enemy receives a strong re-enforcement. This is the only event which can oblige us to abandon any part of the Island we are now possessed of; and this event cannot take place in an instant; a considerable time will be required for a fleet to come into the harbour, come to anchor and land a body of troops sufficient to make the number of the enemy equal to ours.

The General assures his army that he has taken into consideration every event that can possibly happen to it, and has guarded in such a manner, that in case the most disagreeable event, viz: that of a retreat should take place, it could be done with the utmost safety. He is fully sensible of the value those brave officers, soldiers and citizens [he has the honor to command] are to America, and is determined that no rash steps shall make a sacrifice of them. At the same time he wishes them to place the proper confidence in him as their Commander-in Chief,

whose business it is to attend to their safety. He yet hopes the event will prove America able to procure with her own arms that which her allies refused to assist her in obtaining. * * *

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 27th, 1778. }

* * * Captain Flagg, commander of the Salem Volunteers, with his company are to take charge of the boats at Howland's Ferry. * * *

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 28, 1778. }

* * * * * The Boston Independent Company, commanded by Col. Hichborn, having remained on the ground much longer than was expected they would be under a necessity of doing, and their private business demanding their return home, the General dismisses them with his thanks for their soldierly conduct and faithful services. * * *

HEAD QUARTERS, RHODE ISLAND, }
Aug. 30, 1778. }

Brigadier, Varnum.

Field Officers, Col. Sherburne, Lt. Col. Sprout, Major Ward. B. Major, Richmond.

Capt. Garwin Brown, of Col. Jackson's Regiment, is to act as Brigade Major to Col. Livingston, Commander of the Light Corps. A return of the army to be made to-morrow, at 6 o'clock in the afternoon.

With inexpressible satisfaction the Commander-in-Chief views the heroic fortitude and firmness of his army in the action of yesterday. He most sincerely thanks Maj. General Green, the Brigadier Generals and Commandants of the 1st Line, with the brave officers and soldiers under their command, and Brig. Gen. Lovell, of the 2d Line, with his brave officers and soldiers, for their intrepidity, which they showed in repeatedly repulsing the enemy, and finally driving them from the field of action. Col. H. B. Livingston and Col. Lawrence, with the officers and soldiers of their respective corps, are entitled to the General's warmest thanks. Col. Crane and the officers and men

of the corps of Artillery under his command, truly merit the applause and thanks of the General and all the officers of the army, for the great support afforded to the troops by the well served and directed fire of the Artillery. Those who were not concerned in action, the General has the satisfaction of saying that their ardour for action seemed to equal those brave men who attacked, and, in his opinion, nothing but want of opportunity prevented their giving the most ample proof of their valour and firmness. The General congratulates the army upon the victory obtained, and directs that the brave officers who nobly fell in action, be interred with all the honors of war. The Commissary to apply to Dr. Tillotson for directions where to send on mutton and other necessaries for the use of the wounded officers and soldiers. The General expects that those who have charge of them will not suffer them to want for any comforts of life which can be obtained for any price. A party of 100 men from the 1st Line, to collect and bury the dead men of our army which fell in action. A return of the killed, wounded and missing to be made to Head Quarters.

Gen'l Whipple is to cross the Ferry at Tiverton, and collect what Continental troops and militia are there unnecessarily, and return them immediately to their corps on this Island. He will likewise regulate the necessary guards on that shore. Col. Thos. Seers, Major Rogers, and Major Hiller, of Col. Wadsworth's Regiment, are to repair to Howland's Ferry, and assist Capt. Flagg in the department of the boats.

TIVERTON, August 31st, 1778.

General Orders. The General congratulates his army upon their retreat from an island, and in the face of an enemy, which, by comparing their numbers with his last return, were superior to him, and had besides the command of the water. Under these circumstances, to perform a retreat with so much regularity, without any confusion or disorder, and without the least loss

of stores or lives in the retreat, must reflect the highest honor on the brave troops he has the honor to command.

The troops which compose the Light Corps are to join their respective Regiments immediately. The Light Corps are dissolved.

The General returns his thanks to the officers and soldiers for their faithful services. Col. Trumbull, Col. Cary, Col. Sherburne, Major Russell and Major Sullivan, Volunteer Aids to the Commander-in-Chief, are dismissed with the General's thanks for their faithful and spirited conduct.

The whole of the Rhode Island Militia, as well Horse as Foot, are dismissed with the General's thanks for their services. All the sick and wounded of the army to be removed to Providence as soon as may be done without endangering them.

General Cornell's Brigade to be stationed on Tiverton Shore, Daggett's Regiment to be stationed, one-half at Slade's Ferry on the North side of the river, and the other half in the neighborhood of Fall River. Gen. Varnum's Brigade to take post at Bristol & Warren, divided as he shall think best for the defence of those posts.

Gen. Glover's Brigade and Jackson's Corps to take post at Providence. Col. Commt. Green's Brigade to take post in the neighborhood of East Greenwich. Gen. Tyler's at Warwick, Gen. Lovell's and Titecomb's at Pawtuxit.

The troops on the Western Shore to be commanded by Major Gen. Green, those on the Eastern Shore by Major Gen. Marquis de La Fayette, the troops at Providence by B. General Glover.

All the articles taken from the batteries, forts and posts in this State to be replaced as soon as possible, and to be furnished with 100 rounds each. Col. Crane will order the field pieces to be distributed as he shall think proper. The Guard Ships to be furnished with 60 rounds per gun. The boats are to be removed to Dighton and placed under a proper Guard drawn from Daggett's Regt. Gen. Cornell will see this business performed. Capt. Clark with his men will assist in getting the boats to the place of destination, and then pro-

ceed on board the Guard Ship. The several troops will move for the posts assigned them to-morrow morning. The General cannot in justice to the merit of Gen. Cornell, Gen. Whipple, Col. Olney and the other officers, who directed the embarkation of the troops last evening, conclude the orders of this day without returning those gentlemen his most cordial thanks for the great care and attention they paid to the embarking the troops and passing the artillery and baggage from the island to the main.

All the soldiers who have more than 20 rounds will return them to the Quarter Master of their respective Regiments. The cannon and troops to be taken off Gold Island immediately.

The General returns his thanks to Col. Crane, Govion and the Corps of Engineers for their indefatigable industry in erecting the batteries and carrying on the approach towards Newport.

PROVIDENCE, 3d Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.* The General with concern hears there was great disorder among the soldiers on the evening of the 2nd inst. He wishes to know the cause. He is much surprised that soldiers, who have hitherto done themselves so much honour by their brave and soldierlike good conduct, should mar the whole by their late mutinous behaviour. He cannot be brought to believe it proceeded from a vicious disposition, but from mistake; he hopes no disorder of this kind will ever happen in his Brigade again, as the offenders would wish to avoid punishment.

Grievances (if any there be) when represented in a proper manner will always be attended to, and redressed so far as in the power of the officers; but mutiny, disobedience of orders, and every other crime will be punished agreeably to the nature of the offence. The Roll to be called twice a day, the absentees to be punished by a Regimental Court Martial, according to the nature of their offence; the officers will attend. And to pre-

*(Of General Glover.)

vent disorders for the future, the General requests that the officers will lay in camp, (as they must consider themselves answerable for the conduct of their men,) without which they cannot pay that attention which is necessary to good order and discipline. The Brigade is to be mustered to-morrow.

HEAD QUARTERS, PROVIDENCE,)
Sept. 5th, 1778.)

General Orders. * * * Majors King and Sewall, having served as Volunteer Aids to General Glover in the late expedition against Rhode Island, and having merited the approbation of General Glover, the Commander-in-Chief dismisses them with his thanks for their faithful services. The Fatigue party to be continued as usual till further orders. The B. Major of the day to furnish the Field Officers of the day, and the Commanders of Guards with the Parole and Countersign.

General Glover's Brigade and Col. Jackson's Detachment, will move from their present encampment to the North end of the town over the Mill Bridge as soon as possible. The Quarter Master General, will point out the ground for their encampment. As it evidently appears that the inhabitants in the neighborhood of Providence are exacting from the officers and soldiers the most exorbitant price for articles of various kinds, the General orders that Brigadier General Glover, Colonels Shepard and Jackson, and Lieutenant Colonel Sprout, be a committee to point out some method for employing persons from the army to go into the country to purchase articles at reasonable prices and deal them out to the officers and soldiers; also to prevent those extortioners selling any articles to the army; this committee to meet at 4 o'clock this afternoon and make report as soon as may be. The articles purchased by the persons appointed shall be transported to the army at the public expense. The committee will point out the most convenient mode for its being done.

PROVIDENCE, 7th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.* Great complaints having been made by the inhabitants that the fountains of water are much injured by the soldiers washing their clothes, and the waggons watering their horses at them, for the future no clothes will be allowed to be washed in, nor any horses suffered to drink at said fountains.

It is desired the officers will see this order strictly attended to and implicitly obeyed; further complaints, that the rails and fences are taken by the soldiers and burnt, by which the fields of the inhabitants are laid waste and their property destroyed, which is not only distressing to individuals, but injurious to the public. The Quarter Masters of Regiments will see the troops properly supplied with wood, when if any soldier is detected in burning rails or fences of any kind, he or they shall be immediately punished without favour or affection.

PROVIDENCE, Sept. 7th, 1778.

Brigade After Orders. John M'Culler, James M'Culler, Solomon Stow, of Captain Barnes' Company, Colonel Bigelow's Regiment, being confined in the Main Guard for exciting and endeavoring to raise a mutiny in said regiment, which by the 3d Article of the 2nd Section of the Articles of War, is death.—Mutiny is a crime of the most dangerous nature and ought to be punished in a most exemplary manner; but the General having received a petition from the offenders, in which it appears they are fully sensible of their errors, for which they acknowledge it would be just to punish them, at the same time plead the disgrace it would bring on their families, and promising obedience to orders and that they never will for the future be guilty of any misdemeanor whatever—from these considerations, and from a wish to avoid punishing if any other means can be found to reclaim, as well as from the assurance received from Captain Barnes that they will not be guilty of the like conduct again,—the General is induced for this once to forgive them,

*(Of General Glover.)

and directs that they be released from their confinement, and that they make an acknowledgment to Captain Ball on the parade to-morrow morning at Guard mounting, at which time the 3d Article, 2nd Section, of the Articles of War will be read to them.

The Gen. begs leave to return his warmest thanks to Capt. Ball for his spirited and soldierlike conduct in suppressing the mutiny.

PROVIDENCE, 12th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Adjutant of the day to-morrow, Smith. Orderly Sergeant for Head Quarters from Col. Wigglesworth.

All the men off duty to parade dressed clean and neat as possible with their arms in the best order, to attend public worship to-morrow. The General expects the officers will see this order executed.

PROVIDENCE, Sept. 19th, 1778.

Brigade Orders.

*** The Brigade to be paraded to-morrow morning, dressed clean to attend Public Worship.

The gentlemen who can sing are desired to take the singers' seat in the gallery.

HEAD QUARTERS, PROVIDENCE, }
Sept. 21st, 1778. }

The following resolutions of Congress were passed at Philadelphia the 9th inst: "That the retreat made by Gen. Sullivan with the troops under his command from Rhode Island was prudent, timely and well conducted, and the Congress highly approve of the same. That the thanks of Congress be given to Major General Sullivan and to the Officers and Troops under his Command, for their fortitude and bravery displayed in the action of the 29th Aug. in which they repulsed the British forces and maintained the field. That Congress have a high sense of the patriotic exertions made by the four Eastern states on the late

expedition against Rhode Island. That Mr. President be requested to inform the Marquis de La Fayette that Congress have a due sense of the sacrifice he made of his personal feelings, in undertaking a journey to Boston with a view of promoting the interest of these states at a time when an occasion was daily expected of his acquiring glory in the field, and that his gallantry in going on Rhode Island when the greatest part of the army had retreated, & his good conduct in bringing off the pickets and out sentinels, deserve their particular approbation. That Major Morris, Aid de Camp to Major Gen. Sullivan, who brought forward to Congress the accounts of the repulse of the British forces on Rhode Island on the 29th Aug., and who in the late expedition, as well as on several other occasions, behaved with great spirit and good conduct, is promoted to the rank of Lieut. Col. by brevet." * * *

PROVIDENCE, 27th Sept., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Adjutant for the day to-morrow, Nazro.

Capt. Peirce's Company of Artillery annexed to the Brigade being the only troops from the Southward in this department, and there being no stores provided by the state to which he belongs to be had here, Mr. Lyman will deliver to Capt. Peirce and the Company under his command stores of every species agreeably to the orders of the 23d. The troops will have to-day to clean and spruce themselves up for the review to-morrow, when the whole off duty will attend with their arms and accoutrements in the best order.

PROVIDENCE, 9th Oct., 1778.

Brigade Orders.

Daniel Tift, an inhabitant of this town near the encampment, complains that his woodland is much damaged by the Soldiers' felling trees, particularly those of the chesnut kind, which can only be for the sake of the nuts. The Commanding Officers of Regts. are called upon to put a stop to such base proceedings, and

at the same time the Soldiers may rest assured that if any one is detected in the like offence, he will be brought to the severest punishment.

PROVIDENCE, 12th March, 1779.

Brigade Orders. Thomas Fosdick Esq., late Brigade Major, having at his own request obtained an honorable discharge from the army, the Brigadier takes this opportunity to return his thanks for his long and faithful services.

HEAD QUARTERS, 18th March, 1779.

After Orders. Brigadier General Varnum having this day notified the Commander-in-Chief that he has transmitted a final resignation of his Commission to Congress, and that he is under the disagreeable necessity of quitting the service of the United States :

The General esteems it his duty to return his sincere and most cordial thanks to Brigadier General Varnum for his brave, spirited and soldierlike conduct while acting under his immediate command in this department, and sincerely laments that an officer, who by his conduct has merited so much from the public, should be under the disagreeable necessity of leaving a service where his exertions as an officer would have been of essential advantage had he been able to continue in the army.

HEAD QUARTERS, 28th March, 1779.

Parole, France. Countersign, Spain.
Field Officer to-morrow, Colonel Bigelow.

The General being called from this department notifies the army that the military command will devolve on General Glover, after this day until the arrival of Major General Gates.

As he purposes setting out on Monday next, he cannot, in justice to the troops which he has had the honor to command, quit the department without returning his most unfeigned thanks to the officers in every department and to the soldiers for their spirited conduct

and regular behaviour on all occasions ; though he deeply regrets the necessity which calls him from them, he is happy to find he is to be succeeded by an able and experienced officer, who cannot fail to pay every attention to troops whose soldierly exertions must endeavor them to every Commander. * * *

5th April, 1779.

Brigade Orders, The General presents his compliments to the Commissioned and Staff Officers of his Brigade and requests the favor of their company to dine at Hacker's Hall to-morrow, with the Honorable Major General Gates.

Dinner at 2 o'clock.

10th April, 1779.

Brigade Orders. The troops to attend public worship to-morrow afternoon, dressed clean and neat as possible.

5th May, 1779.

Brigade Orders. Every officer and soldier off duty to attend public worship to-morrow at the Reverend Mr. Manning's meeting-house.

April 7th, 1779.

List of the Officers of the late Col. Wigglesworth's Regiment, now commanded by Major Porter :

Colonel, (vacant.)

Lt. Colonel, "

Major, John Porter.

Captains.

- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1, Noah Allen. | 4, John K. Smith. |
| 2, Dan'l Pillsbury. | 5, Peter Page. |
| 3, Nich's Blasdel. | 6, Ebenezer Smith. |

Captain Lieutenant, Chris'r Woodbridge.

Lieutenants.

- | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| 1, Thos. Smart, Pay-master. | 5, Wm. Wigglesworth. |
| 2, John Fowle, Adjutant. | 6, Leonard Miller. |
| 3, Walter Deane. | 7, Benjamin Dana. |
| 4, John Phelan. | 8, Wm. Greenlief. |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Ephraim Emery. | 5, Wm. Baker. |
| 2, Joseph Trenton. | 6, Josiah Miller. |
| 3, Jacob Brown. | 7, Ed'wd Annable. |
| 4, James Greene, Q'r | |

*Master.**Surgeon*, Ivory Hovey.*Mate*, Silas Holbrook.

April 9th, 1779.

List of Officers of Col. Shepard's Regiment, (3d Mass:)

Colonel, Wm. Shepard.*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Eben'r Sprout.*Major*, Lebbeus Ball.*Captains.*

- | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1, Moses Knapp. | 4, Tho. Fish. |
| 2, Isaac Pope. | 5, Simon Larned.* |
| 3, Geo. Webb. | 6, John Wright.† |

Captain-Lieutenant, Wm. Moore.‡*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|-------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Eben'r Field. | 5, Sam'l Snow. |
| 2, Lebbeus Drew. | 6, Sam'l Chapin. |
| 3, Eben Holbrook. | 7, Ed'wd Walker. |
| 4, John Felt. | 8, Simeon Spring. |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Eben'r Bemus. | 6, Benj'n Ray. |
| 2, Haskell Freeman. | 7, Thomas Covell. |
| 3, Jabez Bill. | 8, Thomas Cole. |
| 4, John Davis. | 9, Levi Bradley. |
| 5, John Yeomans. | |

Surgeon, Pelatiah Warren.*Mate*, Eben'r Makepeace.

List of the Officers of Col. Bigelow's Regiment:

Captains.

- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1, Adam Martin. | 4, Joshua Brown. |
| 2, Joseph Hodgkins. | 5, (vacant.) |
| 3, Silvanus Smith. | 6, Phineas Bowman. |

(* Appointed March 20, 1778, in lieu of Capt. Keep, resigned.)

(† Appointed March 20th, 1779, vice Capt. Slayton, resigned.)

(‡ Vice Captain-Lieutenant Lyman, who has left the army as a supernumerary.)

Captain-Lieutenant, John Peirce.*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|--------------------|------------------|
| 1, Moses Roberts. | 5, Abner Dow. |
| 2, Gabriel Houdin. | 6, Joseph Brown. |
| 3, (vacant.) | 7, Joel Pratt. |
| 4, Wm. Crossman. | 8, (vacant) |

Surgeon, Jas. E. Finley.*Ensigns.*

- | | |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1, Josiah Washburn. | 5, John Porter. |
| 2, John Kennedy. | 6, Joshua Peirce. |
| 3, John Stowers. | 7, Wm. Bancroft. |
| 4, Henry Marble. | 8, Dan'l Symonds. |

List of the Officers of Col. Vose's Reg't:

Colonel, Joseph Vose.*Lieutenant-Colonel*, Elijah Vose.*Major*, Thomas Cogswell.*Surgeon's Mate*, Josiah Fiske.*Captains.*

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1, Moses Ashley. | 5, Abra'm Hunt. |
| 2, Nath'l Cushing. | 6, Jeremiah Miller, |
| 3, Orringh Stoddard. | <i>Paymaster.</i> |
| 4, George Smith. | |

Captain-Lieutenant, Archelaus Lewis.*Lieutenants.*

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1, John Mills. | 8, Oliver Hunt. |
| 2, Belcher Hancock. | 9, John Grace. |
| 3, Francis Greene. | 10, Ralph H. Bowles, |
| 4, Alexander Orr. | <i>Adjutant.</i> |
| 5, Jesse Hollister. | 11, Nath'l Nason. |
| 6, Eben'r Williams. | 12, Nath'l Stone. |
| 7, Thomas Cushing. | |

Ensigns.

- | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| 1, Benj'n Wells, | 3, James Webb. |
| 2, Azariah Egleston, | 4, Elisha Gilbert. |
| <i>Quartermaster.</i> | 5, Jonathan Rawson. |

List of the Company of Volunteers from Salem, commanded by Capt. Samuel Flagg:*

* Copied from an old manuscript in the possession of James Ropes Esq. of Salem a grandson of Benj. Ropes the first named on the list. Benjamin Ropes held a commission as "Second Lieutenant in a company of Matrosses stationed at Salem, whereof John Symonds is Captain" signed by the major part of the Council and dated June 21st, 1777.

1, Benj'n Ropes.	40, Jona. Tucker.
2, George Smith.	41, Daniel Cheever.
3, Caleb Smith.	42, Benj'n Peters.
4, David Boyce.	43, Sam'l Tucker.
5, Wm. Gerald.	44, Ezekiel Wellman.
6, Simon Gardner.	45, Robert Peele.
7, John Chamberlain.	46, Ellis Mansfield.
8, Benj. Hathorne.	47, Nathan Peirce.
9, Wm. Lang.	48, Aaron Waitt.
10, Joseph Young.	49, Robert Cook.
11, Geo. Williams.	50, Sam'l Ropes.
12, Jona. Peele.	51, Wm. Osborn.
13, Jona. Gardner.	52, Asa Peirce.
14, Jacob Ashton.	53, John Barr.
15, Barth'w Putnam.	54, Josiah Austin.
16, Sam'l Ward.	55, John Page.
17, Geo. Dodge.	56, Benj'n Cloutman.
18, Benj. Goodhue.	57, Jerath'l Peirce.
19, Francis Cabot.	58, James Eaton.
20, Wm. Orne.	59, James Bott.
21, Ed'd Norris.	60, Benj'n Fry.
22, Benj'n Daland.	61, Isaac Needham.
23, Abijah Northey.	62, Thos. Needham.
24, Sam'l Grant.	63, Zach. Burchmore.
25, John Fisk.	64, Sam'l Webb.
26, Simon Forrester.	65, Eben Peirce.
27, Fran's B. Dennis	66, Benj'n Warren.
28, Sam'l Blyth.	67, James Walker.
29, Joshua Dodge.	68, Jos. Mansfield.
30, Jona. Haraden.	69, Eben. Porter.
31, David Ropes.	70, Daniel Peirce.
32, Jos. Chipman.	71, Henry Higginson.
33, Geo. Abbot.	Officers 3
34, Joshua Ward.	Surgeon 1
35, Benj'n Moses.	Waggoner 1
36, Josiah Dewing.	76
37, John Andrew.	John Felt 1
38, Jas. W. Gould.	77
39, Sam'l Phippen.	

Sam'l Flagg, Captain,
Miles Greenwood, 1st Lieutenant.
Robert Foster, 2d "
Jona. Waldo.
Nath'l Ropes, Jr.
Francis Clarke.
Jos. Lambert.
Jona. Mansfield Jr.
Joseph Hiller.

*

FAMILY OF JOHN GLOVER.

The following materials were obtained from the Records of Essex County and of Salem and Marblehead :

FIRST GENERATION.

JOHN Glover married Mary Guppy of Salem, Jan. 2nd, 1660, died May 1695. Will proved May 13th, 1695.

SECOND GENERATION.

Children of John and Mary were :

JOHN, born 29th 6 mo. 1661, died Nov. 1736.

WILLIAM, born March 15th, 1663, died Dec. 1700.

MARY, born 1st 3 mo. 1666, married Daniel Grant.

SARAH, born 5 mo., 1668, married ——— Skinner, died before 1737.

HANNAH, born 24th 4 mo., 1670, married Peter (?) Henderson, Apr. 2nd, 1687.

BENJAMIN, born 28th Mar. 1674.

JONATHAN,* born April 1677, married Ab-

* Savage, in his Genealogical Dictionary, says, "perhaps Jonathan" probably because in Vol. 1st., Page 13, Salem Records of Births &c., there is a list of the children of John and Mary Glover, in which Jonathan is not mentioned. But by referring to Vol. 20, leaf 132, O. S., Essex Co. Probate Records, it will be seen that there can be no doubt on this point. Administration is there granted, Nov. 27th, 1736, upon the estate of John (the first son of John and Mary) to Joseph and David Glover (who were children of Jonathan,) and in the account returned by them the deceased is described as their uncle. Besides this there is given, on the same leaf, dated January 6th, 1736, a list of the distributees of the estate (brothers and sisters of the deceased) as follows :—

"The Representatives of Jonathan Glover.

Ebenezer Glover.

Mary Grant.

Hannah Henderson.

The Representatives of Sarah Glover alias Skinner."

By this list it appears that John, William and Benjamin had died leaving no children.

igail Henderson (who was born Oct. 1676) March 31st, 1697, died March 1736.

EBENEZER, born Apr. 13th, 1685, married Rebecca Sterns, Sept., 1706.

THIRD GENERATION.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Glover) Grant were:

ROBERT, born Oct. 31st, 1693.

MATTHEW, born May 20th, 1695.

DANIEL, born March 10th, 1696-7.

JAMES, born Feb. 3d, 1698-9.

Children of Peter and Hannah (Glover) Henderson were:

HANNAH, born Mar. 3d, 1689-90.

MARY, born Apr. 12th, 1692.

PETER, born Feb. 4th, 1693-4.

JOHN, born Nov. 7th, 1695.

SARAH, born Mar. 27th 1698.

DANIEL, born Sept. 24th, 1700.

EUNICE, born June 5th, 1702.

LOIS, born Oct. 22, 17—

WILLIAM, born Jan. 18th, 17—

Children of Jonathan and Abigail (Henderson) Glover were:

ABIGAIL, born Nov. 23d, 1698, married Wm. Meservey, March 1st 1722.

MARY, born January 18th, 1701, married Zack Burchmore April 26th, 1723.

JONATHAN, born December 14th, 1702, married Tabitha Bacon* of Salem, February 23d, 1726-7, died in August 1737.

BENJAMIN, born September 7th, 1704, married Susannah Needham, April 6th, 1727, died in July, 1755.

JOSEPH, born June 27th, 1706, died Dec. 1747.

DAVID, born Jan. 9th, 1708, died 1746 leaving a son, David, who was born in 1734.

* (Tabitha was born in 1709 and died in Marblehead March 7th, 1785. Her 2nd husband was Thos. Jillings of Newbury.)

Children of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Sterns) Glover were:

MARGARET, born Dec. 20th, 1707.

HANNAH, born Sept. 25th, 1708.

EBENEZER, born Feb. 5th, 1711-12, died Aug. 12th, 1712.

JOHN, born Sept. 25th, 1713, died Feb. 21st, 1714-15.

EBENEZER, born April 21st, 1715.

FOURTH GENERATION.

Children of Jonathan and Tabitha (Bacon) Glover were:

JONATHAN, born (June 13th,) 1731, married Abigail Burnham of Marblehead, Oct. 10th, 1748.

SAMUEL, born (June 13th,) 1731, married Mary Andrews of Marblehead August 20th, 1751, died in 1762.

JOHN, born Nov. 5th, 1732, married Hannah Gale of Marblehead, Oct. 30th, 1754, died Jan. 30th 1797. Hannah Gale was born in June 1733, and died Nov. 13th, 1778. John afterwards married Mrs. Frances Fosdick.

DANIEL, born Jan. 1734, married Hannah Jillings of Newbury, Dec. 1st, 1757.

Children of Benjamin and Susannah (Needham) Glover were:

John (died in 1758.)

William, Peter,

Jonathan (died in 1788.)

Ichabod, Abigail and Priscilla.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Children of John* and Hannah (Gale) Glover were:

JOHN, born March 23d, 1756, married Fanny Lee; had one child, Fanny.

HANNAH, born May 15th, 1757, died in infancy.

*(The subject of this memoir.)

DANIEL, born April 8th, 1759, died in infancy.

HANNAH, born April 19th 1761, married Richard Cowell, had 7 children, Richard, John, Rebecca, William, Ovid, Hector and Hannah.

SAMUEL, born Dec. 19th, 1762, married Martha Boden, and for 2nd wife Betsy Skillings; had 3 children Jonas, Eliza and Samuel.

JONAS, born April 1st, 1764, married Sally Peirce, had John, Hannah and Sally.

TABITHA, born Dec. 8th 1765, married William Brooks of Exeter.

SUSANNAH, born March 28th 1767, married Capt. Nicholson Broughton, had Susan, Nicholson, John, Norman and Glover.

MARY, born Jan. 8th 1769, died April 14th, 1850; married Robert Hooper (who was born February 3, 1766,) December 11th, 1788; had 13 children, Robert born Nov. 16th 1790, John born July 4th 1792, died Sept. 14th 1793, John born Feb. 4th 1794, died April 8th 1851, William born Dec. 1st 1795, died March 9th 1828, Mary born June 11th 1797, Nathaniel born Jan. 5th 1799, died July 3d 1801, Susan born Oct. 19th 1800, Henry born July 3d 1802, Nathaniel born Aug. 25th 1804, died Nov. 21st 1805, Nathaniel born Sept. 30th 1806, died Sept. 3d, 1859, Samuel born May 14th 1808, died Oct. 18th 1843, Hannah born June 26, 1810, Benjamin Franklin born April 6th, 1814, died March 6th 1842.

SARAH, born Feb. 10th 1771, married Samuel Lewis, had one child Elizabeth. Sarah afterwards married Walter Phillips, of Lynn.

JONATHAN, born May 9th 1773, died unmarried.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 16.

1726-7-8.

Elizabeth Boynton daughter of Joseph & Bridgit born November ye second day 1714.

John Dickinson son of John and Susannah his wife born Feberewary ye eleventh day 1727-8.

Jeremiah Hazen son of John and Sarah his wife born Feberaway ye twenty ninth day 1716.

Sarah Hazen daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March ye seventeenth day 1718-19.

Jane Hazen daughter of John & Sarah his wife born June ye seventeenth day 1723.

Thomas Nellson son of Samuel & Anne his wife born Apriel ye ninth day 1727.

Edward Hazen son of Samuel & Sarah his wife born May ye twenty sixth day 1724.

Samuel Hazen son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born January the thirty first day 1726-7.

Mary Creecy daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born June ye thirtieth day 1727.

Moses Clark son of Jonathan and Jane his wife born December the second day 1727.

Francis Pengrey son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born August the sixth day 1728.

Lydia Pickard daughter of Moses & Lydia his wife born May the twenty second day 1728.

David Hammond son of David & Mary his wife borne August ye seventeenth day Anno Dom 1720.

Sarah Hammond daughter of David and Mary his wife born Feberewary ye fifteenth day Anno 1727-8.

Mary Payson daughter of Mr. Samuel Payson and Mrs Mary his wife born Feberewary the twentyth day 1727-8

William Price son of William and Sarah his wife born May the thirty first 1728.

Eliphelet Payson son of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born Apriel ye twenty ninth day 1728.

John Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born November ye twenty fiveth day Anno 1728.

Margret Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born June ye twelfth day Anno Dom 1726.

Nathanael Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife born Febwary ye eighteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Ebenezer Stewart son of Richard and Judah his wife born January ye third day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Jonathan Bradstreet son of Jonathan and Sarah his wife born Febr. the eleventh day Anno Dom 1719-20.

Sarah Bradstreet daughter of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born January ye eleventh day Anno Dom 1726-7.

Ednah Pickard daughter of Francis and Ednah his wife born December ye twenty-sixth day Anno Dom 1728.

John Perrson son of John & Ruth his wife born Apriel ye twenty-second day Anno Dom 1729.

Elizebeth Sticknee daughter of Samuel and Susanah born March ye twenty-second day 1729.

William Brown son of Joseph & Abgal his wife born November ye third day Anno Dom 1726.

Margret Wood daughter of Thomas & Sarah his wife born July the fiveteen day Anno Dom 1725.

Gibbins Jewett son of Joseph and Mary his wife born Apriell the sixth day Anno Dom 1729.

Ruth Tenne daughter of William and Abigail his wife born July ye twenty-eight day Anno Dom 1728.

David Brocklebank son of John and Ruth his wife born March ye fourth day Anno Dom 1723-4.

Sarah Brocklebank daughter of John and Ruth his wife born March ye twelft day Anno Dom 1727.

Jane Boynton ye daughter of David and Love his wife born December ye twentyth day Anno Dom 1728.

John Chapman son of Edward and Ruth his wife born January ye second day Anno Dom 1728-9

John Palmer son of John and Mary his wife born November ye thirtyth day Anno Dom 1729.

Prisila Burpee daughter of Ebenezer and Meriam his wife born Janewary ye eighteenth day 1728-9.

Jane Heriman daughter of John & Jane his wife born June ye twenty fourth day Anno Dom 1729.

Jedediah Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born October the thirty first day Anno Dom 1729.

Rebecah Plummer daughter of John and Rebecah his wife born November the fourth day Anno Dom 1728.

Mark Plummer son of John and Rebekah his wife born Febrewary the twenty fourth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Aaron Pengree son of Job and Elizabeth

his wife born March ye twenty second day 1729-30.

Sarah Price daughter of William and Sarah his wife born May the twentyth day Anno Dom 1730.

William Todd son of Daniel and Mary his wife born December the twelft day Anno Dom 1729.

Humphrey Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born October the seventh day Anno Dom 1728.

Sarah Todd the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born March ye sixteenth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Sarah Chapman daughter of Edward and Ruth his wife born June the twentyth day Anno Dom 1730.

Lydia Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lydia his wife born Apriell ye first day 1730.

Hannah Russell daughter of Daniell and Mehitable his wife born June the first day 1730.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife born May the twenty fifth day 1730.

Stephen Addams son of William and Elizabeth his wife born Febereway the twenty seventh day 1728-9.

Moses Dickinson son of Thomas & Elizabeth his wife born October the cleventh day 1729.

Hannah Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born Apriell ye seventh day 1730.

Lidia Pickard daughter of Moses & Lidia his wife born July the eleventh day 1730.

Elizabeth Jewett daughter of John and Elizabeth his wife born May the third day Anno Dom 1730.

Moses Cooper son of Moses and Phebe his wife born August the eighteenth day 1730.

Samuel Hobson son of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife born October the twenty first day 1728.

Daniel Sticknee son of Samuel and Susanah his wife born Apriell the fifth day 1730.

Lucy Pickard daughter of Jonathan & Johannah his wife born October the second day 1730.

Elizabeth Payson daughter of David and Elizabeth born Febereway ye second day 1728.

Ednah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born July ye thirteenth day 1730.

Joshua Pickard son of Jonathan and Johannah his wife born November ye twenty-seventh day 1730.

Marcy Gage daughter of William & Marcy his wife born Febereway the fourteenth day 1722-3.

Nathanael Gage son of William & Mary his wife born May the third day 1726.

David Perrson son of David and Jane his wife born August the twenty-second day 1728.

Moses Addams son of John and Sarah his wife born November the seventh day 1730.

Jeminah Jewett daughter of Samuel and Jeminah his wife born November ye second day 1730.

Nathan Burpee son of Thomas & Mary born July ye twenty-third day 1730.

Sarah Jackson daughter of Joshua and Sarah his wife born March ye thirteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Marcy Jackson daughter of Joshua and Sarah his wife born Feberewary the twelft day Anno 1730-31

Ebenezer Burpee son of Ebenezer and

Merriam his wife born January the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1730-31.

John Johnson son of John and Susanah his wife born Febrewary ye twenty-third day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Hanah Johnson daughter of John and Susanah his wife born June ye twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1730.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born May the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1726.

David Burpee son of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born March the twenty-sixth day Anno Dom 1731.

Moses Lull son of Thomas & Hannah his wife born June the third day Anno Dom 1730.

Sarah Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born October ye thirteenth day 1728.

Patience Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizabeth his wife born May the eleventh day 1730.

Elizabeth Plummer daughter of Daniel & Abigal his wife born May the 18th day 1728.

Daniel Plummer son of Daniel & Abigail his wife born January ye twenty-second day 1729-30.

Abigall Wheler daughter of John and Abigall his wife born August ye twenty-fourth day 1731.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born August the twenty-third day Anno Dom 1731.

Samuel Emison son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Feberewary the twenty-eight day 1729-30.

Unes Tennee daughter of William and Mehetable his wife born May ye twentyeth day 1730.

Jeremiah Poor son of Benjamin & Elizabeth his wife born June the sixth day 1729.

Abigall Poor daughter of Benjamin and Elizebeth his wife born June ye sixth day 1721.

Daniel Poor son of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born June ye twenty-ninth day 1723.

Benjamin Poor son of Benjamin & Elizabeth his wife born January ye sixth day 1727-8.

Henry Poor son of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born January ye twenty-third day 1731-2.

Joseph Stell son of Joseph and Sarah his wife borne November ye twenty-first day Anno Dom 1731.

John Heirman son of John & Jane his wife born October the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Wm Wheeler son of Jonathan & Anne his wife born August the sixth day Anno Dom 1731.

John Bounton son of Jonathan and Margaret his wife born May the twenty-second day Anno Dom 1723.

Anne Boynton daughter of Jonathan & Margaret his wife born October the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1726.

Prissila Todd daughter of Abnar & Abigail his wife born January ye sixteenth 1724-5.

Samuel Hobson son of Moses & Lydia his wife born July the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Nathan Hale son of Moses & Elizabeth his wife born January ye twenty second day 1729-30.

Moses Hall son of Moses and Elizabeth his wife born Febrewary 1731-2.

Mary Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lydia his wife born Febreway ye twenty seventh day 1731-2.

Asa Pengree son of Job and Elizabeth his wife born Apriel the sixth day 1732.

Hannah Pickard daughter of Moses and Lydia his wife born August the fourth day 1732.

Mehitable Herimon daughter of Nathanael and Mehitable his wife born March the tenth day 1727.

Samuel Heriman son of Nathanael & Mehitable his wife born May the twenty third day 1732.

Elizabeth Boynton daughter of Richard & Jerusha his wife born Apriel the eighteenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Benjamin Sawyer son of Ezekiel and Mehitable his wife born December the twenty eight day Anno Dom 1731.

Nathan Burpee son of Samuel & Elizabeth his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Hannah Burpee daughter of Samnel and Elizabeth his wife born July the twenty seventh day Anno Dom 1732.

Benjamin Stewart son of Sollomon & Martha his wife born January the 26th day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Solomon Stewart son of Solomon & Martha his wife born January the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Phinias Stewart son of Solomon and Martha his wife born March the twenty seventh Anno Dom 1732.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife born October the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Priscilla Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe his wife born June the sixteenth day 1732.

James Tenne son of John & Sarah his wife born June the eight day Anno Dom 1728.

John Bayley son of John and Elizabeth his wife born August the eight day Anno Dom 1732.

John Tennee son of John & Sarah his wife born Feberewary the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1732-3.

Joseph Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born July ye twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1720.

Jacob Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born August the seventeenth day Anno Dom 1722.

Dorkins Spofford daughter of Jonathan & Jeminah his wife born September ye nineteenth day 1724.

Job Spafford son of Jonathan & Jeminah his wife born December ye twenty first day 1726.

Jonah Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born Apriell the nineteenth day 1729.

Moses Spafford son of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born January ye nineteenth day 1731.

Hannah Northend daughter of Ezekiel & Elizabeth his wife born July ye twenty ninth day 1728.

Susannah Pillsbery daughter of Amos & Elizabeth his wife born December ye fifteenth day 1729.

Dummer Jewett son of the Reverend Mr. Jedediah Jewett & Mrs. Elizabeth his wife born Apriell the twenty fifth day Anno Dom 1732.

John Blasdal son of Abigah and Mary his wife born September the eight day Anno Dom 1729.

Hannah Blasdal daughter of Abigah and

Mary his wife born August the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1731.

Mehitable Blasdal daughter of Abijah and Mary his wife born October ye seventeenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Joseph Stewart son of Richard & Judith his wife born August the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Jacob Perrson son of Jedediah and Sarah his wife born November ye twentyeth day 1732.

Noys Addams son of John and Jane his wife born June the twenty-first day 1731.

Elisebeth Poor daughter of Samuel & Elisebeth his wife born August ye fifteenth day 1731.

William Wheler son of Jonathan and Ann his wife born August the sixth day 1732.

Hannah Tenne daughter of William & Mehetable his wife born June the fifteenth day 1732.

Elizebeth Sticknee daughter of Samuel & Susanah his wife born Apriell ye fourth day Anno Dom 1733.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan & Jane his wife born November the twenty-fourth day 1732.

Jemima Spafford daughter of Jonathan & Jemimah his wife born May ye thirtieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Payson daughter of Mr Samuel Payson and Mary his wife born June the fourth day 1733.

Jonathan Fowler son of Phillip and Margaret his wife born March the twenty-sixth day 1733.

Mercy Boynton daughter of Ebenzer and Sarah his wife born June the fifteenth day 1722.

Caleb Boynton son of Ebenezer and Sarah

his wife born May the eighteenth day 1724.

Mark Plats son of James and Hannah his wife born December ye eleventh day 1722.

Mercy Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the tenth day 1726.

James Plats son of James and Mercy his wife born Febercy the sixth day 1727-8.

Hannah Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the eight day 1729.

Judith Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born January the eight day 1731-2.

Samuel Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born Apriell the thirteenth day 1733.

Sarah Perrson daughter of John and Ruth his wife born August the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Daniel Hobson son of Moses and Lydia his wife born September the second day Anno Dom 1732.

Dority Pickard daughter of Francis & Ednah his wife born October ye fifth day Anno Dom 1730.

Mercy Boynton daughter of Ebenezer & Sarah his wife born June the fifteenth day 1722.

Caleb Boynton son of Ebenezer & Sarah his wife born May the eighteenth day 1724.

Mark Plats son of James & Hannah his wife born December ye eleventh day 1722.

Mercy Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the tenth day 1726.

James Plats son of James and Mercy his wife born Febereuary the sixth day 1727-8.

Hannah Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born November the eighth day 1729.

Judeth Plats daughter of James & Mercy his wife born January the eighth day 1732-3.

Joseph Dole son of Enoch & Rachel his wife born December the eighth day 1732.

Ammos Dole son of Enoch & Rachel his wife born January ye eleventh day 1733-4.

Richard Boynton son of Richard and Jerusha his wife born May the twenty second day 1733.

Joshua Jackson son of Joshua and Sarah his wife born June the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Benjamin Thirston son of Jonathan & Lidia his wife born Febr. the third day Anno Dom 1733 4.

Hepsibah Poor daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth his wife born July the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Payson daughter of Mr. Samuel & Mrs. Mary his wife born June the fourth Anno Dom 1733.

Elizabeth Lambert daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth his wife born December the third day Anno Dom 1732.

Hannah Stickney daughter of Samuel & Faith his wife born March the twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1734.

Elizabeth Stickney daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth his wife born May the twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1733.

Hannah Hodgkins daughter of John and Hannah his wife born September ye twenty-fifth day Anno Dom 1732.

Hannah Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born Feberewary ye twenty-seventh day 1733-4.

James Dresser son of John and Hannah his wife born Febrewary the second day Anno Dom 1724-5.

Moses Dresser son of John & Hannah his wife born September the eleventh day 1726.

Hannah Dresser daughter of John and Hannah his wife born September ye twenty-sixth day 1728.

Sarah Dresser daughter of John & Hannah his wife born Feberewary the fourteenth day 1730-1.

Elizabeth Dresser daughter of John and Hannah his wife born July the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Moses Northend son of Samuel and Mary his wife born January the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1731-2.

John Northend son of Samuel & Mary his wife born Apriell the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1734.

Moses Hobson son of Moses & Lydia his wife borne May the thirteth day Anno Dom 1734.

William Sanders son of Edward & Elizebeth his wife born October the twenty-first day Anno Dom 1733.

Margret Hazen daughter of Samuel and Sarah his wife born January ye twenty-third day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Sarah Hazen daughter of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Apriell the Ninth day Anno Domini 1731.

Benjamin Hazen son of Samuel and Sarah his wife born Apriell the twenty-second day Anno Dom 1734.

Susanah Creecy daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born August the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1733.

Jane Payson daughter of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born December the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1730.

Mark Payson son of Eliphelet and Ednah his wife born September the twenty-third day 1733.

Hannah Barrit daughter of Samuel & Lidia his wife born October the thirteth day Anno Dom 1734.

Joseph Chapman son of Edward and Sarah his wife born July the tenth day Anno Domini 1734.

Ephraim Hedden son of Eben and Mehet-able his wife born December the fifteenth day Anno Dom 1734.

Prisila Downing daughter of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born December the twenty-second day 1731.

Jonathan Downing son of Jonathan & Sarah his wife born January the sixth day Anno Dom 1733-4.

Anne Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born January the twenty-fourth day Anno Dom 1727-8.

Sarah Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March the eight day Anno Dom 1729-30.

John Creecy son of John and Sarah his wife born April the fourth day Anno Dom 1731.

Mark Creecy son of John & Sarah his wife born January the eighteenth day 1733-4.

Hannah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born May the tenth day Anno Dom 1732.

Mary Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born September the eleventh day 1734.

John Sawyer son of Ezekiel and Mehitable his wife born March the sixteenth day Anno Dom 1733-4.

Amos Pickard son of Moses and Lydia his wife born March the twenty eight day 1735.

Mary Thurstain daughter of Richard and Mehitable his wife born October ye twenty sixth day 1734.

Solomon Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born February the eighteenth day 1734-5.

Clamons Pengrey son of Job and Elizebeth his wife born April ye eighteenth day Anno Dom 1735.

Jonathan Bayley son of John and Eliza-
(20a)

beth his wife born June the first day Anno Dom 1735.

Sarah Dresser daughter of Samuel & Dorothy his wife born July the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1735.

Mary Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born September the eight day Anno Dom 1735.

Ednah Plummer daughter of Benjamin & Jane his wife born July the fifteenth day 1723.

David Plummer son of Benjamin & Jane his wife born November the ninth day 1725.

Anne Plummer daughter of Benjamin and Jane his wife born May the fifth 1730.

Francis Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye twenty ninth day 1726.

Judah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born November ye sixteenth day 1729.

Joram Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye seventeenth day 1731.

Obediah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October the ninth day 1733.

Isaiah Johnson son of Daniel and Hannah his wife born October ye seventeenth day 1735.

John Lull son of John and Susannah his wife born November the ninth day 1728.

Lydia Lull daughter of John and Susannah his wife born December ye twentyth day 1730.

Nathanael Lull son of John and Susannah his wife born July the twenty fifth day 1732.

Sarah Lambert daughter of Thomas & Elizabeth his wife born September the twentieth day 1735.

Elizabeth Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe his wife born October the 18th 1734.

Hannah Jackson daughter of Joshua and Hannah his wife born October the twenty-ninth day 1735.

Samuel Heriman son of Samuel and Jane his wife born February the twenty third day 1731-2.

Jane Heriman daughter of Samuel and Jane his wife born November the tenth day 1733.

Dudley Heriman son of Samuel and Jane his wife born March the ninth day 1734-5.

Margret Heriman daughter of Nathaniel & Mehetable his wife born February ye twenty third day 1734-5.

Moses Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born December the fourteenth day 1735.

Anne Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born October the sixth day 1725.

Stephen Jewett son of Aquila and Martha his wife born December the twenty eight day 1727.

Rebeckah Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born August the twenty seventh day 1731.

Prissila Jewett daughter of Aquila and Martha his wife born May the twenty first day 1733.

John Kindrick son of John and Francis his wife born March the seventh day Anno Dom 1706.

Lidia Kindrick daughter of John and Francis his wife born March ye fifth day 1709.

Samuel Kinrick son of John and Francis his wife born September the third day 1712.

Samuel Creecy son of Samuel and Mary his wife born January the sixth day Anno Dom 1735.

Dorothy Jewett daughter of ye Reverend Mr. Jewett & Ellzabeth his wife born May ye second day 1730.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born Febereuary ye fifth day Anno Dom 1734.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born March the sixteenth day 1735.

Joseph Plats son of Abell and Mary his wife born Feberuary the nineteenth day 1726.

Mary Plats daughter of Abell and Mary his wife born Feberuary the second day 1728.

Ruth Plats daughter of Abell and Mary his wife born September ye thirtieth day 1729.

Abell Plats son of Abell and Mary his wife born May the thirty-first day 1735.

Jeremiah Dickinson son of George and Sarah his wife born December the sixteenth day 1736.

Prisila Jewett daughter of Eliphlet and Ruth his wife born August the twelfth day Anno Dom 1736.

Price Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born December the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1736.

Moses Jewett son of Mark and Mary his wife born January the twenty-ninth day Anno Dom 1737.

(To be Continued.)

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, page 94.

Benjamin Chadwell 7 mo 1690.

"I Elizabeth Jewett of Ipswich having lost my elder son Benjamin Chadwell by name who went ship carpenter in the brigantine called Samuell with Mr. John Robinson of Boston who went master of said brigantine.

I the abovesaid Elizabeth Jewit being ye said Benjamin Chadwells own mother desier ye Court to grant administration unto my husband John Jewitt as witness my hand in the year 1691 June the thirtieth day."

signed Eliz

Jewett her marke at County Court at Ips. 1691 administration granted as above.

James Chute 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of James Chute taken August 1691 by Jno Haniford and John Harris Junior, amounting to £70 returned by James Chute son of deceased Nov 3d 1691, who is appointed admr.

Josiah Clarke 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Josiah Clarke of Ipswich who died 27 September 1691, taken 3d November 1691 by Samuel Appleton Jr and John Waite amounting to £98 9s 3d returned Nov 3 1691 by Joseph Boynton and Caleb Boynton of Rowley who are admsr, and brothers of said Clark's widow.

Thos Hobbs 7 mo 1691.

"The inventory of the goods of Thomas Hobs latlye desessed hwo dwelt within ye Township of Wenham ye 26 of May 1691." taken by Richard Hutton and John Gilbert amounting £65 1s 2d returned by Jonathan Hobs admr Sept 29 1691.

Mark Haskell 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mark Haskell of Gloucester who died ye 8 of September 1691, taken by William Goodhue Junior and Jacob Davis amounting to £200 6d returned by Elizabeth Haskell admx, November 3, 1691.

Abel Plats 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Leit Abell Platts of Rowley who died in ye Canada voyage taken 28 5mo 1691 by Ezekiel Northend, Samuel Plats and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to

£361 16s 6d returned by Lydia his widow who is appointed admx, 9 mo 3 1691. The deposition of Daniel Wicom aged 50 years and Samuel Plats aged 44 years, 3 9 mo 1691.

Moses Pearce 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Moses Pearce of Ipswich taken 14 April 1691 by Phillip Fowler, Jno Haniford and Nathaniel Knowlton amounting to £124 12s 5d, returned by Jacob Foster exor 9 mo 3 1691.

William Searl 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of William Searl of Rowley deceased the 7th 9 mo 1690, taken 2d 9 mo 1691 by John Haniford and John Caldwell Junr. amounting to £10 5s returned by John Harris admr. 3d 9 mo 1691.

James Smith 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Lieut James Smith who deceased November 1, 1690 being cast away on Cape Breton on the Canada expedition, taken March 23 1690, by Caleb Moody and Joseph Coker returned Nov 3 1691 by the widow and son of said deceased who are admsr.

Samuel Searl 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Samuel Searl of Rowley deceased April 7th 1691, taken 1691 amounting to £38 13s 9d, returned by Deborah ye admx also a list of debts due from the estate £44 5s, 3 9 mo 1691.

John Silver 7 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Silver of Rowley taken April 28 1691 by John Wicom and Benjamin Pearson amounting to £6 9s returned 3d 9 mo 1691, by Thomas and Samuel Silver admsr.

Thomas Sumner 7 mo 1691.

Petition of Robert Coates Sr of Lynn and Jane Coates his wife and daughter of George Sumner who died by Small Pox some forty

years since in Rowley, for administration of estate of Thomas Sumner her brother who married and died without issue, his wife is also dead she having married twice, and said Jane is the only heir living, she being about ten years old when her father died. To the Court to be held 1st Tuesday November 1691.

Inventory of above estate amounting to £106 returned by Robert Coates administrator, 3d November, 1691.

The depositions of Richard Haven, sen, aged 74 years, and Richard Bassett senior, aged 73 years, dated 25th 9mo 1690.

William Tenney 7mo 1691.

Addl inventory of estate of Deacon William Tenney taken 25 Sept. 1691, by Ezekiel Northend and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to £15, returned 29 Sept. 1691 by Katherine Tenney extx.

Susanna Whittridge 7mo 1691.

Inventory of the estate Susanna Whitridge widow who died July 8, 1689 or thereabouts, taken 28 September 1691, by Isaac Morell and Thomas Freame, amounting to £141 15s list of debts due from the estate & 81 11s 3d; returned by Samuel Colby admr 3d November 1691.

Thos. Wass 7mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Mr. Thomas Wass schoolmaster who deceased August 28 1691, at the house of John Kent Sn'r Newbury, taken by Jonathan Emery and Henry Achers; returned by John Kent Sen'r who is adm'r.

Petition of Samuel Rogers of Ipswich 23 9mo 1691; if any measure to be taken towards settling the above estate it may be deferred one court that he may show cause to the contrary, being infirm and incapable of so far a journey. The testimony of Mary Rogers aged about 19 years, and Margaret Rogers aged about 16 years, children of said Samuel Rogers, 3 9mo 1691.

Benjn Wheeler 7mo 1691.

Will of Benjamin Wheeler of Newbury dated Apr 9 1690, mentions brother Nathan Wheeler, witnesses Jethro Wheeler Samuel Wentworth, probate Sept 29 1691

Inventory of above estate taken 28 Sept. 1691, amounting to £24 8s; debts due from estate £17 10s, returned by Nathan Wheeler admr 29 9mo 1691.

Benjamin Wheeler was son of David Wheeler.

Sarah Noyes 7mo. 1691.

Will of Sarah Noyes widow being aged dated 11th November 1681, mentions sons Joseph, James and Moses; daughter Sarah Noyes at Boston, the same time wife of her son John Noyes, and her 3 children Sarah, John and Oliver; sons William, Thomas; daughters Rebecca, Sarah, appoints son Thomas sole ex'or, witnesses, Moses Gerrish and James Noyes, probate 29 7mo 1691. deceased, 13 Sept. 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 21 Sept. 1691, by Nicholas Noyes and Daniel Peirce, amounted to £1108 returned by ex'or 29 Sept. 1691.

Leonard Harriman 7mo 1691.

Will of Leonard Harriman of Rowley being infirme dated 12d 1691, mentions son Matthew Harriman and his son Matthew, son Jonathan, daughters Hannah Boynton, Mary Harriman, appoints son Jonathan ex'or and his friend Nehemiah Jewett and Joseph Jewett to be overseers; witnesses James Dickinson and John Hopkinson. probate 29th Sept. 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 5th June, 1791, by Nathaniel Elithorpe and Nehemiah Jewett amounting to £172 4s 2d returned by Jonathan Harriman ex'or. 29 Sept 1691.

John Clough 7mo 1691.

Will of John Clough sen'r, Salisbury dated 3d July, 1691, mentions now wife Martha, Benone eldest son of his eldest son John Clough, son Samuel Clough, son-in-law Daniel Merrill of Newbury, son Thos. Clough; daughters Elizabeth Horne and Sarah Merrill wife of said Daniel; John, Amos and Elizabeth, children of his daughter Martha wife to Cornelius Page formerly of Haverhill, now deceased, grand-sons Samuel and Ebenezer, sons of his son Samuel Clough, appoints his wife sole ex'trix. witnesses Henry Blyall Jr., and John Tucker. probate, 3d 9mo 1691. died July 25, 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 5 August, 1691, by John Eastman and Samuel Gill, amounting to £284 8s; returned Nov. 3, 1691, by ex'trx.

Philip Nelson 7mo 1691.

Will of Philip Nelson of Rowley, dated 9th April, 1691.

"Know all men by these presents that I Philip Nelson, of Rowley, in the County of Essex, in New England, who am goinge out under the command of Sr. William Phipps who is goinge against the French at Nova Scotia." mentions eldest son Philip Nelson, son John over twenty-one years, mentions children he had by his last wife, daughter Mary Haseltine, appoints wife Elizabeth ex'tx, and his brother Nehemiah Jewett of Ipswich. witnesses, William Browne, William Searle, Solomon Wood, John Cheney and John Nelson. probate, Sept. 29th, 1691. deceased 20th, 6th 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken Sept. 23, 1691, by Joseph Jewett Jun'r, and Samuel Platts, amounting to £500, returned Sept. 29, 1691.

Moses Little 7mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of Moses Little of Newbury, deceased 1691, amounting to £1065 7s. returned 3d November 1691, by Lydia, adm'r of deceased's estate.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY,
MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 96.

- | | | |
|------|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 796. | Ralph Ellinwood Aet. 38 Dec. 21. | |
| | Dec. 21, 1754. | |
| 797. | Jno. Stone | Dec. 27. |
| 798. | Inf't of Abr. Wyat | |
| 799. | Ambr. Cleaves | Jan. 21. |
| 800. | Mr. Kemball's Negro Girl | Jan. 31. |
| 801. | Geo. Gallop | } in St. Eustatia } 87 |
| 802. | Jona. Clark | |
| | | } 88 |
| 803. | Son of Capt. Tho. Davis | Feb. 22. |
| 804. | Peter Groves Aet. 75 | M'ch 14. |
| 805. | Zach. Stone son of Wm. | |
| 806. | Inf't of Wm. Taylor. | |
| 807. | Wm. son of Wm. Gage on ye | |
| | Banks | 89 |
| 808. | Joseph Foster | } his son } |
| 809. | | |
| 810. | Nich. Biles | } Lost in coming |
| 811. | Benj. Hardy? | |
| 812. | Benj. Eliot Jr | |
| 813. | Jona. Bisson | March, 1755. |
| 814. | Cornelius Larkum | } his brother } |
| 815. | | |
| 816. | Jona. Hayward | |
| 817. | Nath. Hayward | |
| 818. | Tho. Butman | } ye W. Indies |
| 819. | Wm. Eliot Jr. | |
| | | March 1755. |
| | | 101 |
| 820. | Inf't. of B. Cleaves Jr. | |
| 821. | Jno. Mullin Aetat 75, | May 21. |
| 822. | Inf. Jo. Foster | June 20. |
| 823. | Eliz. Cole | " 22. |
| 824. | Capt. Hn'y Herrick Aet. 67 | Aug. 24 |
| 825. | Negro Child of Han. Clark | Oct. 4. |
| 826. | Jerusha Tarr | |

827. Dan'l Dodge's daughter
 828. Inft. of Jno. Thornd. 3d Stillborn.
 829. Dan Dodge's Wife Nov. 19.
 830 Inft. of Danl. Foster Nov. 30.
 831 Danl. Dodge's daughter.
 832 Ens. Jesse ? Herriek's negro woman D. 8
 833 Inft of Jno. Presson.
 Dec. 21, 1755.
 834 Inft. Benj. Smith Jan. 7.
 835 Wm Cleaves At 69 Jan. 20.
 836 Wid Abig Patch.
 837 Inft Wm Gage Feb. 1.
 838 Robt Sallows aet 80.
 839 Dr. Jo Dodge aet 80.
 840 Capt. Timo Stanley (Bilboa) 102
 841 Inft of Robt Ober.
 842 Mihel Woodberry in England 103
 843 Wife of Benjamin Smith Feb. 17.
 844 Inft of James Giles.
 845 " " Retire Trask Feb. 25.
 846 Wm Lovet et 55 " 28.
 847 Jane Maxwel.
 848 Inft of Wm Haskel Meh 29.
 849 Wid. Mercy Trask Apl 27.
 850 Inft of John Hilton.
 851 Inft of Tho. Kerry May 3d.
 852 Matthew French June 12.
 853 Mark Mors Jr July 19.
 854 Tho. Kerry's son 4.
 855 " " another child August 4.
 856 Daniel Dodge aetat 45 August 6.
 857 Wid. of Dan Larkum et 85.
 858 Inft of Nat.* Elwell.
 859 " " James Smith.
 860 Wife of Josiah Stone.
 861 Inft of Tho Cox.
 862 Benj. Eliot at Sheepso 104
 863 Inft of Jona Biles.
 864 Wife of Jo Larkum Oct. 16.
 865 Sam Woodberry aet 40 Nov. 3.

866 Inft of Jno Sallows Nov. 7.
 867 Robt Matthews at Albany 105
 868 Inft of Andr. Woodberry.
 369 Wid of Benj. Trask aet 72 Dec. 10.
 870 Wid of Corn's Larkum Dec. 10 aet 85.
 Dec. 21, 1756.
 871 Wid of Sam Woodberry D 21.
 872 daughter of Andrew Woodberry 22.
 873 Andrew son of Andrew Woodberry
 Jan 22.
 874 Andrew Woodberry 29.
 875 Sam Foster's wife
 876 Capt And Woodberry aet 66 Mar. 7.
 877 James Patch aet 80 Ap 1.
 878 James Gordon Gibraltar 106
 879 Negro inft of Wid A Woodbr Jr.
 880 Wid of Eb Woodberry aet 87.
 881 Inft of Andr. Thornd.
 882 Rebecca Patch aet 54.
 883 Inft of Jno Biles June 16.
 884 Infant negro of Capt Cleaves July 1.
 885 Inft of James Smith July 10.
 886 Lewan Herriek died on board a
 man of war 107
 887 Azor Roundy killed near Lake George
 1756 108
 888 Eliezer Ellinwood Sm. Pox Sept. 1.
 889 Wid of Obed Woodb.

(To be Continued.)

ERRATA.

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 52, 2nd line from bottom, for "1839" read "1830."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 55, 2d line from top, for "Nicholas" read "Nicholson."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 64, 20th line from top, for "Oct. 7" read "Oct. 6."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 88, 10th line from the bottom, 2d column, for "1721" read "1724."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 96, 8th line from bottom, 1st column, for "1687" read "1689."

Vol. 5, No. 2, page 63, 13th line from bottom, for "Sept. 28" read "Sept. 18."

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

August, 1863.

No. 4.

RANTOUL GENEALOGY, &c.

In the Register of Marriages, Births and Baptisms for the Parish of Cleish, County of Kinross, Fifeshire, in the North of Scotland, it is recorded that "Robert Rintoul, the younger, born at Kelty in this Parish, and Christian Millar of the Parish of Kinglassie, were married December 24th A. D. 1742."

This Robert Rintoul, described as the younger, from which we may infer that his father bore the same name, had a brother, who died at the Cape of Good Hope on his return from China, about A. D. 1773; a brother who preached at Elgin, North Britain, A. D. 1770-75; two sisters who resided with the latter at Elgin; a sister who married in Edinburgh, and a brother William, married to Ann Brown about A. D. 1740 at Kelty Bridge End, whose eleven children are registered in Cleish, and amongst them Robert, afterwards the Rev., who preached in the Parish of Bally Kelly, County of Londonderry, North of Ireland, for many years.

Robert Rintoul, the younger, as above, had

at least seven children. I name them in the order of their probable seniority. They were Margaret, Elizabeth, Jeanie, probably baptised and registered in the Parish of Beath adjoining Cleish, before 1740; Robert, born January 1753; William, born September 1754; Helen, born 1756, and David, born 1759.

Of these seven children, either Margaret or Elizabeth was the mother of a daughter, who married one Veitch, and these last were the parents of Miss Mary Veitch lately resident (A. D. 1856-8,) at Linlithgow, Scotland.

Jeanie married Robert Smith of Edinburgh. Robert emigrated to America in 1769.

William died in London, March 9, 1823. He was captured in 1776 by an American Privateer and brought to Newburyport, Mass. From that place he communicated with his brother Robert, then living in Salem, and was permitted to remain in Salem with his brother's family until exchanged, when he returned to England. He left four children, Robert William, Sarah Sinclair, Mary, and Christian.

Helen died unmarried, Dec. 13, 1835.

David was killed in action in a British Ship of War.

Robert Rintoul, Rentoul or Rantoul, for he seems to have written his name variously at different times, was the first and only immigrant to this country bearing our name, of whom we have any knowledge. Leaving to those learned in the Celtic and Gaelic roots the discussion of the probable difference in sound involved in the use of these three vowels, it is clear that the transition is an easy one in writing, from the vowel "i" to the vowel "e" and from this last to the vowel "a." I have his signature attached to a letter written during the last year of his life, 1783, in which the vowel will pass either for "e" or "a."

Soon after his arrival in America, however, as it appears from the following, kindly shown me by Mr. Matthew A. Stickney of Salem, he used still another vowel.

SALEM, Decr. 27, 1769.

Reed. of Richd. Derby Seven Pounds 1-4 L. M. for a Hd. Molasses sold him, Gagel. 106 Gall.
£7: 1: 4.

ROBERT RINTOUL.

I have authority for saying that his cousin Robert, who went into Ireland, together with children of the latter, lately living in the Parish of Bally Kelly, County of Londonderry, viz:

William, Captain 52nd Infantry;

James, Lieut. Londonderry Militia;

Solomon, Yeoman;

all spelled the name Rantoul. On the other hand I have authority for saying that there is a little place called Rintoul, in the Braes of Kinross, where lived, not long ago, one Robert Rintoul; and I find in the Living Age for June, 1858, an article taken from

the London Daily News, noticing the death of Robert S. Rintoul, born in the North of Scotland, who removed to London, and established there and edited for thirty years the "Spectator" Newspaper.

The Rev. William Rintoul, of Montreal, died Sept 13, 1851, at Trois Pistoles, below Quebec. He left a son Robert. I learn from the "Toronto Record," a journal edited by him for some years, that he studied at the University of Edinburgh and came to Toronto in 1831, where he remained preaching and filling the Hebrew Professorship in Knox College, until called away, shortly before his death, to St. Gabriel street Church, Montreal. He was a native of Tulliallan or Kincardine in Clackmannanshire, North of Scotland.

The names Robert and William may be so common in Scotland as to make it unsafe to infer relationship with these Rintouls from their bearing them, but the locality of their origin helps the argument a little. I find in "Burke's General Armory" no name at all like mine except that of a Scotch family of Rintoul. The practice of spelling the name Rantoul, has been uniform for many years in this country, and I suppose that the discussion of authorities or precedents in other countries must now be considered as rather curious than useful.

Robert, the first settler in America, born in Fifeshire, Scotland, Jan. 1753, reached Boston in 1769, and at once came to Salem, where he boarded for a time with Jonathan Archer at the head of Long (now Union) Wharf. This Mr. Archer taught navigation, and was known as "long Jonathan," to distinguish him from others of the name. In tax bills of 1776 and 1777 he is designated as "Captain Rintoul." He was master of

Schooners Caty and Hope, owned by William Orne, Nathaniel Sparhawk & William Gray; also of Brigs Hopewell, Phoenix and Defence, owned by William Gray, Benj. West, Theodore Lyman and others; and in 1782 of the Ship Iris, owned by William Gray. In her he sailed from Salem, (leaving his family in the Elkins House on Essex St., recently removed to make way for the New Bentley School House,) for the York River in Virginia, and thence, March 4, 1783, for Nantz in France; but the Iris never was heard from after leaving York River. A gale of wind on our coast was chronicled March 20, 1783.

He had married in Salem, Nov. 3, 1773, Mary, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Lambert) Preston or Presson, and left three children, viz:

Robert, born Nov. 23, 1778, died Oct. 24, 1858.

Samuel, born July 10, 1781, died at Bilbao, Spain, April 22, 1802.

Polly, born July 22, 1783, married Andrew Peabody of Beverly, May, 1808, died Nov. 15, 1836, leaving two children, Andrew Preston, Plummer Professor at Cambridge, and Mary Rantoul, married to John P. Lyman of Portsmouth, N. H.

Robert established himself as an apothecary, in Beverly, June 18, 1796, after an apprenticeship with Drs. Wm. Stearns and Joseph Osgood of Salem. He married, June 4, 1801, Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Herrick) Lovett, of Beverly.

Their children were Joanna Lovett, born Jan 13, 1803, married Wm. Endicott, Sept. 26, 1824, died June 26, 1863 at St. Louis, Mo.

Robert, born August 13, 1805, died at Washington D. C., August 7, 1852.

Mary Elizabeth, born August 14, 1809, died August 14, 1821.

Samuel, born March 23, 1813, died Dec. 9, 1831. Class of 1832, Harvard College. Charlotte, born Jan. 9, 1816, died Dec. 2, 1839.

Elizabeth Augusta Lovett, born April 2, 1819, died May 23, 1837.

Hannah Lovett, born June 17, 1821.

Robert, last named and known as Junior, was born at Beverly, August 13, 1805, was graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1826, and married, August 3, 1831, Jane Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Deborah (Gage) Woodbury of Beverly. He died at Washington, D. C., August 7, 1852.

Their children are:

Robert Samuel, born June 2, 1832.

Charles William, born April 24, 1839.

I comply with the kind invitation of Dr. Wheatland to print what I know of my ancestry, bearing the name of Rantoul, as much, perhaps, in the hope of eliciting new facts as with the expectation of communicating valuable or entertaining information to others. From the necessary incompleteness of the statement, covering even the short period through which my researches have been pursued, I have preferred to give it a narrative rather than a tabular form. I shall, of course, be grateful for information from any source, which shall enable me to make this branch of my genealogy complete and systematic.

I have also prepared, at the request of Dr. Wheatland, some extracts from my grandfather's reminiscences of himself and his times, written out by him between A. D. 1848 and his death in 1858, which seemed to me to possess more or less of general and historic interest.

ROBERT S. RANTOUL.

SALEM, July 10, 1863.

HIS CHILDHOOD.

The house in which I was born (Nov. 23d 1778) stood on Essex Street directly opposite the East Meeting House. It belonged to the Elkins Family: my father occupied the Eastern half, while the Western part was occupied by the widow Elkins. Her son, Henry Elkins, was a Judge of the Court of Sessions for Essex County and Naval Officer of the Port of Salem. Among my first recollections is the kindness of a negro woman, named Ancilla, who lived with Mrs. Elkins. To this circumstance I attribute the kindly feeling toward the African race which I have always entertained.

Rev. James Diman baptised me in the East Meeting House. He was born Nov. 29th, 1707, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1730, and settled over the East Society in May, 1737. William Bentley was ordained as his colleague, Sept. 24th, 1783. Mr. Bentley boarded with Mrs. Elkins, and the council at his ordination were entertained at her house. I remember that it was thought desirable to have me away from home on that occasion, and I was sent down to my great-uncle's, Joseph Lambert's house at the Eastern corner of Becket and Essex Streets, where I partook of the liberal entertainment at that time generally made on the day of the ordination of a minister. Wm. Bentley was the first minister in Salem who publicly discarded the doctrine of the Trinity.

Lord Cornwallis capitulated on the 17th October, 1781, and his army was surrendered on the 19th. On receipt of the intelligence of this great event of the Revolutionary War at Salem, there were public demonstrations of joy, and although I had not then attained to three years of age, I remember that

a cannon was fired in Pleasant Street near its entrance into Essex, and that I stood in a Chair before a chamber window in my grand-father's house (Andrew Preston's) facing Pleasant Street, to see it fired. On the news of a peace being concluded between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, I remember that I was standing at the door of a little shop attached to the Western end of Mrs. Elkins's house, by the side of my mother who was trafficking with a countryman on horse-back for a quarter of meat; that suddenly many persons came rushing down the street crying aloud, "Peace! Peace!" and that the first of them who reached the door of the East Meeting House, directly opposite where I was standing, rushed in and began to ring the bell, while the others continued the cry of "Peace! Peace!"

Poverty and pecuniary distress followed the war of the Revolution, in the country generally, and particularly in Salem and other seaports; Commercial Business revived about 1788-9, and Salem was visited with great prosperity from the East India Trade, soon after that time.

* * * * *

Just before my father sailed on his last voyage (1782) he made arrangements for building a dwelling house. The lot of land, which he bought of John and Martha Brown of Boston, and Timothy and Eunice Fitch of Medford, is on the main St., now Essex St., and on the Westerly corner of Central St. in Salem. The deed was acknowledged before Edmund Quincey, at Boston, Decr. 5, 1782. The price paid was £850, equal to \$2833.33 for about twenty poles of land, say 50ft. on Essex St. and 120ft. on Central St. This price shows a state of prosperity in Sa-

lem at the very conclusion of the Revolutionary War. In a few years afterwards, there was a great decline, and after the adoption of the United States Constitution, and the commencement of the Wars of the French Revolution, another revival of prosperity. On the 3d of November 1804, this same piece of land was sold to William Shepard Gray and Benj. Herbert Hathorne (Essex Deeds, Book 175, Leaf 108) for \$8500, just three times the cost of it. Gray and Hathorne built a brick block of stores and houses upon it. My father intended, had he returned from this voyage, to build a dwelling house on this land, and had contracted, December 20, 1782, with Eleazer Lindsey for the rocks for a cellar 40ft. square by 6 1-2ft. deep, at "£52, one half in advance, and £3. 18s., given in advance for drink."

• • • • •

At about four years of age, I was sent to School to Ma'am Babbidge, (Susannah, great grandmother of the Rev. Chas. Babbidge, who was graduated at Harvard College in 1828, and afterward settled at Pepperell in this State.) She kept a school for about fifty years and is said to have picked berries on Salem Common. This good lady was very corpulent and well advanced in years when I went to her school. She used to sit in an arm chair in front of her window on the Eastern side of the house, and near the side of a great open fire place. The house is now standing, but so much altered in its external appearance that the good lady, were she to come back, probably would not know it. It is situated on the Northerly side of Essex St. nearly opposite and a little below the entrance to Union St. She was so large that she could not easily perambulate her school-room, to apply her correcting hand to the ur-

chins, who were arrayed in seats over the whole floor. To remedy this, she kept at her side a cane-pole, of sufficient length to reach the furthest boy in the room, and when any one was seen by her indulging in what was inconsistent with her views of propriety, he was sure to be reminded of her displeasure by a good rap from the cane-pole. Other modes of punishment used by her were to call the delinquent to her side and tie him to her chair with a piece of yarn, or pin his clothes to hers. With the use of these means the school was well governed and I was taught to read, and instructed in the Westminster Assembly's Shorter Catechism, which was contained in the New England Primer. If I acquired but little book learning at this dame's school, I was taught obedience and reverence for age and for rank. A daughter, Miss Lydia, in another room, kept a higher school for young Misses only.

In April, 1785, when I was about seven years of age, I left Ma'am Babbidge's school and went to Master Watson's school to learn to write, and to attend to other branches of study. This school was kept at the westerly corner of Union and Essex Streets, in a one story wooden building with a very sharp roof; which building gave place to the brick block now occupying that spot. Here I became associated with larger boys and began to partake of the rough and tumble of life.

In the athletic recreations which required organization and leaders, the Crowninshields were generally put forward. They were the representatives of the most distinguished family in the eastern section of the town, commonly called "Wapping," and extending as far up, and perhaps somewhat further than the westerly side of the Common or to S't Peter Street. The next division, and

that which was esteemed the most aristocratic, was called "St. James's," and above this was "Knockers' Hole." The Crown-inshield boys were Benjamin W., afterwards Secretary of the Navy; Richard, who became a manufacturer; and Edward, who died young. At one time there were several pitched battles between the Wapping boys, in line on the Common, and the Knockers' Hole boys, in another line, under their respective leaders. These battles were fought with stones and other missiles, neither party gaining victory. The St. James's boys were considered as too effeminate to engage in such sports.

I went to Master Watson's school until Nov., 1785. At that time the Town School in the East School House began, and Master Watson was made instructor. This was the first Public School House in the eastern section of the town. It stood on the South Western corner of the Common, and was subsequently removed further east and placed upon East Street where it stood for many years, altered and enlarged by the addition of a porch, in striking contrast with our modern school structures.

Master Watson kept the town school but a short time, when he resumed his private school, and Rev. Wm. Bentley, minister of the East Society, took temporary charge of it. I continued at the town school, with a few short intervals, until 1791, when John Southwick, who had been an assistant in the town school under Master Lang, set up a private school and I was taken from the town school and sent to his. Reading, Spelling, Writing and Arithmetic were the only branches attended to at the town school. During the latter part of my attendance there so many of the scholars as were desirous

of learning English Grammar, were allowed to go to the Latin school, then kept at the bottom of what is now Washington St. on the margin of the North River, on two or three half days in each week. I was accordingly furnished with Perry's Dictionary, containing his Grammar, and sent to the Latin School. It was taught by Thomas Bancroft, who was afterwards Clerk of the Courts for this County, and whose son, Thomas P. Bancroft, died in possession of a farm in Beverly, which has been in the hands of John Hale, the first minister of Beverly, and of his descendants, from the time of his settlement. Thomas P. Bancroft's mother was a descendant of Rev. John Hale.

When Gen. Washington visited Salem in 1789, the boys of all the town schools (there was then no provision for the instruction of girls at the public expense) were paraded on each side of Essex, above Washington St., to do honor to his reception. I went with the Latin School, which was led by John Pickering, son of Col. Timothy Pickering, he being the first scholar in the school. I then saw Gen. Washington and again on the next day when he left town. William Northey, a Quaker and Chairman of the Selectmen, when the President was presented to him, without removing his hat, took the President by the hand and said: "Friend Washington, we are glad to see thee, and in behalf of the inhabitants, bid thee a hearty welcome to Salem." A little more than 130 years before that time the Quakers were persecuted and suffered many cruelties in Salem on account of their peculiarities. Then one of their number had the honor of leading in the reception of the First President of the United States. I can well remember the pride I took in my humble part in the

public proceedings of the day. There was a great degree of enthusiasm pervading all ages and classes of people in Salem. It would be difficult to arouse such an universal feeling of joy upon any occasion at this time.

On the next day after his arrival, Washington rode on horseback down the Main St. as far as Pleasant St. and there turned to go to Beverly and see the new Cotton Factory just put in operation. On his turning the corner I had a full view of him. I was about eleven years of age.

The Cotton Factory was in upper Beverly about two miles from Essex Bridge. The building was of brick. The spinning was with jennies, which, with a considerable number of spindles, were moved by hand. This building was ultimately destroyed by fire, and the bricks remaining were used in the construction of the first Meeting House at Beverly Farms, which has since been replaced by a larger and more commodious wooden structure. This Cotton Factory was the first incorporated in Massachusetts.

* * *

Master Lang, who was a silver-smith by trade, taught the town school for most of the time while I attended it, after Mr. Bentley's term. He had several efficient assistants; among them Jonathan Snelling, afterward an instructor in the Boston Public Schools for many years. [Note. At the date of his death, in 1848, J. S. taught penmanship at the Boston Latin School. He was then about eighty years old, discarded steel and all other pens save those which he made from the goose quill, and was the last man I remember, who wore powder. R. S. R.]

At the dedication of the New Brick (Phillips) School-house bounding on the Common and Essex St., March 1, 1842, Mr. Snelling was present and remembered me as one of his scholars. We had never met from the time of his leaving the Salem town school. He remembered Robert Stone and one or two others who attended the East School at the same time with me.

I went to John Southwick's private school for about one year, and during that period attended to many branches of school learning with assiduity. Southwick was a Quaker. He was a very successful teacher for many years after I left his school, and afterwards a representative of Salem in the General Court. At his school I attended to Geometry, Trigonometry, Book-keeping, English Grammar and other usual studies. While at the Latin School I was exercised somewhat in declamation and was furnished with the "Art of Speaking," containing extracts from Shakespeare, Addison, Pope, and other standard writers, for which I paid one dollar, at the Gazette Printing Office. Part of this book I committed to memory. It was a great defect in my education that, at the East School, my memory was very little cultivated. About the only exercise of memory there was the committing of rules in arithmetic. In this branch it was a standing order that no sums could be done, until the rule for them was learnt, and as I liked to do the sums, I was willing to learn the rules. I was furnished with "Dilworth's Schoolmaster's assistant." One day a question in permutation was published in the Salem Gazette and an answer requested. Mr. Southwick gave the question to me, and I worked out the answer without any mistrust of the use he intended to make of my labor. In

the next Gazette it was announced that an answer to the arithmetical question had been received from Master Robert Rantoul, a pupil at Mr. Southwick's school. When the boys saw this they hooted me to my no small mortification.

In governing his school he never struck any belonging to his first and second classes, but if they were faulty he would, at a leisure moment during or after school, call the delinquent to him, and by kind persuasive words and fondling, he would invariably soften his feelings, make him to see his failing, and induce a resolution to amend. Upon the smaller schoolers he thought that he could not bestow the time requisite for this result, and occasionally visited them with the rod. He governed his school well.

The infliction of corporal punishment in schools was a matter of daily occurrence, and upon some occasions it was administered with a cruel severity which shocked the feelings of all those accustomed to a mild parental discipline, while it very rarely prevented a recurrence of the same or similar offences. Truancy was the crime most severely punished, and the inefficiency of severity ought to have suggested other means of cure. A whip, commonly called a cow-hide, was the usual instrument, and it was sometimes applied with the full strength of the master. At that time it was not an uncommon occurrence for men, and even for women, to be whipped in Salem, for stealing and other crimes. The light of the present had not dawned upon the pedagogues of that day. The best governed schools and the best governed families, so far as my observation has extended, are managed without blows. Corporal punishments are stricken from the laws of the State, save in capital crimes.

(To be Continued.)

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BIRTHS, OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. 5, page 140.

1735—6—7.

Thomas Barker son of Jacob & Mary his wife born July the twentyeth day Anno Dom 1737.

Martha Thurstain daughter of Jonathan and Lidia his wife born Apriell the thirtieth day Anno Dom 1736.

Unice Thurstain the daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife born October the fourth day Anno Dom 1736.

Mark Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born August the seventh day Anno Dom 1737.

Sarah Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born September ye eight day 1737.

Nathanael Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born May the nineteenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Olive Prime daughter of Marke and Elizabeth his wife born Feberuary the twenty second day 1736-7.

David Mighill son of Stephen and Elizabeth his wife born July the eighteenth day 1736.

Mary Stickney daughter of Samuel and Faith his wife born September the twenty ninth day 1735.

Elizbeth Stickney daughter of Samuel and Faith his wife born June the third day 1737.

Elizbeth Pengreey daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife born November the eighth day 1737.

William Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born August the twentieth day Anno Dom 1733.

Lydia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born December the twelfth day 1730.

Lydia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born September the twenty fourth day 1734.

John Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife born September the twentieth day Anno Dom 1736.

Joseph Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the twenty fourth day 1734.

Mark Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born August the thirteenth day 1735.

Jedediah Barker son of James and Elizabeth his wife born Aprill the fourteenth day 1735.

Paul Lanckster son of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born May the twenty second day 1735.

Dorothy Lanckster daughter of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born November ye first day 1737.

Joshua Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born June the twenty first day 1732.

Jane Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife born November the eleventh day 1735.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born Febuary the fifth day 1704-5.

Hannah Nellson daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born March ye sixteenth day 1736-7.

Joseph Perrson son of John and Ruth his wife born September the twenty ninth day 1737.

Moses George son of John and Sarah his wife born March the twentieth day 1731.

Elizebeth Bayley daughter of Joseph and Sarah his wife born December the twenty ninth day 1725.

Nathanael Bayley son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the seventh day 1726.

Daniel Bayley son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born June the twenty seventh day 1729.

Nehemiah Jewett son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born October ye twenty fourth day 1737.

Luci Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born December the eleventh day 1736.

David Stickney & Jonathan Stickney being tweens sons of Samuel and Susannah his wife born September the twenty fifth day Anno Dom 1736.

Sarah Barker daughter of James and Elizabeth his wife born September ye twenty ninth day 1737.

Martha Wheler daughter of Jonathan & Anne his wife born december the twenty third day 1727.

Anne Wheler daughter of Jonathan and Anne his wife born September ye twenty ninth day 1737.

Benjamin Wheler son of Benjamin and Rebeckah his wife born October ye ninth day 1735.

Becke Wheler daughter of Benjamin and Rebeckah his wife born June the twenty eight day 1737.

Mary Pengree daughter of Stephen and Jane his wife born December the fifteenth day 1737.

Mary Jewett daughter of Mark and Mary his wife born January ye eighteenth day 1737-8.

Hannah Burpee daughter of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born February ye fifteenth day 1735-6.

Hepzibah Burpe daughter of Jonathan and Mehetable his wife born March ye thirty first day 1738.

Elizebeth Bayley daughter of John and Elizebeth his wife born June ye fourth day.

Sarah Hazen daughter of Jeremiah and Sarah his wife born July the twenty third day 1738.

Mehetable Dresser daughter of Aaron and Mehitible his wife born January the fifth day 173—

Oliver Dresser son of Aaron and Mehitable his wife born September the sixteenth day 17—

Daniel Scott son of Joseph and Jemimah his wife born October the tenth day 1737.

Joseph Danferd son of Samuel and Mehetable his wife born October the thirty first day 1738.

Elizebeth Brown daughter of Nathanael and Anne his wife born May the twelfth day 1738.

Luci Chaplin the daughter of David and Mary his wife born September the second day 1738.

Jeremiah Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born October the nineteenth day 1723.

Isaac Burpee son of Jonathan and Hannah his wife born July the tenth day 1725.

Stephen Palmer son of Timothy and Pasience his wife born January the tenth day 1723-4.

John Palmer son of Timothy and Pasience his wife born June the first day 1728.

Samuel Palmer son of Timothy and Jane his wife born August the twenty fourth day 1737.

Susannah Hobson daughter of Moses and Lidia his wife born September the twenty sixth day 1737.

David Hobson son of Moses and Lidia his wife born March the fifth day 1738-9.

Mehetable Holms daughter of Benjamin and Mary his wife born August ye Nineteenth day 173—

Samuel Holms son of Benjamin and Mary his wife born March the eighteenth day 1737.

Samuel Hedden son of Eben and Mehetable his wife born January the first day 1738-9.

Benjamin Tenney son of William and Mehetable his wife born Apriell the seventeenth day 1735.

Richard Tenney son of William and Mehetable his wife born October the second day 1736.

Moses Kezer son of Moses and Sarah his wife born Apriell ye twenty second day 1736.

Hannah Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born Apriell the seventh day 1730.

Peter Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born March the third day 1732.

Mary Cooper daughter of Leonard and Sarah his wife born November the eighteenth day 1734.

James Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born March the fourth day 1737.

Jedediah Cooper son of Leonard and Sarah his wife born July the third day 1739.

Prisila Cooper daughter of Moses and Phebe born July the seventh day 173—

Samuel Pearson son of John and Ruth his wife born June the twenty eighth day 1739.

Mark Dresser son of Samuel and Dorothy

his wife born August the twenty eight day 1739.

Benjamin Dresser son of Samuel and Dorothy his wife born August the thirteenth day 1737.

Mehetable Lambert daughter of Thomas and Elizebeth his wife born December the tenth 1738.

Jonathan Osborn son of John and Jane his wife born August the seventh day 1739.

Ezekill Sanders son of Edward and Elizebeth his wife born November the fifteenth day 1738.

Unece Boynton daughter of Nathanael and Mary his wife born March ye sixteenth day 1738-9.

James Boynton son of Nathan and Hannah his wife born August the fifth day 1739.

Elizebeth Boynton daughter of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born August ye twenty sixth day 1733.

Ephraim Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born March the ninth day 1734-5.

John Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born September the eighth day 1736.

Joseph Boynton son of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born June ye twenty fourth day 1738.

Jonathan Jewett son of Eliphelet and Ruth his wife born September the twenty third day 1738.

Hannah Thurston daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife born May the sixteenth day 1739.

Mehetable Hovey daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born March the thirty first day 1739-40.

Anne Sawyer ye daughter of Ezekiel and Mehetable his wife born July ye twenty eighth day 1736.

Jane Sawyer ye daughter of Ezekiell and Mehetable his wife born July ye twelfth day 1738.

Leonard Lisle Cotton son of Leonard and Hannah born January the eight day 1725-6.

Eunice Hodgkins daughter of John and Hannah his wife born June the third day 1738.

Joseph Jewett ye son of George and Hannah his wife born May the fourteenth day 1736.

Caleb Jackson son of Joshua and Hannah his wife born May the twenty fourth day 1738.

Elizebeth Barker daughter of Jacob and Mary his wife born May the eighteenth day Anno Dom 1740.

Jacob Hardy son of Andrew and Anne his wife born December ye fourteenth day 1739.

Nathanael Barker son of James and Elizebeth his wife born November the seventeenth day 1739.

Humphrey Pickard son of Moses and Jane his wife born Febuary the twenty eighth day 1744.

Nehemiah Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born December the third day Anno Dom 1732.

Moses Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born August the fifth day 1735.

Nehemiah Johnson son of John and Susannah his wife born September the tenth day 1737.

Prisila Johnson daughter of John and Susannah his wife born September the tenth day 1739.

Sarah Broocklebank daughter of Nathan and Anne his wife born December the twenty third day 1740.

Sarah Hedden daughter of Eben and Mehetable his wife born March the seventh day 1740-41

Jane Pickard daughter of Jonathan & Mary his wife born November ye Nineteenth day 1740.

Lidia Platts daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth his wife born December the first day 1740.

Uness Jewett daughter of Jeremiah and Mary his wife born January ye eleventh day 1739-40.

Lidia Lancaster daughter of Thomas and Dorothy his wife born June the twenty ninth day 1740.

Rebeckah Plumer daughter of Daniel and Abigal his wife born Febuary the twenty second day 1739.

David Boynton son of Nathanael and Mary his wife born Apriell the nineteenth day 1741.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Richard and Jerusha his wife born August ye tenth day 1739.

Leonard Heriman son of John and Jane his wife born March the twelfth day 1739.

Jane Heriman daughter of John and Jane his wife born March ye twenty seventh day 1741.

Jeremiah Heriman son of Jeremiah and Patiance his wife born July the twenty fifth day 1740.

John Blasdall son of Eligah and Mary his wife born September the fourth day 1737.

Hannah Blasdall daughter of Eligah and Mary his wife born December the twenty first day 1738.

Moses Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife born March the twenty Ninth day 1741.

Mary Cooper daughter of Samuel and Mary his wife born December ye twentieth day 1739.

Hannah Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizebeth his wife born October ye twenty second day 1738.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Ephraim and Sarah his wife born June the sixth day 1740.

John Orsborn son of John and Jane his wife born the seventeenth day of July 1740.

Mark Creecy son of John and Sarah his wife born January the seventeenth day 1733-4.

Lucy Creecy daughter of John and Sarah his wife born March the fourth day 1735.

Mary and Sarah Creecy daughters of John & Sarah his wife born August ye thirtieth day 1737.

John Creecy son of John and Sarah his wife born May the eight day 1741.

Samuel Burpee son of Samuel and Elizabeth his wife born September ye twenty fifth day 1734.

Sarah Jewett daughter of George and Hannah his wife born Aprill the twenty sixth day 1741.

Elizebeth Dickinson daughter of Joseph and Sarah his wife born January the twenty seventh day 1739.

Mehetable Jackson daughter of Joshua and Hannah his wife born January the tenth day 1741.

William Dickinson son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born March the twenty first day 1741-2.

Bethiah Dresser daughter of Samuel and Dorothy his wife born March the Ninthenth day 1741-2.

William Perkins son of Zacheas and Prislal his wife born March ye fourteenth day 1741-2.

Moses Plats son of Nathan and Elizebeth his wife born March ye thirtieth day 1742.

Nathan Taylor son of Asa and Hannah his wife born Febuary the third day 1737-8.

Luci Taylor daughter of Asa & Hannah his wife born October the first day 1739.

Hannah Taylor daughter of Asa & Hannah his wife born September ye third day 1741.

Sarah Lurue daughter of William and Magrey his wife born December the fourteenth day 1741.

Elizebeth Pearson daughter of John and Ruth his wife born July the third day 1741.

Joseph Dresser son of David and Mary his wife born Jeneuary the tenth day 1739-40.

Mary Dresser daughter of David and Mary his wife born Aprill the tenth day 1742.

Francis Palmer son of Francis and Elizebeth his wife born January ye sixteenth day 1730-1.

Ruth Palmer daughter of Francis and Elizebeth his wife born June ye twenty sixt day 1733.

Francis Palmer son of Francis and Elizebeth his wife born May the first day 1740.

Daniel Kilburn son of Joseph and Sarah his wife born October ye sixth day 1742.

Sarah Holms daughter of Benjamin and Mary his wife born September ye twenty fifth day 1740.

Mary Lighton daughter of Jonathan and Mary his wife born October the tenth day 1739.

John Lighton son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born February ye twentieth day 1740-41.

Jonathan Lighton son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born January the eleventh day 1742-3.

Jane Heriman daughter of John and Jane his wife born March ye 27th day 1741.

Phebe Thurstain daughter of Richard and

Mehetabel his wife born December the fourteenth day 1721, (or it may be 41.)

Thomas Pickard son of Jonathan and Mary his wife born March the second day 1742-3.

(End of the Record of Births.)

The following papers contain facts not known to be recorded elsewhere. We publish them for preservation, presuming that they are of some historic value and may interest several of our antiquarian friends. We are indebted to Mr. Jeremiah Colburn, of Boston, who has communicated them for this purpose.

WRECK OF THE SCHOONER NANCY, IN 1752.

ESSEX SS.

AN INQUISITION INDENTED, taken at Glouster within the s'd County of Essex, the 10th day of October, 1752, in the Twenty sixth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith &c. Before me, Epes Sargent Jun'r Gent., one of the Coroners of our sd Lord the King, within the County of Essex aforesd, upon the View of the Bodys of Capt. William Scott of Boston, Gilmore of Scotland, Mary Rodderford of Gorges, & Margareta McClenachan of Chelsea; then and there being Dead, by the Oaths of Mess's Edmund Grover, Jabez Baker, William Tarr, Eben Pool, Tho. Harris Junr, Thomas Tinson, Thomas Dresser, John Row, Henry Witham, Nehemiah Grover, Eben Grover, Nehemiah Grover Junr, Eleazer Lurvey, John Stanchfield, Samuel Davis, Samuel Clark, & Francis Pool. Good and Lawfull Men of Glouster aforesd, within the County aforesd, who being charged and

sworn to Inquire for our said Lord the King, when and by what means and how, the sd William Scott, and Andrew Gilmore, Mary Rudderford and Margareta McClenachan, came by their Deaths; upon their Oaths they Say, that ye before mentione d William Scott & Andrew Gilman, was drowned from ye Wrack of ye Sch. Nancy William, Mackey Master, on ye 19th Oct'o. a Saturday night half hour past Eleven ye Wind blowing very voyallantly Easterly & a very Great Sea, & the Sea came and washed them over from ye sd Wrack, & ye sd William Scott & Gilman, has been in ye Sea ever Sence untill yesterday they were taken up, it being ye 9 day of October. & that Likewise ye before mentioned Mary Rudderford & Margareta McClenachan, was drowned From on board ye Sloop Elizabeth, Moses Hodgskins Master, which was drove on Shore by a Voy Storme of Wind ye wind being about East & by North. about 12 o'clock Sabbath day night, ye 8 day of October, The said Mary, after ye vessel struck, went on ye Deck and was Washed over on board, ye people that were saved never hearing nor Seaing any when she went over; the other Margareta being handed from a man on Shore to a man that Stood on ye rocks a shore, there came a Sea and Washed her out of ye mans hands that was on ye rocks. about half a hour after, ye Said Sloop Struck and boath ye Vessels were cast away on the Back of Cape Ann, about Two miles from Pigeon Hill.

and so the Jurors aforesaid, say upon their Oaths that ye aforesaid William Scott, Gilman, Mary Rudderford, & Margareta McClenachan, in Manner & form aforesaid, Came to their Deaths by Misfortune of Drowning. In Witness whereof as

well I the Coroner aforesaid, as ye Jurors aforesaid to this Inquisition, have Interchangeably put our hands and Seal the day & year above said.

Henry Witham.	Epes Sargent Jun.
Nehemiah Grover.	Coro.
Ebenezer Grover.	Edmund Grover.
Nehemiah Grover	Jabez Baker.
juner.	Will Tarr.
Eleazer Luquy.	Ebenezer Pool.
John Stenchfield.	Thomas Harriss junr.
Samuel Davis.	Thomas Finson.
Samuel Clark.	Thomas Dresser.
Francis Pool.	John Row.

TOPSFIELD BOUNDARY IN 1691.

March 30th, Anno 1691.

We whose names are under written being Chosen & Impowered by ye Inhabitants of Salem & Topsfield, to goe in Perambulation On ye Divisionall line between ye Said Towns, in Persuance of Said order run ye said line begining att a white Oake Tree with a heap of Stones neere Wenham Causeway, & Soo toward ye West South West to two black Oake Trees with a heape of Stones between them marked S+T; and Soo on ye Same Course or neer it to a red Oake Tree marked with Stones at ye roote neere Smith's Hill, and so on ye Same Course to a large heap of Stones neer Nicholls his Brooke, & So on ye same Course to three white Oakes marked with a heap of Stones in ye Center of ye said Trees, neer ye Edge of an Ash Swampe belonging to Capt. John Putnam & Son; on ye Said Course as neere as wee can Judge, to West South West unto ye River commonly caled Ipswich River, to three Oake Trees (marked) with Stones at ye Roote of One of them; a great Rock being

on ye East Side of them, & ye neck of land commonly Called Cromwells Neck, on ye West of sd Trees.

Robt. Kitchen.	John How.
Benja. Marston.	Ja Towne.
Daniel Rea.	Phillip Knight.
Joseph Putnam.	William Towne.

NOTES ON THE GRAY FAMILY.

Robert Gray & Hana Holt were m. 8 Mar. 1778. Their dau.

Katherine, b. 15 July, 1670.

Henry, b. 17 January, 1671.

Jemima, b. 10 mo. '73, & d. 7 mo. next [year.]

Hana, b. 30 11th mo., '74.

Records of Salem.

Robert Gray, of Salem, dies ye 23d 11mo, 1662. His wife Elizabeth afterwards married Capt. Nicholas Manning.

The children of Robert Gray, are as follows.

Eliza, bapt. in the 1st Church 9th 1mo 1651.

Joseph " " " 9—3—1653

Bethia " " " 11—4—1654.

Thomas 11—3—1656.

He was born, as appears by the Salem Record, 12—3mo 1656.

Edward born & died May 1657.

Robert bapt. in 1st Church 23—3dmo 1658.

Hannah " " " 26—4th " 1659.

Mary born 3d—2mo 1661.

Record of Gray Families in possession of Benj. A. Gray.

Robert, s. of Robert Gray, born 10th 3mo 1659. *Salem Records.*

Will of Robert Gray of Salem, dated 11th mo 1661, daughter Elizabeth Gray, sons Joseph, Robert, daughters Bethiah, Hannah,

& Mary: servant Elizabeth Wicks, . . . wife Elizabeth Gray, whom he appts ex'tx.

Essex Inst. Collections, I, 188.

A comparison of the account of Robert Gray first, with the account of Robert Gray second, mentioned above, will show that the latter was not fined for attending a Quaker meeting—unless he did so seven years after his death; and that the former neither had the children attributed to him by a writer in the Essex Inst. Collections, nor made his will in 1662 with such specifications as are given by said writer—unless he did so before such specifications were possible.

The comparison above suggested clears up the obscurities about Robert Gray, in Felt's account and in Savage's account respecting him (them.)

A correction of the errors made, if one should seasonably be given in the Institute's Historical Collections, might save future explorers trouble.

R. MANNING CHIPMAN.

MEMOIR OF GEN. JOHN GLOVER.

Since the publication of the last number of the Historical Collections, containing the closing portion of Mr. Upham's memoir of Gen. Glover, the writer has received from Mr. Josiah Crocker, of Salem, an original letter from General Glover to John Hancock. Its valuable and interesting contents render it very important to the completeness of the memoir, and it is therefore appended.

CAMP PEEKS KILL, 25th Nov., 1779.

Sir:—Doubtless ere this reaches you, your Honor has rec'd the disagreeable intelligence of the defeat of the Southern Expedition: I shall therefore omit giving a detail thereof, & shall only observe, that the fate of war is now and ever has been very uncertain; & that misfortunes, however oppressive, should not affect a people determined to be free, so as to make them in the least relax in their mea-

suers; but on the contrary, it ought to make them redouble their exertions, & depend on the blessing of Providence, for the wished for success.

I think it my duty to inform your Honor, that by recent accounts rec'd from New York, we learn that 28000 tons of shipping is taken up by Government, and that a very large embarkation was soon to take place; and that common fame says a negotiation was on foot, and that an accommodation may be soon expected. Whether this is given out by the mercenary tools of Britain, or by the disappointed miscreants cooped up in New York, or both together, (to lull us asleep,) is a question, a little time will discover. Be that as it may, be assured, sir, it has not that effect on the army; things go on here with as much vigor as ever. The spirit of re-enlisting prevails much. It's my opinion, had I money to pay the bounty as resolved by Court, I could retain the greater part of the 9 months men, as well as those that were engaged for 3 years, "to serve *during the war.*" About 70 have already re-enlisted in my Brigade; my money is all exhausted; I can do no more. It's idle to suppose men who, as they say, have been so often neglected, will engage, upon resolves of Court. We may as soon expect lines to be stormed & forts taken by plans of attack drawn upon paper, without men, arms or ammunition sufficient to execute those plans, as old soldiers to re-enlist without money. It's the *sineus of war.*

The whole of the army has gone into winter cantonments excepting Gen. Nixon's & my Brigades, who are now in the field (800 of my men without shoe or stocking) enjoying the sweets of a winter campaign, while the worthy & virtuous citizens of America are enduring the hardships, toils & fatigues incident to parlours, with good fires, & sleeping on beds of down. Who, that loves his ease, and wishes to enjoy a good constitution, & at the same time make his fortune, would not be a soldier!

Gen. Washington's Head Quarters are at Middlebrook. Gen. Heath has the fever and ague; his state of health is such as I fear will oblige him to leave camp in a few days. The 4 Massachusetts Brigades are left to guard the Highlands; Patterson's, & late Larned's, at West Point; Gen. Nixon's (who is gone home unwell) & Glover's Brigades in the gorge of the mountains on the east side

of the river, and Verplank's Point. Gen. Poor's Brigade at Danbury; the rest of the army all gone into the Jerseys. Suffer me now Sir, to lay before the Honorable Assembly, the wretched situation of the General Officers of the American army, & in particular those of them belonging to the Massachusetts. Other States have done something for theirs. Congress has lately given to Colonels of Regiments 500 dollars per month (not too much) for subsistence money, & to all other officers in proportion; to General Officers nothing; besides this their pay has been raised 50 per ct. & some 200, while General Officers remain as in 1775.

Such distinction and neglect is very discouraging, and I fear will be injurious to the service. It has given great disgust to all the General Officers, His Excellency excepted, who is not personally affected by it, tho' at the same time, I have no doubt feels for others that are, and wishes that justice may be done them. His influence over the army is great; the General Officers are much attached to his person, as well as happy under his command. That, with a desire of giving the finishing blow to the glorious work they have begun, are the only prevailing motives that can possibly induce them to continue in the service of a country which has not paid them for services already done, and does not hold out any emoluments or rewards for the future.

I wish my fortune would enable me to serve my country without pay, I would readily and cheerfully do it; it is well known it will not, yet I continue, tho' it's at the expense of my little fortune, earned by industry and hard labor in my youth; and what is still worse, to the certain ruin of my young family.

I am, Sir, respectfully,
your Honor's most obed't hum. Ser't,

JOHN GLOVER.

Hon. JNO. HANCOCK, Esq.

It will be seen by the above letter, that Gen. Glover was not at Ridgefield through the whole winter of 1779, (see page 109,) but was part of the time in active service at the Highlands, N.Y. Mr. Uriel Crocker of Boston has a fusée, taken by Gen. Glover from an English officer at the battle of Saratoga, and a sword worn by him when he was Lieutenant of a company in Marblehead. (See page 51.) These were given to Mr. Crocker's father, Uriel Crocker of Marblehead, by the General.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BURIALLS, OF THE TOWN OF
ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Anno 1639. Deaths none.

Anno 1640.

Ellin Mighill wife of Thomas buried the
fift moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1641.

Jonathan Hopkinson son of Michell and
Anne buried the eleventh moneth the twentyeth day.

Anno 1642. Deaths none.

Anno 1643.

Sarah Smith daughter of Hugh and Mary
buried the eleventh moneth the fift day.

Anno 1644.

Thomas Lambert sonn of Francis and Jane
buried the second moneth the eighteenth day.

Anno 1645.

Unice Barker daughter of James and Grace
buried the third moneth.

Sarah Sawyer daughter of Edward and Mary
buried the twelfth moneth the twelfth day.

Elisebeth Remington daughter of John and
Elisebeth buried the sixth moneth.

Anno 1646.

Margaret Stanton buried the second moneth
the fifteenth day.

Anno 1647.

Robert Hunter buried the sixth moneth the
fift day.

Francis Lambert beryed the seaventh moneth
the twenty therd day.

John Jarrat buried the twelfth moneth the
eleventh day.

Richard Baley buried the twelfth moneth
the sixteenth day.

Anno 1648.

Michell Hopkinson buried Febuary the
twenty eight.

Anno 1649.

Elisabeth Hassen wife of Edward buried
September 18.

Mrs.* Rogers wife of Mr Ezekiel
buried May the 8.

Anno 1650.

Ruth Palmer wife of John buried October
the thirteenth.

Thomas Barker burried the 30 day of November.

Anno 1651. Deaths none.

Anno 1652.

Rebecke Law daughter of William and Mary
buried the seventh moneth and ninth day.

Tamar Barker daughter of James and Grace
buried the tenth moneth the thirteenth day.

John Law son of William and Mary buried
the 7 mon ye 9th day.

Mary Jewet wife to Joseph Jewet buried
the second moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1653.

Mary Prime daughter of Mark and Ann
buried the eleventh moneth the sixth day.

Henry Barker son of James and Grace
buried the tenth moneth.

Hugh Chaplin buried the first moneth the
twenty second day.

Mary Remington daughter of John and
Elisebeth buried the fifth month.

Thomas Longhorne son of Richard and Mary
buried the twelfth moneth the eight day.

Mary Law daughter of William and Mary
buried the 11 mon ye 29 day.

Sarah Teny buried the tenth of Aprill.

* The recorder gives her christian name, but it is now too indistinct to give it with certainty, but it has the appearance of Jane or Joan.

Anno 1654.

Sarah Boynton buried the 6 month the twentie eight day.

Thomas Mighill buried the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Mary Hunter wife of Robert Hunter buried the seventh moneth.

Timothy Mighill son of Thomas and Ann buried the

Deliverance Haseltine daughter of Robert and Ann buried the fifth moneth the fourteenth day.

Elizebeth Haseltine daughter of Robert and Ann buried the fifth moneth the eighteenth day.

Anna Mighill daughter of Thomas and Ann buried October the twenty eighth.

Anno 1655.

Sarah Jackson wife of Nicholas buried August the twelfth.

Samuell Scot sonn of Beniamin and Margaret buried the tenth of March.

*son of Andrew and buried the eleventh moneth.

Sarah Pearson daughter of John and Dorcas buried the eighth moneth and tenth day.

John Tod son of John and Susanna buried the twelfth moneth.

Anno 1656.

Henry Sewell buried the first moneth.

Anno 1657.

John Burkbee son of Thomas and Martha buried the fifth moneth and fifteenth day.

John Trumble buried the fifth moneth the eighteenth day.

Ann Teney wife of Thomas Teney buried the seventh moneth the twenty sixt day.

Samuell Balie the son of James and Lidia buried the ninth moneth the twenty eight day.

Elizebeth Remington the wife of Lefte. John Remington buried the twenty fourth of tenth moneth.

Anno 1658.

Ann Swan the wife of Richard Swan buried the fourth of Apperill or the second moneth.

Martha Burkbee the wife of Thomas Burkbee buried the twentie fourth of June.

Anno 1659.

Jonathan Smith the sonne of John and Faith buried the third day of the first moneth.

John Smith the sonne of John and Faith buried the eleventh day of the first moneth.

Thomas Dickinson the sonne of Thomas and Jeritt buried the thirtieth of March.

Jane Lambert widow was buried June the seventh.

Will Hobson was buried July the seventeenth day.

Thomas Abott buried September the seventh day.

Elizebeth Holmes buried the twenty eight of Jully.

Mary Plats the daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth buried the eleventh day of November or ninth month.

Jonathan Chaplin buried November the twenty fourth day.

Mary Dresser the daughter of John Dresser buried November the twenty seventh day.

Jonathan Dresser the sonne of John Dresser buried the tenth of December or tenth moneth.

Elizabeth Stiekney buried the fourth of December.

Anno 1660.

Sarah Holmes buried Maie the tenth day.

Japhet Holmes buried Maie the twentie day.

Mary Clarke buried June the fourteen day.

Martha Clarke buried June the sixteenth day.

Thomas Chaplin buried June the twenty one day.

Thomas Wicome burried Jully the sixt day.

John the son of Samuel Brocklbank buried July the fourth day,

Samuel Longhorne buried July the sixth day.

Mary the daughter of John Burbanke buried July the twelft day.

Elizebeth Jarrat the daughter of John Jarrat buried July the thirteenth day.

Timiothy Burbanke the son of John Burbanke burried July the fourteen day.

Sarah Jewit the daughter of Maximilion Jewit burried June the nineteenth day.

Francis Brocklbank the son of Samuel Brocklebanke burried Jully the twenty second.

Judah Clark the son of Richard Clark buried July the twenty eight day.

Zachriah Boynton the son of William Boynton burried August the fourth day.

Samuel Teney the son of William Teney buried August the fifth day.

John the son of John Brocklbanke buried August the seventh day.

Jonathan Leaver the sonne of Thomas Leaver buried August the eight day.

Sarah Scot the daughter of Benjamin Scot buried August the twenty one day.

Thomas Longhorne the son of Richard Longhorne buried August the twenty sixt.

John Chapline the sonn of Hugh Chapline buried September the fifth day.

Mr. Humfred Rainer the Ruling Elder buried September the fourteenth day.

Adding the daughter of William Stickney buried September the seventeenth day.

Mr. Ezekil Rogers burried Jeneuary the twenty sixt.

Mary Wicome the daughter of Daniel Wicome burried Febuary the first day.

Sarah Burkbee the daughter of Thomas Burkbee burried Febuary the second day.

Debrah Alling the daughter of Mrs. Ann Jewit buried Febuary the fifth day.

Mrst. Ann Jewit the wife of Mr. Joseph Jewit burried Febuary the eight day.

Sarah Spofford daughter of John Spofford burried Febuary the fifteen.

Mr. Joseph Jewit buried Febuary the twenty sixt day.

Anno 1661.

Thomas Crosbee buried the 6 day of May.

John Smith buried the fifth moneth the nineteenth day.

John Law the son of William buried the fifth moneth the twentieth third day.

Ann Lurne buried the nineteenth of March.

Anno 1662.

Thomas Dickinson buried the first moneth the twentie ninth day.

Jaine Crosbee the wife of Thomas Crosbee late of Rowley buried the second day of Maie.

Elizabeth Phillips buried June the tenth day.

George Phillips buried June ye eighteenth day.

Ezekiell Phillips buried the first moneth the first day.

Anno 1663.

Sarah Parrat buried the ninth day of October.

Dammars Horrok buried the twentie second of the twelfth moneth.

Merey Kimbel daughter of Beniam Kimbel buried Febuary fifth.

Richard Wicome buried January ye twenty seventh day.

Gershom Lambert buried the first moneth seventeenth.

Anno 1664.

Jonathan Crosbe burried Maie ye twenty seven.

Pricila Jewit daughter Maximillian Jewit buried ye fifth of September,

Susanah Todd daughter of John Todd buried ye fifteenth of November.

Joseph Scote burried ye therd of December.

William Stickney burried the twentie fifth of January.

Anno 1665.

March ye 26 John Boynton the son of William Boynton was burried ye same day.

Jonathan Bally the sonn of James Bally buried March ye 27 day.

Sarah the wife of Phillip Nellson burried ye twelfth moneth ye seventeenth day.

Jerimiah Hopkinson burried the twelfth moneth ye twentie second day.

Grace Barker the wife of James Barker burried ye twelfth moneth ye twentie seventh day.

For the year 1666.

Ensign John Brocklbank burried Aperill the fifth day.

John the son of John Johnson burried Aperil ye twelfth day.

Sarah the wife of Abel Langley burried May ye sixteen.

Sarah Pearson ye daughter of John Pearson burried the eleventh moneth the sixteenth day.

Sarah ye daughter of Samuel Brocklbank burried the first day of the first moneth.

Anno 1667.

John ye son of John Trumble burried July ye 26.

John Lambert burried November ye sixt day.

Ann the wife of Maxemilian Jewit buried November ye ninth day.

Merey the wife of John Teny buried November the twenty seventh day.

Mary the wife of Richard Longhorne buried November ye twenty ninth day.

Petter Cooper buried January the fifteenth day.

Dorothy the wife of Mr. Samuel Shepard buried the twelfth moneth the twelfth day.

Anno 1668.

William Law buried March ye 30 thirty day.

The grehous pasture Mr. Samuel Shepard buried ye 2d moneth the ninth day.

Richard the son of Richard Longhorne buried June the second day.

Richard the son of Richard Lighton buried June the fifth day.

Thomas the son of Richard Longhorne buried Jully the eleventh day.

Jaine Brockelbank widow burried December the twentie sixt.

Richard Longhorne burried Febuary the thirteen day.

Anno 1669.

Isack Aline burried Aprill the tenth day.

Aquila Law the son of Will. Law buried Aprill the fifteenth.

Anno 1670.

Mr. Samuel Applton burried June the —.

John the son of John Johnson burried October the seventh day.

Hannah ye daughter of John Palmer buried October the twenty fifth day.

John the son of Mr. Samuel Philips buried November the twentie third day.

Jeremyah the son of Mr. Phillip Nellson buried January the eighteenth day.

John Boynton burried Febuary ye eighteenth day.

Anno 1671.

Andrew the sonne of Andrew Hidden buried October the eighteenth day.

Anno 1672.

John Dresser Senr. buried April ye nineteenth day.

Mistris Rainer buried Maie the seventh day.

Bridgit ye wife of John Harris buried August the fourth day.

An ye wife of Mark Pryme buried September the sixth day.

Mr. Anthony Crosbee buried January the sixteenth day.

Anno 1673.

Mary the wife of Abel Langley buried Aperill the twenty second day.

Bosun the son of Abraham Jewit buried September ye thirteenth day.

Edward Sawyer buried March ye ninth day.

Anno 1674.

Simon ye son of Simon Chapman buried ye second day of July.

Ann Wicome ye widow of Richard Wycome buried August the twenty fifth.

John the son of John Hopkinson buried November the twenty third day.

Margrit ye wife of William Acee buried Febuary the twelfth day.

Anno 1675.

Edward Sawier the son of John and Mary buried June the twentie seventh day.

Lidia the daughter of Barzilla Barker buried December the eleventh day.

Anno 1676.

Margrit the wife of Leonard Haryman buried October the twenty second.

Mercie the daughter of William Stickney buried January the fourteenth day.

Anno 1677.

James Ballie buried August the tenth.

Samuel the son of Samuel Spoford buried September the twenty third.

Nathanel Mighill buried October the fourteenth day.

Rebeckah Lambert daughter of Thomas buried March the twelfth day.

Anno 1678.

Richard Swan buried Maie the fourteenth day.

James Barker buried September the seventh day.

Joseph Kilburn son of Joseph and Mary buried January the eleventh day.

Mrs. Mary Rogers buried Febuary the twelfth day.

An the wife of Thomas Nelson buried January the seventh day.

Anno 1679.

David the son of David Benit buried May the fifth day.

John Scot son of Benjamin Scot buried May ye twenty second.

John Wycom son of John and Abigail buried June ye twelfth.

Elizabeth the wife of John Harris buried December the 29th day.

Anno 1680.

Jonathan Plats buried July the eighteen day.

Nathan Lambert son of Thomas and Edney buried November ye 7th.

Joane the wife of William Jackson buried November 20th

Anno 1681.

Sarah the wife of Samuel Plats buried Aperil 10th.

James ye son of James Bally buried August ye 3d.

Sarah ye daughter of John Pickard buried October ye fourth.

Anno 1682.

Jachin son of Jachin Reyner buried Aperil ye 4th.

Richard Lighton burried June the second day.

William Scails burried Jully ye tenth day.

Thomas Dresser son of Samuell and Mary burried August the eighteenth.

Elizabeth Balee daughter of James and Elizabeth burried December the 6 day.

John Pickard son of John and Mary buried January the twentie seventh day.

Anno 1683.

Susanna the wife of John Scales burried June thirteen.

Sarah Langley wife of Abel buried June ye twenty.

Edward Hazen buried July the 22.

John Palmer son of John Palmer buried August the sixth day.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. iv, page 184.

The 17th of the 2d moneth, 1639.

Granted to Lawrence Southwick half an acre adjoining his other half acre.

Granted to Obadiah Holme a spott of ground to build on.

The 15th day of the 3d moneth 1639.

Mr. Conant	John Balch
John woodbery	Jeffry Massy
Lawrence Leech	Willm hathorne

Granted to Thomas Smyth 80 acres.

Granted Lawrence Leech his 2 sonnns 70 acres, whereof 7 acres of meadow, they both relinquishing their former grants of 20 and 30 acres.

Granted to Thomas Gardiner* a bank of upland nere the strong water brook to his Marshe paying 5s p acre as goodman Lord bath it.

Granted to willm hathorne a peell of Rocky ground, about 3 acres lying by his Marshe formerly granted upon condition that Thomas Gardner hath yt weh is pd.

Granted to Joseph Kitcherill half an acre at winter harbor if he Employ yt in fishing.

The 8th of the 6th moneth 1639.

Its ordered at a publique meeting That if the towne be lawfullie warned and the spetiall occasions manefested togeather with the warning, a day before the meeting that yt shall be in the power of such as meet, being above the number of six psons, to transact all such occasions and make such orders therein as they shall Judge meet, & the said orders & determinations to be as authentically as if the wholl towne mett, pvided that the said psons have been togeather or have stayd an howre after the time first appoynted.

8th of the 6th moneth 1639.

At a private towne meeting,

John Endicott	John woodbery
Willm hathorne	Lawrence Leech

Granted to John Pickering 50 acres of Land beyond the west pond lying next to lyn bounds.

Granted to william fiske one hundreth acres upland & tenne acres of meadow.

* Some of this land granted Thomas Gardner remained in possession of one of his descendants till 1839. Part of it was used as a burying ground, and the road from So. Danvers to Harmony Grove passes over it. The grave stones of Seeth Grafton, daughter of Thomas and of his grandson Abel Gardner, were removed with the remains found there, and are enclosed in a lot near the South West corner of the grove.

The day of the moneth 1639.

John Endicott	Lawrence Leech
willm hathorne	mr Conant
John woodbery	John Patch

Granted to Thomas Pickton a tenne acre lott & an house lott of half an acre upon the neck near Catt Cove.*

Granted Benjamyn Parminter an acre vpon the north side of the neck next to henery Bayly.

Granted to Nathaniell Pitman a pportion of Land nere about 20 acres lying next unto widow dikes Land on the South side the florrest river.

George dill is received an Inhabitant & there is given him half an acre for howse lott.

Samwell Elson is interteyned to be an inhabitant and half an acre is granted him nere Catt Cove and 5 acres more for planting ground.

Thomas davenishe is received an Inhabitant and tenne acres planting ground granted him.

henery Sillsby mr Sharps man is received an Inhabitant and there is granted him half an acre nere Catt cove for an howse plott.

Philemon dickerson hath granted him 4 poles of Land nere Richard hutchinsons howse; the land is granted him to make tan pitts and to dresse goats skyns and hides, such trade if he follows not and use that place to that purpose, the towne is to have yt returned again to theire use.

Nicholas Patch is received to be an Inhabitant within the towne & there is granted 40 acres of Land to him nere maerrell cove.

John White received an Inhabitant and there is granted him 60 acres nere mr Smyths farme.

John Lovett is received an inhabitant and

has granted to him 10 acres nere Mackrell cove.

Edmond Patch is received an Inhabitant & there is granted him 10 acres nere mackrell cove.

Granted to mr hathorne 50 acres of plowed land nere or adioyning to his farme.

The 19th day of the 6th moneth 1639.

At a genall towne meeting

Granted to John winthrop esqr Junr a little neck of Land adioyning to the Salt house* built by the said mr winthrop, conteyning about 16 acres lying betwene a cove wch is on the north side of his said house & a little brock lying to the west of the said house.

Granted to Ananias coneklyn one acre nere unto his dwelling house.

Granted to Edmond Giles 8 pole of ground Lying in the common over against his tenne acre Lott; it is to build him a house there.

Granted to mr Peters the marshe lying over against his new dwelling conteyning about an acker & halfe on the other side of the water.

The 16th of the 7th moneth 1639.

John Endicott	John woodbery
willm hathorne	Lawrence Leech
Roger Conant	

Granted to Mathew Nixon an house lott at catt cove and a plott for a garden of about a quarter of an acre.

The 18th of the 9th moneth 1639.

Mr. Endicott,	John Woodbery,
Mr. Hathorne,	Lawrence Leech,
Mr. Conant,	

Granted to mr Ruck one acre in Catt cove.

Granted to Edmond Tompson halfe an acre at winter harbor for a fishing lott.

Granted to henery heyward an half acre for a fishing lot about winter harbor.

* Cat cove is between the neck & Winter Island.

* John Winthrop's Salt Works were at Ryal Side. See Felt's Annals, P. 114.

Granted to willm Moore an half acre of Land for a fishing lott in or about winter harbor.

Granted to Mathew Nicks fisherman 5 acres by the hogstyes in the florest next Ezekieil knights ten acre lott.

The 20 of the 9 moneth 1639.

mr Endicott Lawrence Leech

mr Conant Jeffry massy

John woodbery willm hathorne

Granted to Richard Bishop about an acre & an halfe by his other 5 acres abutting on austin kittoms Lott.

Granted James Standish 40 acres neer Jeffryes Creeke.

Granted to John Pickworth 3 or 4 acres of the meadow to the Land formerly granted to him.

Granted Charles Glover half an acre for howse lott nere mr Rucks, pvided the wayes be left broad, & also pvided he resigne to the towne the howse lott formerly granted him.

Granted to John Batcheller 20 acres of Land nere unto that weh was formerly laid out to mr Bishop.

Granted to Joshua Holgrave 50 acres

The 9th of the 10th moneth 1639.

Granted to henery Bartholomew 100 acres of weh ten acres shall be meadow.

Granted to James Moulton 80 acres whereof 8 acres to be meadow.

A genall towne meeting the 11th day of the 10 moneth 1639.

There was a voluntarie contribution of the towne towards the mayntenance of the ministry quarterly to be payd the note thereof remayneth with the deacons.

Granted one acre more to Ananias conelyn & 2 acres a peice to the other tooe viz Lawrence Sowthwick & Obadiah Holmes each of

them 2 acres to be added to theire former lotts.

Granted 4 acres to John mowser nere the old cow howses by the head of South River

The ferry at the North poynt weh formerly was John Stones is now granted to willm dixye for three yeares & he is to keepe an horse boate.

he is to have for a strangers passage 2d a peice, for townsmen or towne dwellers one peny a peice, for moores, horses, & other great beasts 6d a peice, for Goats, calves & swyne 2d a peice.

The 23d of the 10th moneth 1639.

John Endicott John Woodbery

Mr Hathorne Lawrence Leech

Mr Conant

Granted to Richard Ingersoll 20 acres of meadow in the great meadow.

Granted to John fairfield 80 acres of Land for a farme 10 acres to be meadow.

Granted Richard Prince 30 acres 4 of them to be meadow.

Granted Richard Leech 4 acres lying next to John Leech his ten acre lott.

Granted Robt Adams 3 acres & quarter nere unto John Cooke.

Granted to John Shipley 4 acres nere his 20 acres in exchange for 4 acres of the 20 acres whereby he may with more ease plant his corne.

Granted to John fiske to be added to his former land 30 acres whereof 4 acres to be meadow.

Granted to Joseph Bacheller and Thomas Browning 20 acres, nere adjoining to the former grant & 2 acres a peice of meadow to be Laid out by the towne.

Granted to mr John Endicott all that swamp that runneth in the lyne of his farme next to goodman chickeryngs, & of the other

side to the Land that is Layd out in small lotts somtymes mr Batters.

Granted to willm Geere 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Allen Convers 40 acres and 4 acres of meadow.

Granted Lawrence Leech 15 acres more of meadow.

Granted to John woodbery John Balch & mr counaught 5 acres of meadow a peice in some convenient place.

A genall towne meeting the 11th moneth 1639.

yong mr Norris chose by this Assembly to teach School.

The 21st of the 11th moneth 1639.

John woodbery willm hathorne

Jeffry massy mr Conant

Granted to mr Norris 100 acres for a farme and sixtene acres of meadow.

Granted to Jacob Barney willm dodge Richard Brackenbury 5 acres of meadow a peece.

Granted John Browne & Edmond Tompson 30 acres of Land a peece.

Granted willm woodbury 10 acres of upland & 5 acres of meadow.

Granted to Joshua verrin 40 acres.

Granted widow Bryan 2 acres meadow.

Granted Jeffry massy 20 acres upland & 5 of meadow.

Granted to hugh Stacy John Thurston Thomas west & widow Payne 20 acres a peece.

Granted to Austin Killam Nicholas Pacy Philemon dicconson & Joseph yong 30 acres a peece.

Granted to henery chickering & John yong 50 acres a peece.

Granted to Mrs ames 40 acres.

Granted to willm Browne shop keep 80 acres.

Granted to mr Phillips to be an Inhabitant and to have 80 acres; pvided that these 6 last grants from this mke is wth condition that they continew in the plantation to use the same.

Granted to the widow ffelton 30 acres.

Granted to widow Skarlett 20 acres.

Granted to Benjamyn Parmynster 10 acres at Jeffryes Creek, when the former grants are made good.

Grynted to Esdras Read 10 acres more to his former 10 acres.

Granted Richayd Lambert 20 acres betwene Jeffry Esty & henery Swan.

Granted to Roger conant the sonne of Roger conant being the first borne childe in Salem 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Joseph Daliber 20 acres.

30th of the first moneth 1640.

Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury,

Mr. Conant, Lawrence Leech,

Jeffry Massy.

Captane Traske bath leave to sett up a* tyde myll upon the North River pvided he make passadge for a shalloppe from halfe flood to full sea.

Granted to John Beaumont 5 acres of planting ground.

Granted to John Lovett 5 acres weh was pte of the land exchanged by Jeffry massy & Richard Brackenbury nere mackrell cove.

The 15th day of the 5th moneth 1640.

Mr. Endicott, John Woodbury,

Mr. Hathorne, Jeffry Massy.

Granted to miles ward 3 or 3 acres at stage poynt.

* Wm. Trask in 1636 set up a Water Mill on the North River above the present Frye's Mills.—(Felt's Annals of Salem, 2d Ed. Vol. 2, p. 165.)

The 14th of the 7th moneth 1640.

Granted John conelyne 5 acres nere the glass howse.

Granted half an acre for said John conelyne near the glass howse.

The 11th of the 8th moneth 1640.

Granted to captaine Traske half an acre to be Joyned to the new mill.

Granted to willm towne a little neck of Land right over against his howse on the other side of the river.

Ordered that mr Stileman shall have the quarter of an acre of Marshe weh mr Emery should have had and 3 quarters more lying in the fflaggin marshe at the upper end.

Granted to John Sanders and Raph ffogg each a quarter of an acre over against there lotts as you goe to the old mill.

Ordered that none of the Land within the cattle range shall be granted hence forward to any man for any particular use, And the range of the cattle at the fforest river head where the freshe water falls in & where the Salt water floweth at high water marke shall be a lyne Sowthward up to mr humphryes farme and from thence to the pond and soe about to Brooksbye.

The 20th of the 11th moneth 1640.

mr Endicott John Woodbury,
mr hathorne Jeffry Massy.

Granted to Allin convers 20 acre of planting ground next to mr Endicotts fearme lying by that lott weh was Richard Normans nere the head of the river & it is in exchange of 20 acres weh was formerly granted unto him.

Granted to John Putnam 100 acres at the head of mr Skeltons farme between it and Elias Stileman the elder his farme if there be 100 acres of it, And it is in exchange of 100 acres formerly granted him, and if yt fall out that there be not soe much, then to be made

up nere to Leift daunports hill, and 10 acres of medow in the Pyne medow, if it be not granted forinly to others.

Granted 50 acres unto Thomas Putnan & 5 acres of medow.

The 25th day of the first month 1641.

John Woodbury, Jeffry Massy,
Lawrence Leech, willm Hathorne.

Granted to Thomas Buxton a precell of ground lying by the Rayles on the inside at the end of the 10 acre lotts in the North side being about 3 acres.

Granted to Ananias conelyn a yard conteyning 20 pole.

Granted to Marblehead Inhabitants all such Lands nere adjoyning to them as have not been formly granted to other men And the said Lands thus granted to Marblehead men are to be disposed of by themselves pvided it be done with the consent of our seaven men appoynted for the afayres of our towne who shall be helpfull & ready to Joyne wth them in the disposing of it, & therefore the towne hath chosen Jeffry Massy to be Joyned unto them for the psent.

At a genrall towne meeting the Last day of the 7th moneth 1641. .

Granted to Samuell Cornhill an acre of Land for the sewing of hembre.

At a meeting the 3d day of the 10 moneth 1641.

John Endicott Roger Conant
John woodbury John Baleh

Granted to John ward 20 acres of Land.

Granted to Phyneas fiske 20 acres more at the villadge nere the pond.

Granted to Richard dodge 40 acres more to his former 40 acres.

Granted to heliard verin 40 acres.

*At a genrall towne meeting the 2d day of
the 3d moneth 1642*

Ordered that there shall noe more trees be felled by any man within the lymits of Salem unless it be in mens pprietyes uppon the payne or penalty of 20s for everie such tree felled by any man whither Inhabitants or strangers and that this order be pscntly published & notice given to such as sett them on worke, pvided that this order extend not to any that shall fell any timber for his own building or fencing or building of shops here within the lymitts of our towne without spetiall lycence from a magistrate.

henery Reynolds is to have a 10 acre lott next to wellm King.

Granted to Obadiah Holmes a quarter of an acre nere to his garden.

*At a genrall towne meeting held the 10th of
the 6th moneth 1642.*

Granted to goodman devenishe an Inhabitant to be sett out to his Land nere the Mill by Captaine Traske & Jeffry Massy.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy & Peter Palfrey shall right the 2 five acre lotts weh are on Darbyes fort side & that they have power to measure out the lotts nere adjoyning, whereby the 5 acre lotts may be found according to the townes grant.

At a particular meeting of the 7 men.

mr Endicott	Jeffry Massy
mr Gardiner	Lawrence Leech
willm Lord	Peter Palfrey

Granted to henery Bartholmew 100 acres of upland & ten acres of medow to be laid out a little beyond mr Bishops Land.

Granted to Samuell Edson 25 acres of Land Joyning to humphrey woodburys farme in Mackrell cove & 2 acres of medow where he can fynd yt there about.

Granted to John Scudder a peice of ground

conteyning half an acre to build an howse & for other uses nere to his 10 acre lott in kings cove.

*At a genrall towne meeting held the 29th
of the 9th moneth 1642.*

Granted to John Pickering 4 pole of ground nere to his house.

Its ordered that the highway by the bridge shall be Laid out through the lotts of goodman Moulton & not round about.

*At a pticular towne meeting the 29th of the
9th moneth 1642.*

Mr Endicott	Lawrence Leech
mr hathorne	mr. Gardiner
Jeffry Massy	willm Lord
Peter Palfrey	

Its ordered that an highway be laid out by the towne through daniell Ray his lott & he to have the old way laid out before, over in the 10 acre lotts on the North feild.

Sold to henery Skerry an acre of Land that was Nicholas drapers for 12s.

Granted to Goodman Lanes about 16 poles of Marshe ground by the water next to his tenne acre lott.

Granted to Leiftennt davenport & Thomas Lathrop 80 acres of land weh was given formly to Richard Waterman & he deserted it to be equallie divided betwene them both in regard of quantity & quality.

Granted to Alexander ffeild 25 acres weh was granted to Thomas Lathrop resigned to the said Alexander ffeild in Leiw of the former grant of 40 acres.

Granted to Richard Pettingall 10 acres for a Lott at Enon.^o

Granted henery haggett the cow keep at Enon a 10 acre lott there.

Granted to George Ingersoll 20 acres as nere his other Land at Enon as it may.

At a pticular towne meeting 23d of the 11th moneth 1642.

John Endicott willm Lord
Thomas Gardner Jeffry Massey
Peter Palfrey

Granted to willm Sawyer 20 acres at Enon & 2 acres of meadow if it may be had there.

Granted to Esdras Read 10 acres	} all those 10 acre lotts are to be laid out nere to brother kings lott.
" to brother Bulfinch 10 acres	
" to old Goodman Scudder "	
" to Ralph Torapkins 10 acres	
" to John kitchtn 10 acres	
" to Theophilus downing ye fisherman 10 acres	
" to Nicholas heyward a fisherman 10 acres	
" to willm Bowdiske 10 acres	
" to John Abby 10 acres	
" to henery Bullock 30 acres	

" to Richard Gardiner & John Gardner each a 10 acre lott nere mackrell cove next to mr Thorndikes playne.

Granted to mr Emery 4 or 5 acres of meadow if there be soe manie lying there nere to the Leiftenant daunports farme.

At a pticular towne meeting the 25th of the 11th moneth 1642.

willm hathorne willm Lord
Thomas Gardner Jeffry Massey.
Peter Palfrey.

Granted to goodman weekes 10 acres to lye with the last 10 acres mentioned.

Granted to Edward Beuchamp 10 acres at Bass River.

Granted to John Small 10 acres at Enon on the west side of the great pond.

Granted to Robt Tucke 5 acres at the great pond.

Its ordered that mr Gott shall have his meadow with the first in the great meadow.

Granted to John Collins 10 acres in the great pond.

It is ordered that all those that have land granted at the great pond shall fence wth the rest or els leave theire Lands, And all that have lotts at Bass river are bound to the like conditions.

Granted to henery Reynolds 5 acres at the great pond.

Granted to John Boorne 5 acres at great pond.

It is ordered that Jeffry Massy shall have his 20 acres formly granted at great pond.

Granted to willm Allin & Robt Allin 10 acres a peice at the great pond.

Granted to Thomas Pattin 15 acres where the layers out can fynd it.

Granted to Thomas west 10 acres at great pond.

Granted to Michael Sallowes 10 acres at great pond if yt be there when the rest are laid out.

Granted to John Hathorne 50 acres of land toward the great river.

(To be Continued.)

RECORD OF MARRIAGES, BIRTHS AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF LYNN. Vol. II.*

COMMUNICATED by IRA J. PATCH.

Jann the wiffe of Joseph Armitage Dyed the 3 of March 1676-77.

John the Sonn of John Ally was borne in January 1675.

Hanah the Daughter of John Ally was borne the 22 of January 1679.

Joseph Armitage Died the 27 of June 1680.

Hugh Ally and Rebecka Hood was Married the 9th of December 1681.

* "The first volume is lost. In 1820 I found this volume in ruins, bound it and furnished it with an index. Preserve it carefully."

ALONZO LEWIS."

[Copied from the title page.]

Sollomon ther Sonne was borne the 11th day of Octoher 1682.

Jacob ther Sonn was born the 28 of January 1683-4.

Eliazer their Sonn was Borne the first of November 1685.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the 16th of August 1689.

Richard ther Son was born the last day of July 1691.

Joseph ther Sonn was born the 22 day of June 1693.

Rebeckae the Daughter of John Ally was born the 28 of May 1683.

Hugh, the Sonn of John Ally, was born the 15 of february 1685.

william, the son of John Alley, was born the 14th of July 1683.

The Genogley of Benjamin Alley and Elizabeth his wife, Jacob, their son, Was Born September.

Benjamin, the Sonn of Hugh Alley and of Rebeckah his wife was born ye 24th of february 1694-5.

Mst Samuella Apleton Junior and Mst Elizabeth Whittingham was Married the 19th of June 1682, the daughter of Mst William Whittingham, Marchant in Boston.

Mary, the daughter of Mr. Samuella Apleton and of Elizabeth his wiffe, was Born in to this world the 30 of March 1683.

Hannah, ther Daughter, Was born the first of November 1684.

Elizabeth, ther Daughter, was Born the 10 of July 1687.

Thomas Baker and Mary Lewis Was married the 10th of July 1689.

Thomas ther Sonne was born the 11 of August 1692, and Died the 2 of September 1692.

Hannah ther Daughter Was born the 17th day of August 1693.

Mary their Daughter was born the 15 of July 1695 & dyed the 11 of August 1695.

Abigail their daughter Was born ye 25th of July 1696 & dyed ye 8 of August 1696.

the geneallog of Thomas Berry & Elizabeth, his Wife.

thomas, there Sonn, Was born the 14th of Martch, 1694-5.

thomas there Sonn Departed this Life the 4th of Aprill 1695.

Samuell their Son was born the 25th of June 1697.

* [William Lewis, (and Amy his wife.)

John, his son, born 1 November, 1635.

Christopher, born 1636.

Lydia, his daughter, b. Dec. 25, 1639.

Josiah, his Son, born July 28, 1641.

Isaac, his son, born April 15, 1644.

Isaac Lewis & his wife Mary (Davis.)

Mary, their daughter, b. 1 March, 1680.

Isaac, their Son, born 31 August, 1683.

Joseph, their son, born 16 Novem. 1685.

John, their son, born 25 Feb., 1687.

Abraham, their son, b. 9 June, 1691.]

John Blanco and Elizabeth Purehis, was Married in November, 1678.

William Beale and Mary Hartt, Widow, was Married the 5 of March, 1684.

Samuell Bly and Lois Iuery, was Married the 19 Day of December, 1678.

Theophilus, the Sonn of Samuella Bly, Departed this Life the 12 of June, 1681.

Samuell, ther Sonn, was Born the 6 of June, 1686.

Samuell Bligh, Sen., Departed this Life, the Last Day of December, 1693.

Ruth, the Wife of Theophilus Baylly, Died the of November, In the year 1692.

Theophilus Baylly, Departed this Life the 14th day of february, 1693-4.

the geneallog of Ezekiel Rogers, & of Lowes his Wife.

Nathanell, their Son was born the 18th of July, 1695.

Lois, their Daughter, was Born June ye 15th, 1702.

Timothy Bread and Sarah Newhall, was Married the 3 of March, 1679-80.

Joseph, ther Sonne, was born into this World, the 18 of October, 1681.

Timothy, ther Sonne, was born the 31 of March, 1683.

Samuell, ther Sonne, was born the first of July, 1686.

* The following, which is included within brackets, is in the hand writing of Alonzo Lewis, the Historian of Lynn.

Sarah Bread, wife to Timothy Bread, was Buried the 27th of November, 1688.

Allin Bread Senior, Departed this Liff, the 17 of March, 1690-91.

the genealogy of Timothy Bread, & Sarah, his Second wife.

Thomas, their Sonn, was born ye 14 of January, 1694-95.

Mary, their Daughter, was born the 14 of August, 1696. shee dyed the 28th of August, 1696.

Sarah, their Daughter, was born the 14th of August, 1696.

Thomas, ther Sonn, was born the 21 of September, 1698.

Jonathan, their Sonn, was born the 29 of January, 1699-700.

the geneallog of Abraham Burrill, & Sarah his Wife.

Sarah, ther Daughter, was born the 24th of June, 1695.

Annee, their Daughter, was born the 2 of March, 1697.

Ensigne Joseph Breed, Departed this Life, Novem'r 25, 1713.

Sarah Breed, widow to the above named Joseph Breed, daparted this Life Aprill 2d, 1752, aged 88 years and ten months and 17 days.

Joseph Bread and Sarah Farrington, was married the 27 of September, 1683.

Mary, ther Daughter, was born the 4 of July, 1684.

Jane, their Daughter, was borne the 19th of October, 1686.

Sarah, their Daughter, was Borne the 16th of July, 1689.

Joseph, ther Sonn, was Born the last of June, 1691.

Ruth, ther Daughter, was born 13th of September, 1693.

Elizabeth, ther Daughter, was born the 6th of October, 1695.

Mathew, their Sonn, was born the 22 day of November, 1697.

Mathew, their Sonn departed this Life, ye 25 of January, 1697-8.

Mathew, their Sonn, was born the 31 day of January, 1698-9.

Marce, their Daughter, was born the 20th of July, 1701.

Mehitabell, their Daughter, was born ye 25 of Desember, 1704.

Allin, their Son, was born the 16 day of March, 1706-7.

Allin Bread, Tertius, and Elizabeth Ballard, was Married The 22 of May, 1684.

Nathanell, ther Sonn, was born the 24 of August, 1685.

Elizabeth, their daughter, was Borne the 24th of January, 1687-88.

John, their Sonn, was Borne the 10th of October, 1689.

Mary, ther Daughter, was Born the 21 of March, 1691-92.

Rebeckah, ther Daughter, was born the 26 day of January, 1694-5.

Hebzeba, their daughter, was born the 19th day of June, 1697.

Josiah, their son, was born the 2 day of January, 1700-701.

The Genealoge of John Bread, and Sarah, his wiff.

John, ther Sonn, was born the 7 of June, 1664.

Ebinezur, ther Sonn, was born the 15 of Aprill, 1676.

Sarah, the wiff of John Bread, died About the 22 of November, 1676.

John Bread, and Sarah Hart, was Married the 4 of March, 1677-78.

John Bread, died the 28 of June, 1678.

Susan Grunnill, John Breed's Sarvant, died about the latter End of July, 1678.

John Bread, Jun., and Mary Kertland, was Married the 28 of Aprill, 1686.

Sarah Bread, their daughter, was Borne the 15th of July, 1687.

Sarah, their daughter, dyed the 28th of January, 1687-88.

Samuell Bread and Anna Hood, was Married the 5th of february, 1691-92.

Samuell, ther Sonne, Was borne the 11 of November, 1692.

Amose, ther Sonn, Was Borne ye 20th of July, 1694.

Jabez, their Sonn, Was borne the 26 of January, 1695-6.

Abigaile, their Daughter, was born the 7th of Septemr, 1698.

Nathen, their Sonn, was born the 3 of January, 1702-3.

Keziah, their Daughter, was Born the 16th of October, 1704.

Anna, their Daughter was born the 28th of July, 1706.

Ebenezer, their Son, was born the 1 day of May, 1710.

Ruth, their Daughter, was born the 10 of March, 1711-12.

Benjamin, their Son, was born July 4th, 1715.

(To be continued.)

THE FORT-POPHAM CELEBRATION.

I. *Speech of John Wingate Thornton, Esq., at the Fort-Popham Celebration, August 29, 1862, under the auspices of the Maine Historical Society. Boston: Printed by Edward L. Balch, 34 School Street. 1863. pp. 20.*

II. *The Connection of the Church of England with Early American Discovery and Colonization. By the Rev. William Stevens Perry, M. A. Portland, Maine. 1863. pp. 7.*

These brief pamphlets are some of the results of the discussion which the "Fort-Popham Celebration" of last year excited. That celebration was, in part, an attempt to connect with the earliest settlement of New England the introduction of Episcopacy, and to show that "*members and ministers of the English Church were in advance of*" the colonists of Plymouth and Massachusetts, "*both in the patient endurance of the hardships of colonization and in the noble work of Christianizing the Aborigines.*"

This purpose, according to the interpretation given by the celebrators to one of the memorial inscriptions erected by them, was unmistakably announced, and received the sanction of the Maine Historical Society. The following is the inscription to which we refer:

"IN MEMORY OF
GEORGE POPHAM,
WHO FIRST FROM THE SHORES OF ENGLAND
FOUNDED A COLONY IN NEW ENGLAND,
AUGUST, 1607.
HE BROUGHT INTO THESE WILDS
ENGLISH LAWS AND LEARNING, AND THE
FAITH AND THE CHURCH OF CHRIST.
HE ONLY, OF THE COLONISTS,
AND IN HIS OLD AGE, DIED
ON THE FIFTH OF THE FOLLOWING FEBRUARY,
AND WAS BURIED NEAR THIS SPOT."

Mr. Thornton, who had been invited to take part in the celebration, was called upon to respond to a sentiment proposed by the Chairman; and he did so, in a speech of which the pamphlet first above-named, is a reprint. In this speech he has argued, as we think, successfully, that Popham's Colony, of 1607, was neither the foundation of a state nor the first attempt to colonize New England.

The first serious effort, by Englishmen, to permanently inhabit these shores, was, undoubtedly, that of Bartholomew Gosnold, in 1602, who, with thirty-two companions, built a fort and "a large house" on what is now known as Cuttyhunk, the westernmost of the Elizabeth Islands, belonging to this Commonwealth. Several years ago the late Dr. Belknap made a journey thither, and discovered some evident traces of the precise location of the fort and buildings, and to this day, the pond east of the light-house at Cuttyhunk bears the name of Gosnold's Pond. This settlement was, not long afterwards,

abandoned; and the second attempt to colonize New England was the enterprise set on foot by the notorious Sir John Popham, in 1607, near the mouth of the Sagadahoe or Kennebeck, in the state of Maine.

After alluding to Gosnold's earlier settlement, Mr. Thornton proceeds, supported by an ample array of authorities, to show that Popham's settlement was started with the mistaken expectation of reaping great profits from the mineral products of the country; that deported criminals constituted, as in Virginia, the body of the colonists; that the settlement was finally discontinued in about one year from its commencement; that its failure was a hindrance to the general cause of immigration, because it damped the ardor of other adventurers; and that it was otherwise disastrous, inasmuch as it involved the English in difficulties with the French, who, after this failure, were more readily induced to occupy the territory which these English colonists so incontinently abandoned. In conclusion he draws a striking contrast between the short-lived settlement at Sagadahoe, and the great results achieved by the pious founders of Plymouth and Massachusetts.

Had Mr. Thornton proceeded no further than to exhibit the foregoing facts, there could have been no controversy with his argument, because no intelligent person who had, at all, examined the history of the eastern settlements as given in the records, and in the pages of all writers upon the subject, nearly or quite contemporaneous with the events, could have had the hardihood to dispute either of his propositions; and whatever may be thought, as a matter of etiquette, of the propriety of his course in speaking so much at variance from the general tenor of the remarks made at the cele-

bration, it seems to us that he was not only justified in critically examining the history of the Popham settlement on that occasion, but that he would have been recreant to duty, as a professed student of New England's history, if he had, out of mere complaisance, silently noted the insidious progress of what, if an error, might prove, in the end, a very important one, and one fruitful of contentions.

But, as we have already stated, the memorial inscription which we have quoted, obviously claims for George Popham, a brother of Sir John, and the leader of the colonists, not only precedence in the founding of a colony, but also in the establishment of a church in New England, and this church, according to the views of those most prominently engaged in the celebration, was Episcopal in its character, regular,—by the English standard,—in the form of its services, and officiated over by one who was not a Puritan.

Waiving the question of how a mere attempt at colonization, abandoned after one year's trial, can, properly, be regarded as an epoch from which descendants of later colonists should date the introduction of their church system, Mr. Thornton, in one of his notes, expresses a doubt as to whether the Episcopal forms and ceremonies were regularly introduced at Sagadahoe, in 1607, by an Episcopally ordained "Presbyter of the Church of England." This doubt is based upon the allusion of the historian, Strachey, to Richard Seymour,—who was the chaplain of the colonists,—as their "preacher," and to the "sermon" delivered by him on the first Sunday of their landing,—words, according to Mr. Thornton, which, "certainly have a tinge of Puritanism."

This brings us to a consideration of Mr.

Perry's pamphlet, in which, towards the end, the writer cites authorities to show that the words "preacher," and "sermon," "will be found to have another history and to have been any thing but detested"—quoting a word used by Mr. Thornton in his history of Ancient Pemaquid—"by the English Church, if her recorded formularies and documents are to be believed."

Mr. Perry is a clergyman of the American Episcopal Church, and is zealous to show, not only that Popham's colony was "the first real occupation and settlement of New England, from which the title of England to a most important share of the Northern coast of America dates," but that Richard Seymour was a clergyman of the English Church, "deriving his authority for his sacred office from ordination by the hands of a Bishop of the same church;" that Episcopacy was, by him, regularly established in the colony, and that, "after years of efforts and small returns it was reserved for the tyrannous hand of Massachusetts to crush out the independence and existence of the Episcopal Province of Maine."

With regard to the form of Mr. Seymour's ordination, and the regularity of his practices, and his opinions in matters of church discipline, it would be impossible to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion from the limited data we have presented to us. He may have been a rigid conformist or High-Church presbyter of the English Church or he may have been a Puritan: that is, either a reluctant conformist, or a non-conformist in some particulars. No one, we believe, claims that he was a Separatist, or Brownist; and such a claim would not only be unsupported by any facts known to us, but would, of itself, be highly improbable. That he was a

Puritan is quite possible; but whether he was so or not is to be determined only by sufficient evidence. Perhaps in the literature of that period, — in some biographical book or manuscript, — something may yet be found to solve all doubt upon the subject, which is, after all, a matter of no considerable importance.

We think, however, that Mr. Thornton is right in saying that the words "preacher" and "sermon," as applied to him, "have a tinge of Puritanism," notwithstanding Mr. Perry's very positive and rather indignant objection thereto. We have some definite evidence to corroborate Mr. Thornton's suspicion. Every Puritan parson was a preacher, but not so every priest in the English Church; and one of the chief and most earnestly-pressed demands of the Puritans was for more preaching. Only twenty years before Seymour sailed for New England, (1586) a careful survey of nine of the principal counties of England, — including also the city and environs of London, — disclosed the disgraceful fact, that in more than two thousand churches and livings there were only four hundred and twenty-six preachers. The number of mere readers, in the same territory, was one thousand three hundred and seventy three; while, in all of these, the non-residents and double-beneficed numbered five hundred and sixty-five. It was the estimate of contemporary writers and men of good judgment, that "after twenty-eight years' establishment of the Church of England, there were only two thousand preachers to serve near ten thousand parish churches." From many of these livings which were without preachers, Puritan divines, educated at Oxford and Cambridge, had been suspended or ejected,

—not for “impiety immorality, want of learning or diligence in the ministerial work, but for not being satisfied in the use of certain ceremonies,” * * * * “and for not being able to declare that every thing in the Common-Prayer Book is agreeable to the Word of God:” — and in their places, if filled at all, the bishops had in many instances supplied their flocks with clerical shoe-makers, barbers, tailors, water-bearers, shepherds and horse-keepers; many of whom were pot-companions, simpletons, covetous, licentious, profane, and even convicted of felonies for which they had been punished, with benefit of clergy. How could such vagabonds be expected to preach, much more edify by their sermons? Yet these all received Episcopal ordination at the hands of such bishops as Alley and Bradbridge.

As further evidence to the same point, we adduce the fact that preaching was often restricted, and sometimes entirely suspended, for a season, at least, by the highest authorities of the Church. And that the condition of the Church had not essentially improved since the year 1586, is evident from the fact that only four years before the settlement at Sagadahoc, when Dr. Reynolds, at the Hampton Conference before King James, in behalf of the Puritan clergy, complained of pluralities in the Church, and prayed that all parishes might be furnished with preaching ministers, Bancroft immediately “fell upon his knees and petitioned His Majesty that all parishes might have a praying ministry; ‘for preaching has grown so much in fashion’ says he, ‘that the service of the Church is neglected. Beside pulpit harangues are very dangerous’; he therefore humbly moved that the number of homilies might be increased, and that the clergy

might be obliged to read them, *instead of sermons* in which many vented their spleen against their superiors.” Bancroft’s petition was granted.

From the foregoing items, alone, it would appear that all that Mr. Thornton suggested had ample foundation in the facts of history, and that if Seymour was not a Puritan, Strachey’s account fully warrants the belief of his having been even a non-conformist. Whatever he was as a Churchman, let us hope that he was a sincere Christian, more intent on saving souls than on preserving traditions and performing ceremonies; and that the poor criminals under his spiritual care were benefitted by his ministrations;—criminals who must have been exceedingly depraved or exceedingly unfortunate to have stood convicted of crimes against persons and property in an age which held such offences venial as compared with ecclesiastical and political irregularities; and in a country which could boast that the head of its Church and the Chief Justice of its highest bench had, between them, scrupled not to perpetrate almost every offence known to criminal law, from the highway robberies of Popham to the foul orgies of James, his blasphemous insolence at the Hampton-court Conference, and his connivance at the murder of Overbury.

We have said that Seymour’s views and practices in regard to disciplinary matters, are things of no great importance. We do not mean by this that these subjects should not be investigated, and, if possible, fully settled; but we mean that, whichever way they may be decided, the result cannot affect the principal fact sought to be established, by Mr. Perry, that “the Faith and the Church of Christ” were brought to these wilds by no other clergymen than regularly

ordained priests of the English Church. This fact is secure enough even if, to prove it, Mr. Perry should be obliged to come to Plymouth or Massachusetts for his evidence; for who, but members of the Church of England, founded these colonies? and what were their pastors, if not priests of that Church?

It is true that some of these clergymen, nay, most of them, had been deprived of their benefices, but these ecclesiastical censures did not, necessarily, include degradation from the priestly office; and the offenders certainly were not excommunicated. On the contrary almost all of them protested against even being called "Separatists;" they talked and wrote fondly of the Church of England as "our dear Mother," and openly participated in her sacraments, in full and unchallenged communion, whenever they returned to England on matters of business and the like. Two notable exceptions to this rule, however, ought not to be forgotten; and these were Ralph Smith, the first minister at Plymouth, and Roger Williams of Salem,—both of whom were coldly treated, and even persecuted, by their fellow Puritans for their advocacy of Separation, though it does not appear, we believe, that either of them was ever degraded or excommunicated in England for this or any other offence. To this point we shall refer again.

Mr. Perry's solicitude to relieve Popham's colonists from "a charge of Puritanism" springs, we fear, from his erroneous views respecting the character of these dreaded Puritans. It is a vulgar prejudice, from which all respectable modern historians have succeeded in liberating themselves, in a great measure, that leads some, otherwise careful, thinkers to flippantly discuss the "Puritans"

as if it were a settled point in history that these maligned "sectaries" were guilty of plebeian extraction, of gross superstition, hypocrisy, ignorance and misanthropy; and, above all, to treat of them as if they constituted a party outside of, and pitted against the Church, and persistently bent upon her destruction,

Now it would, oftentimes, startle these anti-Puritans, we imagine, to boldly meet them, not only with a denial of all these aspersions, but with the further declaration that, in respect to all the characteristics above named, the Puritans, as a class, were decidedly superior to their High-Church brethren. Yet this statement is true; and, if instead of consulting the story of Hudibras, and later lucubrations starting from that source, the student will take the pains to wade and even wallow a little through the pages of contemporaneous history in the study of this subject, he will soon be convinced that a large proportion of the old English aristocracy—including many, of what Mr. Perry calls "England's highest noblemen"—was Puritan; that superstition hovered around the masses and mummeries of High-Church prelates, and could not brook the severely plain ceremonies of the reformers; that hypocrisy batted in a multitude of stalls and benefices, unworthily held, and shared not the chaste companionship of priests deprived and in exile, for conscience' sake; that ignorance was to be found among those clergymen who, because they could not write their own, were taxed at four purchased sermons a year—as appears in the visitations of the Bishop of London, where these illiterate priests were enjoined to have a library of two books (a Bible, in Latin and English, and Bullinger's Decads,)—and not

among the Puritan divines; scarcely one of whom, but had distinguished himself, at one of the Universities, as tutor or scholar, and many of whom are still remembered for their vast and profound learning.

Of intolerance, the Puritans, at least those of New England, had their full share. But herein, it must be remembered, they were not hypocritical or inconsistent, for they never professed a willingness to tolerate, or to have others tolerate, error of any kind. It is a mistaken pretension of modern times which Mrs. Hemans has so beautifully echoed:—

“They left unstained what here they found :
Freedom to worship God.”

No matter what New England now is, New England under Puritan rule was intolerant just in proportion to the strength and sincerity of her faith. Witness the fate of the Separatists, Antinomians, Baptists, Quakers, minor heretics, and lastly, and most gently handled, of the High-Churchmen of Massachusetts. This is a fact which we should have the courage and honesty not to conceal or deny. But what of this fact? Does it lift any blame from the shoulders of the High-Church party, in respect to their intolerance? Were any of the schismatics above-named, at any given period, freer from persecution in Old England, than in New England? Never, except during the comparatively short rule of Cromwell and the Independents. The truth is that the age had not learned the important lesson of the necessity and the policy of toleration; and the Puritans of New England, with a few striking exceptions, acted precisely as their brethren of the Church of England did at home, with this difference, — and it is an important one, and favorable to the Puritans, — that while the offences punished in England were, generally, irregularities of dis-

cipline, the offences punished in New England were, almost always, heresies, or delinquencies in doctrinal matters. It is true a respectable, intelligent and commanding body growing out of the Puritan ranks, the English Independents, strove, long and earnestly, for universal toleration, and, for a while, succeeded in giving the harassed people a comfortable share of this blessing. But in this and many other things those great men were far, very far in advance of the age; and after the downfall of the Commonwealth, the government, in new hands, relapsed into the old slough of intolerance, just as, under the same imbecile and tyrannous management, its political and martial glories faded and were forgotten.

We judge that Mr. Perry holds erroneous views respecting the history and ecclesiastical standing of the Puritans, not only from his evident desire to clear the colonists at Sagadahoc from all suspicion of Puritanism, but also from the importance which he attaches to the testimony of Neal respecting the date or the rise of the Independents in England — a circumstance which Mr. Perry erroneously assumes to be historically identical with the beginning of Separation — and also from the strange argument which he holds to show that “Popham’s brother, and Raleigh’s nephew and Gilbert’s son,” were not Puritans, because they could not have been Separatists — a *non-sequitur*, which betrays, we submit, great unmindfulness, on his part, of some very important facts in the history of the reforms and changes in the English Church.

No Separation before 1616! How can Mr. Perry have forgotten the London Separatists of 1567, the Brownists, and the martyrdom of Barrowe, Greenwood and Penry? And would he have us believe that Puritans were

always Separatists? Has he forgotten the ultra-Puritan Bishop Hooper? and how, on the archiepiscopal throne of Canterbury, sat the renowned Puritans, Grindal and Abbot?

Of course we shall not here undertake to enlarge upon the history of the Puritans; and we should hesitate to quote from the pages of Neal or Hopkins, when those ample histories are so easy of access to all; but, as it will greatly aid us in expressing our views as to what constituted Puritanism, let us briefly examine the points which, on divers memorable occasions, the Puritan clergy indicated as the only essential matters of difference between them and those of their brethren who stood up in defence of every tradition and every prelatical innovation of the Church.

In the great contest of Knox *versus* Cox, which broke out at Frankfort among the exiled Englishmen of Queen Mary's day, and which marks the beginning of Puritanism, the dispute commenced in an attempted alteration of the Liturgy as it had been established under King Edward. The "Church" had gone abroad; the Queen being a Romanist, its temporal headship was in abeyance; and, with few exceptions, all those who, upon the accession of Elizabeth, were first to become conspicuous as its ministers and prelates, were living in obscurity or in exile. The exiles, therefore, rightfully claimed full power, next under God, to regulate ecclesiastical affairs in such manner as seemed to them to be best for the interests of religion, and an attempt to simplify the Liturgy, — by casting aside the litany and the surplice, altering the confession, substituting for the hymns, between the chapters and the creed, a version of the psalms, by Sternhold and Hopkins, and making some additional, trifling variations from the old service, — was the result. These things done,

and the tenderest and most ultra-Protestant conscience was satisfied. In 1556, simply these constituted the whole of Puritanism. The Presbyterians went further and denied the precedence of the Bishops as a clerical order; but not so the Puritans, who were content with the Episcopacy as that system was then understood and managed by Protestants.

Let us now consider their complaints and demands at a later date. The time we will select shall be soon after the Church was re-established under Elizabeth, when new measures began to be used to promote uniformity — the English Reformers, contrary to the general spirit of the Reformation, having strangely resolved to maintain, throughout the realm, the greatest regularity in forms, ceremonies and habits, notwithstanding the fact that Rome itself had not yet adopted a uniform missal, but had permitted a diversity of liturgies, even in England, as the Use of Salisbury, (adopted by Wycliffe in his New Testament) the Use of Bangor, of York, of Hereford, etc. attest, and notwithstanding that the highest English prelates had, on the most solemn occasions, intentionally appeared in garments differing not much from the common habiliments of a priest or scholar.

In the year 1561, when Archbishop Parker undertook to suppress Puritanism at Oxford, Rev. Thomas Sampson, Dean of Christ Church, and Dr. Lawrence Humphrey, regius professor of Divinity and President of Magdalen College, being cited, with others, to Lambeth, were peremptorily ordered to conform to the habits, — that is, "to wear the square cap, and no hats, in their long gowns; to wear the surplice with non-regents hoods in the choirs, according to ancient custom, and to communicate kneeling, in wafer bread, or else they should part with their prefer-

ments." These grave, learned and manly Protestant divines, replied that "they could not conscientiously comply with these injunctions, be the event what it might." And they were punished accordingly. This was the whole of their obnoxious "Puritanism."

At the same time the London Puritan ministers were treated in the same manner for a similar offence, and for nothing else. So that thirty-seven clergymen of the city, including, as the Archbishop himself acknowledged, "some of the best," were silenced for rejecting what the Church, at a later date, rejected and still rejects,—the use of the idolatrous trappings of Rome.

Let us, next, come down to the year 1584, after Whitgift had been translated to the See of Canterbury. This zealous High-Churchman immediately set about correcting the irregularities which had been permitted and encouraged by his Puritan predecessor. To this end he promulgated, by his sole authority, certain articles intended to check these irregularities, and to bring about an enforced uniformity in the ceremonies of the Church. Alarmed at this new assertion of authority by the Primate, and reluctant to surrender the liberty of conscience of which they had deemed themselves secure, the Puritan clergy and nobility, aided by some civilians of the courts, united in divers remonstrances,—usually of an argumentative character,—quite earnestly, though respectfully and temperately expressed. So much opposition was shown against the new measures, that after suspending two hundred and thirty-three non-subscribing clergymen, the Archbishop,—who was not so far estranged from Papacy as to have found it difficult to hold his place in the University during the whole of "Bloody" Mary's reign, while his more scrupulous brethren were in exile,—

conceived the expedient of borrowing from "Mother-Church" one of her most powerful engines of oppression, namely, the Inquisition,—in order to prosecute his "reforms" with greater speed and certainty.

This piece of ecclesiastical machinery was brought in under the old name of the "Court of High Commission," it being the sixth establishment of that court, each new organization having brought to it greater powers and a wider jurisdiction. An oath, *ex officio*, was to be tendered, in this court, to any clergyman, who was not to refuse the same under penalty of unlimited fines or imprisonments: contrary to the rule of the Common Law, confessions were to be extorted, and that, too, "by all means and ways that" the Commissioners "could devise,"—including, of course, the rack and torture.

Twenty-four articles of inquisition were prepared by the Archbishop, which were to be tendered to the Puritan prisoners immediately upon their being brought into court by the pursuivants. Now, every one of these twenty-four articles was contrived to aid in ascertaining the prisoner's opinion of the legality and authority of the ceremonies and sacraments, as regulated by law, and his past conduct respecting their due observance.

Against this enormous tyranny even the conservative nobility were obliged to protest. First Cecil (Lord Treasurer Burleigh) vigorously and pointedly declared his objections, in a letter to the Primate; then followed the Lords of the Council, jointly,—Burleigh, the Earls of Warwick, Shrewsbury and Leicester, Lord Charles Howard, Sir James Crofts, Sir Christopher Hatton, and Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State. Moved by these demonstrations, the Archbishop, without relenting, consented, at length,

to a conference at Lambeth, where the Puritan clergy appeared, and discussed "things needful to be reformed in the Book of Common Prayer." By the record of this discussion it appears that their only objections were to the treating the Apocrypha as of equal sanctity with the Canonical Scriptures; to baptism by laymen and women, and interrogatories in the name of the child, and the use of the sign of the cross therein; to private communion; to the apparel; and, finally, to the insufficient ministry, non-residence and pluralities of the clergy. The conference ended in the dis-appointment of the Puritan clergy, and of all who shared their opinions, including most of those of the laity who were distinguished for piety, intelligence and good repute. Lady Ann Bacon, mother of the immortal Sir Francis, and a true Puritan, wrote, under date of February 26th, 1585, to her kinsman, Burleigh, a letter in the nature of an appeal from this result of the conference, asking for a re-hearing before the Queen or the Council, in which she declares, "*I confess, as one that hath found mercy, that I have profited more in the inward-feeling knowledge of God's holy will (though but in a small measure) by such sincere and sound opening of the Scriptures by an ordinary preaching within these seven or eight years [during Grindal's Puritan administration] than I did by hearing odd sermons at Paul's well-nigh twenty years together.*"

Thus stood Puritanism in 1585. The defeated Puritan preachers were, generally, supplanted by mere readers, or their beneficees were left void, or, what is worse, since it barred all hope of stated preaching, were held as pluralities. Meantime the soul-hungry people were left to repine, and wonder that so many excellent men, whose eloquence and zeal,

in the days of Archbishop Grindal's authority, had sweetly comforted them with wholesome instructions and warmed them with high and holy emotions, should be deprived or silenced, when the need of their ministrations was more keenly felt than ever before, in the appetite which such spiritual nourishment, publicly and innocently offered, had created or greatly increased.

Now, if we come down twenty years later still, to the famous or rather infamous reception of the Puritans by King James, at the three days' conference at Hampton Court, in 1603, we shall find them uttering the same complaints and asking for the same long-desired changes; adding, however, a request that they might be allowed the "liberty of prophesying," in the rural deaneries, as in Archbishop Grindal's time, (that is, the liberty to hold occasional informal meetings among themselves for the prayerful reading and discussion of Scripture,) and, also, protesting against the growing power of the Bishops, who, since Bancroft's great sermon at Paul's Cross, Jan. 12, 1588,—preached by him as chaplain to the Archbishop,—had, generally, fallen in with the doctrine, then and there first authoritatively broached in the Reformed Church, of the divine right of the Bishops to rank as a distinct or third order of the clergy. This protest, it is true, was not so distinctly made by the Puritans as it would have been, had not the King's violent interruptions of the speakers prevented; for, during a period of nearly forty years, the growing authority of the Bishops had been watched by them with alarm, and, for nearly half that time, the doctrine of "divine right" had almost entirely superseded that fundamental doctrine of the Reformation, of the equality of presbyters and bishops: a doctrine which had fully obtained

in the reformed churches of the Continent and in Scotland, which had been expressly and solemnly sanctioned by Henry the Eighth, in the "King's Book," in 1543, and which even the Council of Trent had hesitated to oppugn.

Thus we see that the Puritans were not only true Churchmen, but that the reforms they sought and which brought them into conflicts with the hierarchy, were so entirely reasonable and necessary that most of them have been, practically, approved of by the Church in later times.

The fathers of the New-England churches, then, were none the less Churchmen because they were Puritans; nor because, in disciplinary matters, they diverged from the English practices more widely than did any of their brethren in England; for, notwithstanding their irregular practices, they were priests of the English Establishment, duly ordained, and, as such, had full power to ordain deacons and presbyters,—in other words, to continue the "apostolical succession,"—without the aid of a bishop: such was the doctrine of the Church in their day, as it had been expounded by Cranmer, Pilkington, Jewel, Grindal, Whitgift, Usher, and even by Bancroft himself. No unworthiness by reason of their non-conformity or otherwise, could invalidate the effect of their administration of the most sacred rites. This is settled by the twenty-seventh of the forty-two Articles of Religion agreed upon under King Edward, in 1552; which is now the twenty-sixth of the thirty-nine Articles of 1562, and which was adopted by the American Episcopal Church in 1801. Moreover the thirty-fourth article declares, "It is not necessary that traditions and ceremonies be in all places one and utterly like;

for at all times they have been divers, and may be changed according to the diversities of countries, times and men's manners, so that nothing be ordained against God's Word." Nothing, therefore, can be argued against the legitimacy of the American churches from the simplicity of their rites. It is true that, by the Canons of 1603, the assertion, inculcation or practice of anything inconsistent with complete conformity subjected the offender to excommunication, *ipso facto*. But these canons were not regularly authorized and have been rejected by the British Courts as not binding on the laity. [Middleton v. Croft, in 1737, is the leading case.] As for the clergy, although excommunication, under these canons, might have followed *ipso facto*, a declaratory sentence of guilt; yet such a sentence, founded upon a proper charge, after due citation and hearing, was a necessary prerequisite, as all civilians agree; and no such action was ever attempted, or at least carried out, against the New-England preachers. On a full consideration, therefore, of all the circumstances of their condition, a candid mind will find little cause of surprise at their claim,—which has been alluded to before in this article,—to all the rights and privileges of members of the English Church.

The Puritans came hither, we repeat, not as Separatists, for only a few had the inclination, and none had the power to separate without the Church's consent. Will it be asked, Why, then, did they come? Their answer must be ours: that they might continue the work of reformation, and enjoy their reforms unmolested; that they might avoid all danger of relapsing into Romanism; and, above all, that they might in this wilderness, as in duty bound, promulgate and enforce the practice and knowledge of Chris-

tian truths as they understood them, and so found a Christian Commonwealth, which they firmly believed and predicted would spring from the germs of their planting. Deprived of the benefices which had fed their hungry children and their dependent poor, for no other fault than a conscientious refusal to wear a square cap, or make the sign of the cross in baptism, and obliged, like their brethren fifty years before, to surrender the care of their tender spiritual flocks to "persons," in the authoritative language of the Lords of the Council,—“notoriously unfit; most for lack of learning; many chargeable with great and enormous faults, as drunkenness, filthiness of life, gaming at cards, haunting of ale-houses, etc.,” against whom there were no proceedings because they strictly conformed to the ritual,—these poor and pious preachers were obliged to emigrate or starve; for by the inexorable canons of their church,—the same code which, to day, obliges the Bishop of Rochester to reprove his subordinate, the Rev. Mr. Davies, for “associating with farmers,” they were forbidden to relinquish their high calling, or to use themselves in the avocations of laymen, under the penalty of excommunication; which to them meant the being cut off from God, His Church, and all hope of grace.

Let not Mr. Perry be ashamed then, if, to establish his point, that to priests of the Church of England we are indebted for the introduction of “English laws and learning, and the Faith and the Church of Christ,” he should be obliged to admit that those priests were Puritans,—a name which, in itself, means nothing disgraceful, and which, so far from being a badge of separation, will, we are convinced, some day in the future, prove

the surest bond of a more hearty union between the New-England churches and their Mother Church,—that bulwark of Protestant faith, dear to New-England hearts not only from intimate common traditions, but because, with all the crimes and errors of her prelacy, she, nevertheless, stayed the progress of an ecclesiastical tyranny more debasing and blighting in its influence on the people than all the other despotisms of Christendom.

What Mr. Perry means by the crushing out “of the independence and existence of the Episcopal Province of Maine” by “the tyrannous hand of Massachusetts,” we cannot explain without impeaching his candor or discrediting the sources of his information. Massachusetts, it is true, took good care of the scattered colonists of Maine, when they were unable to protect themselves or even to control their internal affairs; but it is not true, in any sense, that she imposed upon them a government which they did not want and, even, ask for. Nor is there any sufficient reason to suppose that there was a continuous colony of Episcopalians at Sagadahoc, or elsewhere in the Province of Maine, from the time of Popham’s settlement. In proof of these, our assertions, let us glance at the condition of the eastern settlements during the Colonial period.

The territory east of the Kennebeck was not only not included within the ancient Province of Maine, but was the scene of so many rival settlements, revolutions and military conflicts, that it can hardly be considered a settled country till after the decision of the Congress of Utrecht in 1713. The eastern troubles began with the Stuart dynasty.

The accession of James was the signal for all sorts of depredations, by the Continental nations, on the territories of England acquired by the great navigators and adventurers of Elizabeth's reign. France, represented by the *Sieur De Monts*, immediately laid claim to Northern Virginia as far west as *Saco*, and thence eastward, to the *St. Lawrence*. *Popham's* colony, as we have seen, did not secure a permanent foothold; but a few years later, *Sir Samuel Argal*, with a fleet from Virginia, displaced the French settlers from a portion of this territory, only, however, that it might be re-surrendered to the French by *King Charles*, in 1635,—after it had, in the meantime, been conveyed to several of his subjects by different grants. Before this last date the *New-Plymouth* colonists had settlements upon the *Kennebeck* and the *Penobscot*. The latter, *Charles's* weak policy obliged them to abandon to the French; but not the former, which were not embraced in the French claim as it was then allowed. Previous to these *New-Plymouth* settlements there were, no doubt, a few settlers near the *Piscataqua*, which was discovered by *Smith* as early as 1614; but a good authority, the *Abbé Raynal*, estimates the whole population of both Virginias, at that period, at about four hundred, which would allow, for *New England*, only a mere handful: perhaps a few dozens, altogether. During *Charles's* reign the quarrels, led by *D'Aulnay* and *De La Tour*, between the French claimants, respecting the government and proprietorship of the eastern territory, were a serious annoyance to the *Massachusetts* and *Plymouth* men, who, though often sufferers by reason of these difficulties, into which they were, at times, unavoidably drawn, prudently tried

to preserve, at least, the appearance of neutrality. But, in 1654, the successes of *Cromwell*, having more than restored to the government of England the glories it boasted under Elizabeth, encouraged the United Colonies to assert by the sword the ancient title of England to the eastern country. Accordingly in that year, *General Sedgwick* retook *Acadia* or *Nova Scotia*, in the name of the *Lord Protector*. This feat *New England* would have accomplished in 1635, could she have trusted the perfidious monarch then on the throne of England; but her proposals, made, at that time, through *Edward Winslow*, instead of being gladly accepted by *Charles*, only resulted in the imprisonment of her agent, by the direction of *Archbishop Laud*, who had ascertained that he was a Puritan. Upon the restoration of the *Stuarts*, England again lost this territory; but, after the accession of *William and Mary*, it was regained, in 1690, by the prowess of *New-England* arms, and was finally confirmed as English property in 1713,—though disturbed by many difficulties, particularly by troubles with the French Neutrals, till the latter were driven into exile to make way for the disbanded troops, which England sent over, as settlers, during ten or twelve years after 1748.

These, or similar violent distractions would have extended to the more western settlements of *Maine* and *New Hampshire*, to their utter ruin, but for one thing,—and that was, the protecting care of *Massachusetts*. This powerful neighboring colony,—powerful only because of the enterprise, intelligence and courage of its people,—by a doubtful, though not unfounded interpretation of the language of its charter, gradually

changed its northern boundary so that this line should coincide with the results of perambulations and actual surveys, made by its authority, until the line, extended, took in, at its eastern limit on the main land, "a part of Pemaquid and most of St. George's Island." This was the boundary as established by George Munjoy, in 1672. Meanwhile, all the settlers north of the Merrimac had, from time to time, petitioned, by districts, to be received into the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. These petitions which, it is worthy of notice, were always pressed most strenuously after each new survey, were always attentively considered and, with due caution, approved of by the General Court; and commissioners were thereupon, sent into the petitioning settlements to establish a local government, the officers of which were, invariably, selected from the lists of actual settlers; common-law courts were established; the right of representation secured, and the number of representatives fixed; and all the inhabitants were offered the entire privileges of freemen,—an offer which was seldom or never rejected, even by those who, for any reason, had not joined in petitioning the Legislature.

In this manner the inhabitants of Piscataqua, who petitioned as early as 1639, were admitted in 1641,—Massachusetts, generously, purchasing the patents of Portsmouth and Dover to facilitate the union; and, the next year all freemen of these river settlements were, with great liberality, declared freemen of the Colony, although they were not all church-members: as freemen they were empowered to manage their own town affairs, and allowed representation in the General Court. Two years later, these towns,

including Exeter, which had petitioned in the meantime, were incorporated as the county of Norfolk, with a court and other provisions for the special convenience of the inhabitants.

The same difficulties which had driven the people living south and west of the Piscataqua to ask for admission to Massachusetts, perplexed the inhabitants of the more easterly settlements in a still greater degree. Their chief trouble was the want of an established government. Piscataqua having been granted to Mason and Gorges, in 1622, as a part of the province of Laconia, and falling to the former by subsequent division, was governed, or rather superintended for a few years after 1630, by Walter Neale, the agent of both patentees. He soon returned to England, leaving the people to govern themselves by a voluntary "combination." On the west of the Saco, as early as 1630, Vines and Oldham had obtained, from the Plymouth Company, a grant of territory four miles wide and extending eight miles into the country; and, at the same time, on the east of that river, Lewis and Bonighton had secured a grant of equal extent. Neither of these grants expressly conferred the right of government. Later, it seems, John Dye and others, received from the same source, a grant of land extending from Cape Porpoise to Casco Bay,—including, of course, the two previous grants on the Saco; and, to these patentees, full powers of government were delegated, to be exercised throughout their territory, which was known as "Lygonia" or the "Plough Patent."

All these patentees, or their representatives soon began to claim jurisdiction over all persons and property within their respective boun-

daries, and so were brought into conflicts which could never be reconciled by appealing to their unintelligible or inconsistent grants and charters.

This was the state of political affairs at the eastward, when, in 1639, Gorges procured of King Charles the extraordinary charter of the "Province of Maine,"—which did not pass the seals till after a revocation of all previous charters, and was intended to act as a *quietus* on all conflicting claims. But it had no such effect, for, Alexander Rigby, a Puritan gentleman, and a member of that famous High Court of Justice which condemned King Charles to the block, purchased the charter and province of Lygonia, and revived or established the government there, directly clashing with the jurisdiction which Gorges now claimed under his new and explicit charter. Rigby appointed George Cleeves, of Spurwink, governor of Lygonia; and sundry conveyances were made to settlers in the territory, among whom was Robert Trelawney, who, after his decease, was succeeded by his agent and administrator John Winter, whose daughter became the wife of Rev. Robert Jordan of Spurwink, and, surviving her father, brought her husband into the possession and management of Trelawney's large estate. The right of independent jurisdiction appears to have been claimed by Trelawney's representatives.

Thus the government continued in utter confusion save where the people, by "combining," made weak attempts to exercise dominion, till on the 4th of July, 1653, the inhabitants of Kittery, York and Wells, upon their persistent application, were admitted to the jurisdiction of the Bay-Colony, by commissioners sent to Wells for that purpose. The peo-

ple, and with them their governor, Godfrey, voluntarily signed articles of submission, under which they were guarantied equal municipal privileges with the people of Massachusetts, the enjoyment of all acquired individual rights and possessions, the freedom of the Colony, the full elective franchise, and, finally, entire exemption from the general Colonial rates and charges.

The next day Saco and Cape Porpoise were admitted on the same terms.

Still further to the eastward the people had long been desirous of coming under Massachusetts' rule, but Cleeves, the acting governor, who was a Puritan, and, therefore, one whom Massachusetts was loth to displease, endeavored to maintain the independence of his province, and so earnestly remonstrated against the exercise of dominion by the Colonial authorities, that, as late as 1657, they resolved, without renouncing their legal claims, to "surcease any further prosecution" thereof, at the same time protesting their innocence if any mischief or inconvenience should arise there by reason of internal difficulties and for want of a settled government. But Cleeves soon yielded, and the next year, upon the earnest petition of the inhabitants, the Massachusetts Commissioners, at the house of Rev. Robert Jordan, formally received Falmouth and Scarborough, and their included settlements, into the Colonial jurisdiction. Cleeves, Jordan, Jocelyn, Bonighton, Edgcomb and others, to the number of twenty-eight, voluntarily subscribed the articles of submission, which were the same as those signed by their neighbors, with the exception of a superfluous assurance that, "*the civil privileges now granted them we do not intend shall be forfeited upon differences*

in matters of religion." This was the most unequivocal guaranty of toleration on the part of the Colonial government.

Finally, in 1674, similar proceedings were had with the people settled about the Kennebeck, in answer to their petitions of two years before, and the county of Devon was erected, in the manner minutely described by the historian of "Ancient Pemaquid."

Wherein, we now ask, does this record exhibit any "tyrannous" conduct on the part of Massachusetts towards the "Episcopal Province of Maine?"

But was Maine an Episcopal province? We are aware that the affirmative of this question has been generally maintained; but this opinion appears to us to have sprung from a consideration of the political and ecclesiastical views of the leading adventurers, rather than from any undeniable evidence respecting the religious notions entertained by most of the actual settlers; and, as the constant tendency of opinions once established is to grow stubborn and fantastical, through blind repetition, this conclusion, at first properly drawn, is now with great positiveness and in various ways improperly predicated of people to whom it did not apply. By a similar error, the settlers of Virginia are commonly regarded as a colony of church-loving Cavaliers, chiefly because a Mandeville, a Paget, a Delaware, or a Berkeley, and some inferior gentry, owned shares in the company or were sent across the Atlantic to see that the atheistic cut-throats and thieves who stocked that colony, were whipped into such a degree of subjection as was necessary to save them from the fatal effects of their native indolence and ferocity.

If Episcopacy had any considerable foothold in Maine, and if the "crushing-out" by

Massachusetts began with her assumption of jurisdiction, we ought to discover some evidence of these facts in the reports of the Commissioners. Now, what testimony do those reports give upon this subject? Let us see.

When the Commissioners assembled at Wells, they found three persons, who professed to bear an obnoxious "church relation." Two of these were dismissed at their own request. What this church was, is not precisely known, but as William Wardell and Mr. Perrott or Portmont are mentioned as members, and as both of them had been members of the Boston Church and had followed the fortunes of Wheelwright for a time,—Wardell being among those Antinomians who were ordered to be disarmed,—it is quite probable that they were Wheelwright's immediate disciples. Mr. Wardell was arrested for contempt of court, but, showing penitence, he was released, and allowed the privilege of subscribing the articles of submission. John Baker, also, who, it appears, was guilty of disturbing the regular worship by publicly "propheying," voluntarily agreed to desist therefrom, and was bound over to keep the peace. He, perhaps, was the third party to the "church relation."

This was all that was done at Wells concerning ecclesiastical affairs, and exhibits no evidence of crushing out Episcopacy.

At Saco, the Commissioners allowed Robert Booth to exercise his gifts as a preacher, and silenced George Barlow. Barlow was a Puritan, who afterwards removed to Plymouth, abandoned the ministry, and became, it is said, a lawyer, and then a marshal or sheriff, at Sandwich: in this last capacity, his memory is execrated by the Quakers, as the pages of Bishope and Besse bear witness.

This completes the record of the action of the Massachusetts Commissioners in matters ecclesiastical. If anything, therefore, was done in Maine against Episcopacy, it must have been done by the inhabitants themselves in their local courts. But we see no necessity of supposing that any such persecution took place. It is quite probable that all the eastern preachers were Puritans of more or less radical views. Next to Gibson, if not before him, Jordan was most nearly a High-Churchman; but the only ecclesiastical offence for which he incurred censure from Massachusetts,—the baptism of the three Wallis children at a private house on the Lord's day,—was an offence, both against Puritan practices and the Liturgy; it being in positive disregard of the rubric concerning baptism. So far from being persecuted, Jordan was honored with the office of a magistrate, with power to perform all the functions of that office, including the solemnization of marriage as a civil contract, and other practices equally irregular; *and he accepted the trust and acted therein without a hint of objection.* We take this opportunity to suggest, notwithstanding Mr. Thornton's kind allusion to him, that Jordan's character is not entirely clear from a suspicion of avarice, litigiousness and worldliness.

Richard Gibson of Richmond's Isle, the scholar, was, we believe, a Puritan,—although he was charged with being “wholly addicted to the hierarchy of England.” He was a moderate or conservative Puritan, not enough “addicted” to Episcopal forms to prevent his being ejected, we believe, from the parsonage of Cherry-Orton, near Peterborough, in Huntingdonshire,—under the Act of Uniformity in 1662,—as a non-conformist.

So, also, with Thomas Larkham of Dover, his friend and correspondent, who “introduced the Episcopal service at funerals,” who was so free in the administration of baptism, and whose rencontre with his more radical brother, Hanserd Knollys, is one of the most graphically preserved incidents in our earliest history. Larkham was not a High-Churchman, but a Puritan refugee, who had been hunted and harried through the Star-Chamber, High-Commission, the Consistory of Exon and, as Calamy says, “almost all the courts of England.” Though thus a staunch Puritan and confessor, he did not follow the extremes pursued by Knollys and Wheelwright; and when the Massachusetts clergy were called upon to advise in the settlement of the Dover quarrel, instead of opposing, they actually interceded for him. Larkham returned to England and was presented by the Earl of Bedford, to the vicarage of Tavistock in Devonshire, whence, in 1662, he was ejected for non-conformity.

Such, also, was the case with others of the eastern preachers, who incurred opposition or censure from Massachusetts.

George Burdett, of Dover, who corresponded with the Archbishops, and acted as their spy, was, professedly, a Puritan, and formerly of Salem, Mass., where, for a time, he enjoyed great distinction as a radical preacher; but his radicalism, or something worse, obliged him to leave for the eastward: there he was afterwards convicted, in court, before Gorges himself, of several adulteries and misdemeanors.

We think it is evident that the patentees were more desirous of getting actual settlers upon their territory, than in supporting any sect, church, or form of worship. Thomas

Gorges, we know, often acted upon the advice of Massachusetts, which he repeatedly solicited; and Vines gladly listened to the non-conforming preachers of Massachusetts, and repeated their sermons to his children. So exempt from ecclesiastical tyranny was the whole eastern country, that it became a sanctuary for Anabaptists, Antinomians, Quakers and all the other restless sectaries and reformers of New England. Thither Samuel Gorton found his way to liberty, after being fined and imprisoned in Massachusetts, and whipped out of Plymouth, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; and when, in 1665, against the popular wish, efforts were made to weaken the eastern settlers' allegiance to Massachusetts, this busy zealot stands foremost in representing to England the tyranny of the Colonial government, in prejudicing the people against it, and in warning them of the danger of risking their land-titles on its assurances; yet Gorton, who has much to say about the Church, and the religion which he had "learned in the public assemblies of our own native country" was no more a Churchman than was Fox, Muggleton or Mother Ann Lee.

We presume it to be an indisputable fact that the settled clergy of Maine, of all shades of opinions, during the Colonial period were very few, and were rarely men of high character; and we hold it to be equally clear that the desire for preachers more like those of Massachusetts, was felt and expressed by her best people and, if not by all the adventurers at home, at least by those of them whose interest in her welfare was most plainly and durably shown,—whatever may have been the wish and purpose of an unscrupulous prince and his agents. This want, Massachusetts plainly saw, and would willingly have supplied;

and when, as late as 1670, Falmouth asked advice as to the best method of increasing the number of her freemen, Massachusetts recommended her to secure the services of "an able, pious and orthodox minister;" but as they had granted to Maine the amplest self-government, the Colonial authorities would not so far violate this pledge as to force upon her measures, which, though beneficial in the end, would increase the burden of taxation, even though they might be certain that without their legislative action she would continue her injurious neglect.

If it is charged that Massachusetts influenced public opinion in Maine against the claims of the Duke of York, or even against the Hierarchy and High-Church practices, we shall not join issue with the accuser, provided he admits that this was done by persuasion and the force of example, and not by coercion; for, whether such influence was exercised or not, we hold these means to be legitimate. Massachusetts has done much, and, thank God! is yet doing more by these peaceable and potent agencies to show to our countrymen and the world, the means of escape from the thralldom of superstition and tyranny.

When, in 1671, Josselyn, writing of the people of the Duke's province who, to his chagrin, had petitioned "Massachusetts to take them into their government," sneeringly exclaimed, "birds of a feather will rally together," his disgust had been excited not by any coercive measures on the part of Massachusetts, nor, as he would have us believe, by a view of the congenial depravity of the new friends, but by the perverse predilection of the Duke's subjects,—a fact which he could not but perceive but was too craven in his loyalty to appreciate or, at least, to publicly ap-

prove. Let us pray that in these days of catholicism and of superior wisdom there be no good patriots who, looking back to that early time, shall so far forget the story of our country's progress up to her present fruition of liberty and tolerance, as to regret the union of Maine and Massachusetts and to join in the sneers, censures or lamentations of such quaint, narrow and simple souls as the author of the "Voyages" and the "Rarities"

We have devoted thus much space to a review of these pamphlets and to a discussion of the topics to which they relate because the authors of these papers, from the study they have made and the prominent part they have respectively taken in this movement, may be considered the champions of opposing parties on the question of the historical significance of Popham's attempt at colonization. Though standing on the spot where the Puritans of Massachusetts-Bay first organized the government of this Commonwealth, and bound to defend their memory from imputations which we know to be unjust, we sincerely profess, in closing, that in all the objections we have started, and in all we have written, our object has been not to offer one word in disparagement of any attempt to rescue from oblivion and to celebrate the humblest event in our sacred annals, but rather to warn those of our friends who appear to rejoice in the belief that Plymouth and Massachusetts were anticipated at Sagadahoc, and that the Puritan was behind the High-Churchman in the founding of this *New England*, not to attach undue importance to the events they celebrate; and not to be deterred from discarding any erroneous opinions they may hold, by adhering to traditionary prejudices equally injurious and unfounded. [A. C. G.]

ABSTRACTS FROM WILLS, INVENTORIES, &c., ON FILE IN THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF COURTS, SALEM, MASS.

COPIED BY IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. V, page 143.

Wm. Traske 9 mo 1691.

Will of William Traske of Salem, dated 5th September 1690. mentions five daughters Hannah Brooks, Sarah, Susanna, Elizabeth and Mary Traske. his sons William and John Traske under age; appoints his wife and son William to be ex'ors. (An increase to the family expected for which he provides.) appoints brother John Traske, bro. Thomas Putnam, and Edward Flint to be overseers. witnesses Bartho. Gedney, S. Rondel 3d and Samuel Gaskil. probate June 30, 1691.

Inventory of above estate taken 26th March, 1691, by Manaseth Marston and Edward Flint, amounting to £413 2s; returned by Hannah the relict and ex'tx, 30th June, 1691.

Chas. Redford 9 mo 1691.

Will of Charles Redford of Salem dated April 1691, mentions the five children of John Turner his son-in-law, 4-5 of all his property; brother William Redford; sisters Mary and Sarah Redford; appoints his friend Samuel Gardner and John Turner ex'ors, and his friends Colo. Bartholomew and John Hathorne Esq. overseers. witnesses John Price, Wm. Hint, Thos. Gardner, Philip English and Benj. Gerrish. probate, Oct. 20th 1691.

John Searl, 9 mo 1691.

Inventory of estate of John Searl of Salem, taken by Christopher Babbage and Jeremiah Neal, amounting to £83 15s, returned by Mary, the widow, relict of deceased.

(To be continued.)

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

October, 1863.

No. 5.

MR. RANTOUL'S YOUTH AND APPRENTICESHIP.

(Continued from the August number.)

When I had entered upon the fourteenth year of my age, I began to think that it was time for me to look about for some employment. I became uneasy at school, and at the beginning of the summer of 1792, I left, and went to school no more, excepting for a few weeks, in an interval between my other engagements, to study navigation. In the spring of 1792, William Silsbee, who lived at one time in the house next above my mother's, and who was my playmate and schoolmate, being a few weeks younger than myself, procured a place as an apprentice with William Stearns, an apothecary. Learning that Dr. Stearns wanted another boy, I applied, and was received about the first of June, 1792. We boarded in the Doctor's family, on the corner of Beckford and Essex Streets.

* * * * *

My first lessons in business, under Dr. Stearns, were favorable to the development

of industry, punctuality, order and perseverance. Dr. Stearns was remarkable for his strict economy. He was very particular in instructing his apprentices not to waste anything. He never allowed wrapping-paper to be torn,—a practice which is common in most shops,—but required that every sheet should be cut into halves, quarters or other fractional parts, so that none should be rendered useless. For flaxseed, shot, and such round substances as could not be wrapped up without an undue expenditure of paper, small bags were made from time to time with flour paste, being cut with all the precision described above. This systematic regard for economy and order was carried into every part of the business of the shop.

* * * * *

While I was with Dr. Stearns, there was a public dinner given in the Hall over his store, which was called Washington Hall, in commemoration of the French Revolution. This was before information had reached Salem of the beheading of Louis XVI, and of the enormities immediately preceding and following that event in France. The King was beheaded, January 21, 1793. The en-

tainment, of which I speak, was about that time, and was in coincidence with the general opinion in Salem. The store on the corner of Washington and Essex streets was built in 1792, and Dr. Stearns removed into it in October of that year. The Hall was finished after that time, and probably this dinner was the first use made of it.

* * * * *

In 1791, Elias Haskett Derby, who was then the principal merchant and the most wealthy inhabitant of Salem, undertook to build a large ship, to be called the *GRAND TURK*, of about 500 tons burthen, and larger than had been before built in Salem. As builders, two brothers Briggs were procured from the South Shore, who afterwards removed their families to Salem, and continued the business of ship-building for some years. [The ship *ASTREA* was built by Mr. Derby, at the South Shore, in 1782. Enos Briggs, the elder of the brothers, was the builder. The *ASTREA* arrived at Salem from Canton, in June, 1790, commanded by James Magee, and paid \$27,000 in duties to the Government. The Briggs brothers subsequently established themselves as ship builders at South Salem, then called Stage Point, and enjoyed a high reputation in their calling.]

The *GRAND TURK* was built at the head of Derby Wharf, but a little distance from the southerly terminus of my mother's garden. The circumstance of the building of the largest ship, and at a place which had not before been used for ship-building, attracted the attention of many, and particularly of the boys in the neighborhood. I visited the spot daily, and often many times daily, during the whole process of her building, so that there was hardly a timber of any

considerable size, which I did not see, either in its preparation, or in its place in the body of the ship. So strong was my curiosity that I generally went to the ship-yard before I went to school in the morning, again when the forenoon session was ended, and after school in the afternoon. She measured 564 tons; was 124 feet long and had 32 feet breadth of beam. When the time for launching arrived, May 18th, 1791, there was a great gathering to witness it. She started on her ways, but soon stopped, and could not be moved again by all the force that could be brought to bear at that time, so that she remained on the ways until, new arrangements being made, she was safely transferred on a subsequent day to her proper element. While the *GRAND TURK* was building, a smaller ship, mostly of pine, was built further down the Derby Wharf, and launched sideways into the water, before the *GRAND TURK* was ready for launching. She was of 190 tons burthen, and named the *HENRY*. When vessels are launched in the usual manner, a considerable number of persons are taken on board; but in the case of this pine ship, the *HENRY*, but a single person was permitted to be launched in her, lest she should tip over before she was in the water. I saw her launched; she went into the water beautifully and without the least accident. This was the only vessel which I ever saw launched sideways. I witnessed the launching of the *ESSEX* Frigate.

The knowledge of ship-building thus acquired in boyhood came back to me in after life, and stood me in good stead when I was for several years, [1817-29] President of the Beverly Marine Insurance Company.

* * * * *

In October, 1792, the small pox prevail-

ing to a great extent in Boston and other places near Salem, the town authorized the establishment of hospitals for inoculation with that disease in the environs of the place. They were located in the Great Pasture and on the Neck. I went to the hospital in the Great Pasture, with the first class, which was admitted, numbering between two and three hundred persons. These were crammed into buildings which would have afforded decent room for only one third, or at most one half, of the number. I went into a room about 18 feet square, where, including a nurse, there were 18 persons. At night, when the sacks of straw for lodging were spread out, they covered the floor of the room; in the daytime, they were piled up at the side of the room. I was inoculated by Dr. Joseph Osgood of Salem, and went through the disease in rather a mild form, though it was estimated that I might have had one thousand pustules. One young man died in the room where I was, and two others died out of the whole class. Some others had the disease with great violence, and barely escaped with their lives. In the room where I was, Joseph Garduer, a well known baker in Salem, who also supplied the Beverly market in a great measure, had the disease so badly that he was entirely blind for some days. There was a smaller hospital at Castle Hill, in the great Pasture, and one or more on the Neck. Some of my relatives were on the Neck. After I got well, I visited them, and on one occasion, when about returning, I was put into the smoke house, with the Rev. Mr. Bentley, and he advised me to squat down near the fire, to avoid most of the smoke, while he stood up straight and received it freely. The medical treatment in the hospital was uniform,

in preparation for the disease. On the first night, an emetic was administered to the whole class. And the next day a cathartic of Glauber's Salts or Pill-Cochiæ; the third day another, and the fifth day another cathartic. When the symptoms of the disease began, if there was much fever, nitre was taken. On the days when the cathartics were taken, the diet consisted of porridge made of Indian meal, boiled in water, and sweetened with molasses. At other times we had bread, puddings and other vegetable food, but no animal food of any kind was allowed. After the symptoms appeared, the medical treatment was discriminating, according to the circumstances of each case. The system of generalization was not confined to the medical treatment, but extended to exercise, which was required to be taken in the open air, and consisted of marching about, with or without the drum, a certain number of times, morning and evening, on a platform laid around the sides of a parallelogram in front of the principal building. When the febrile symptoms were considerable, it was the practice to get out of a warm bed, and go from a warm room into the cold air, with but very little clothing, and this was done with good effect. Those only who remember the times of the small-pox hospitals, can realize the vast amount of suffering, trouble and expense which has been saved by the introduction of vaccination.

* * * * *

I remained with Doctor Stearns only about one year, and Silsbee not much longer. Samuel G. Mackey, who had served his time with Doctor Stearns, and had set up a small shop in Beverly, next above where Bell's Building now stands, the shop itself having since been removed to Ryal Side, was in

want of a boy, and after enquiry of Doct'r Stearns, engaged me. [When my father, then about sixteen years of age, came to Salem, (1769) he found employment as a seaman, at Beverly, in a vessel commanded by Josiah Batchelder, afterward surveyor of the Port.] I went to this place some time in 1793, and remained about a year, when Mr. Mackey left Beverly for Hanover, New Hampshire, and my mother was unwilling that I should accompany him. While with him, I was attacked with an inflammatory fever, went home to Salem, and was attended for several weeks by Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke. On recovering I lost my hair, which was of a brownish color, and from that time my hair gradually became white, so that it was entirely white at an early age.

After leaving Mr. Mackey, I remained at home with my mother for some weeks, went to Mr. Southwick's school, and studied navigation, entertaining some thoughts of going to sea if I did not soon obtain other employment. About that time Joseph Osgood Jr., son of Doctor Joseph Osgood, who had been keeping an apothecary's shop in Salem for some time, concluded to leave it and go to sea, and his father had agreed to continue the business in his absence, and to permit him to resume it on his return. Doctor Joseph Osgood, being engaged in the practice of physic, could not devote much of his time to his son's business, and he applied to me, since I had some knowledge of medicine, to attend the shop under his supervision, and I undertook it. I was alone in the care of the business, much of the time. I resided in the Doctor's family and there found rare satisfaction and enjoyment. His wife, [Lucretia, sister of Joshua Ward] was a woman

of superior mind. There were several children in the family, some of them of about my age. The children were well nurtured and I was treated, apparently, with the same kindness and attention as if I had been one of them. I owe much to this family and shall always feel grateful for the providential circumstances which brought me into it as a member. The time which I spent there had much influence in forming my character. It was the first family, within my knowledge, where attention was paid to family worship. Religion was not merely a profession, but seemed to be an actuating principle, guiding their daily lives.

The happiness I here enjoyed was not permitted to be of long continuance. In the Spring of 1796, Joseph Osgood Jr., gave up going to sea, resumed the apothecary's shop and took in a younger brother. About the time of my leaving Doctor Osgood, Elisha Whitney, son of Doctor Elisha Whitney, gave up keeping an apothecary's shop in Beverly, and went to sea, afterwards becoming master of a vessel. Doctor Osgood and other friends advised me to avail myself of this opening and set up in business on my own account, although I was then but about seventeen and a half years old. I was nothing loth to make the trial, notwithstanding my youth and inexperience. On the 18th June, 1796, I opened my shop in Beverly and went to board with the widow, Martha Burke, daughter of Col. Larkin Thorndike, who lived just behind the First Parish Meeting House. The house belonged to Col. Thorndike and was formerly a tavern, kept by his father, John, known as Landlord Thorndike.

(To be Continued.)

SOME NOTES UPON MR. RANTOUL'S REMINISCENCES,

Printed in the August No. of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

Jonathan Archer was a counterpart of Caleb Quotem, "painter, glazier, auctioneer, &c." He was a barber, tanner, 17 years an assessor, Sergeant of the Militia, Steward of Essex Lodge of Freemasons, keeper of a tavern, boarding house and shipping office, and teacher of Navigation and other branches of Mathematics. He had a sign on his house in Derby Street with this inscription: "Jonathan Archer, Jr., Philo. Math."*

The Elkins house was an ancient house and had undergone several changes before its recent removal. Mrs. Mary Elkins, widow of Capt. Henry, was daughter of Capt. John, and grand-daughter of Dr. Crowninshield, who was an emigrant from Leipsic in Germany, and who, tradition says, left there in consequence of having fought a duel. Besides Henry, she had a son Thomas, who was drowned on his homeward passage from Madeira in 1787, aged 17. Her son Henry was the only one saved from the wreck, of the Brig Harriett, which he commanded, and which was wrecked off the Texel, March 21, 1791. She had a daughter Mary, who married (1st) Capt. Andrew Sleuman, who died in Guadaloupe, January, 1802. The issue of this marriage was son Andrew, who was my schoolmate, a bright and intelligent boy, but who, in consequence of epileptic fits, sunk into mental and physical imbecility, and died in early manhood; and a daughter, Mary, who married Edwin Jocelyn. Mrs.

S. kept a millinery establishment, in my boyhood, in the little shop alluded to. She married (2d) Capt. Joseph Winn. Capt. Henry Elkins, 2d, or Judge Elkins, had an only child, Harriett, who married Col. Enos Cutler of the U. S. Army. Mrs. Elkins died, May 18, 1819, aged 79.

My recollection of Dr. Bentley extends to 1800, and from that time till his death. I knew him as a boarder with Mrs. Hannah Crowninshield. [See Institute Collections, vol. 4, pages 264 and 265.] He was a man of many eccentricities, but of rare benevolence and multifarious learning. It was said that when a document was once received at the State department, written in Arabic, it was sent to him for translation, he being the only one in the U. States, who was known to be capable of it.

Rev. James Diman was born on Long Island, and died at Salem, Oct. 8, 1788, aged 81. His wife was Mary, a daughter of Timothy and Lois (Pickering) Orne. She died Nov. 14, 1787, aged 65. Mr. Diman and Mr. Bentley did not accord in their theological opinions, and the family of Mr. D. would not hear the latter preach. They left two sons and three daughters, and lived in the house, now standing on the west side of Hardy Street, and known as the Diman House. It is very much to be regretted that Mr. Diman's record of deaths, births, and baptisms is lost.

For some notice of the Lambert House, see Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 5, page 26.

John Browne and Eunice Fitch, were children of Benjn. Browne, who died at Salem, February 3, 1750. His wife was Eunice, daughter of Col. John Turner. Eunice, the grantor, married Timothy Fitch; their daugh-

*See Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 3, page 127.

ter, Hannah Browne, was the late Mrs. E. Hersey Derby. Previous to the erection of the Central Building in 1805, there were several old wooden buildings on this lot of land. Samuel Rantoul, brother of Robert, had an apothecary's shop on the eastern corner of Essex and Central Streets, and the Post Office was at one time kept there, in connexion with John Dabney's Book Store and circulating library. Zadock Pomeroy had a feather store there. He was not a native of Salem, but died here after a short residence, and his body was among the first buried in the Howard Street burying ground. The western shop I principally remember, as being kept by a Mrs. Baldwin. Nathaniel Weston had a shoemaker's shop in one of them. It was much resorted to by the boys of that time for the purchase of marbles and other knickknacks. The old lady came to an untimely end (March, 1808) from eating bread, in the meal of which, some arsenic had been mingled, to destroy rats, and which had been incautiously used in the bread. Joseph Young had a hatters's shop and dwelling house on Central Street. It was moved to Andrew Street, and now forms part of house numbered 30 on that street. Young was the organist at St. Peter's. There was but one other church organ in Salem at that time, that at the first Church.

I travelled over the same track with Mr. Rantoul, and commenced my school life with Ma'am Babbidge in 1797, and my recollection perfectly agrees with his. I was the youngest and smallest scholar in the school, and from that or some other cause, was a favorite with the good old lady. I had a seat at her side and she treated me with much kindness, and told me old world stories of the common, the neck, the East Meeting

House, and of the old families. It was from these stories, that I imbibed much of that love of the ancient history of Salem that has interested me in my old age. She had discarded the Westminster Catechism, and adopted the shorter and more liberal one of Dr. Bentley. We had, among the scholars, a blind young man named Lemme Perkins. He had the musical faculty in great perfection, and his whistling was the admiration of all the down town boys, and men too. Lemme brought Mrs. B. a long stick made from a rose-bush and gave it to her, to be used instead of her cane-pole. Poor Lemme somehow misbehaved himself, and got the first taste of the quality of his rod, much to the amusement and gratification of the rest of us. He was taught to commit to memory, parts of the Catechism and some Hymns. Mrs. B. had an assistant, Elizabeth Adams, familiarly called by us Betty Adams. She was a sister of Deacon John Adams and was living at Hamilton about 20 years ago, but I think she is now dead. On her devolved most of the instruction and discipline of the school, and she performed it much to the satisfaction of us youngers, as she was very kind and conciliatory. The house in which Mrs. B. kept and taught, is now numbered 106 on Essex Street, and till within about two years, it has been occupied by the Babbidge family, her grandson, John, having died there, March 26, 1861, aged 93 3-4 years. Mrs. B. had 4 sons and 3 daughters, and survived them all, and died, June 3, 1804, aged 90. She was a Beckett, and her grandson, John, married a Beckett. Elizabeth, her daughter, married Capt. Benjn. Ward, and died, October 17, 1797, aged 60. Susannah, married Capt. Jonathan Mason, who died Nov. 10, 1799; she died, June 4,

1800, aged 66. Lydia, a maiden daughter, who taught the girls in her mother's school, died July 9, 1800, aged 67.

Master John Watson had the reputation of a good instructor. He had taught a private school, to which he returned, after teaching the first town school for a short time after its commencement in 1785. He had many scholars, and was a highly respectable and useful man in society. The Union building, erected in 1809, now stands on the site, part of which his school house occupied. After Master Watson left the school, it was continued, but not successfully, by a Mr. Pennel, who was not a native of Salem. His wife was a sister of Dr. Redford Webster of Boston. For notice of Master Watson, see Essex Institute "Collections," vol. 4, pages 83 and 84.

There were likewise, John, Jacob and George Crowninshield. (See Institute "Collections," vol. 3, pages 162 and 163; also vol. 4, pages 87 and 135.)

I went to the Grammar School, when it was kept by Mr. Daniel Parker in the place indicated by Mr. Rantoul. The scholars were not numerous, and only a few were instructed in Latin and Greek. Of these, I remember Robert Crowell, afterwards minister at Essex, B. Lynde Oliver, once a lawyer in Salem and Boston, J. Willard Gibbs, a professor at Yale College, his brother Henry and Andrew Dunlap, who died U. S. District Attorney. I acquired a little smattering of Latin and Greek myself. The latter has entirely faded from my memory; of the former, only enough remains to guide me among the gallipots and bottles, with which I have, most of my life, been surrounded. The school house stood on a bank called Guppy's bank. Beneath it on the Margin of the shore, was a row of one

story houses tenanted by Negroes. One old African Negress, named Dinah, was a great favorite of the boys, who almost daily carried her small presents. Her house was always clean and her floor nicely sanded. She was generally spinning, twirling in a plate, a potato on a stick. I suppose this was the African fashion, but I do not recollect enough of the *modus operandi*, to adequately describe it.

Dinah was very religious and kept twirling away, in the meanwhile telling us stories of old Salem people, particularly of the family of a Dr. Paine, to whom she had been a slave. An old Negro, named Cato, did not fare so well. He was morose and churlish, and the boys took delight in annoying him. His hut stood near the edge of the bank, the chimney about on a level with the bluff. Old Newbury, hostler for Gilbert Newhall, an expert horseman, lived here, distinguished for his fat pig and cross wife, and Sampson Augustus, who painted for P. & A. Chase, and whose house, being painted white, had quite an aristocratic look. But I must not forget Caesar, poor old blind Caesar, not one lock of whose wool would any boy hurt. Genial Caesar! as full of fun as any boy of us, maugre his loss of sight. Industrious Caesar! who would find his way about town, with his wood horse on his back, and saw on his arm, seeking a job, asking no alms, but accepting with thanks the coppers so liberally showered upon him by young and old. Calculating Caesar! who would, in an instant, make computations which ordinarily require the aid of many figures,—would remind all the boys of their age, when their birth days came round,—would recall any event he had ever a knowledge of, and fix the time correctly. Happy Caesar! who had the felicity of hearing an eulogistic notice of himself, with a report of his death

read to him from the Salem Gazette, a year before he died. He left this world for a higher, where there is no distinction of color, and where the poor are welcome, and was buried from the Alms House, Jan'y, 1805. Farewell Caesar! thou man of infinite hilarity and kindness!

The Philosophical Library, which is now incorporated with the Salem Athenaeum, was kept in an anteroom adjoining our schoolroom, and Master Parker was the Librarian. He had been an officer in the Army of the Revolution, and I think from Haverhill, and brought some of his army notions and habits into the schoolroom; but, on the whole, I think he was a good instructor, and although rather severe in his discipline, a good boy had no reason to fear him. He was, for many years, Clerk of St. Peter's Church, and led in the responses, and was, I think, the last one, who occupied the prominence of the Clerk's desk. He had four sons, one of whom, Charles, was an eminent engraver in Philadelphia. I believe they are now all dead. For notice of Master Bancroft, see Institute "Collections," vol. 4, page 11.

Wapping Lane was Daniels Street, but the whole district on the South side of Essex Street, extending from Daniels Street to the neck gate, was familiarly called Wapping. These Wapping boys were generally sons of persons, who were someway connected with the shipping, either as officers, mariners, mechanics or long shore men employed about the wharves. They were generally rather rough boys, but of good stamina, who took to the water as naturally as young ducks, and from them, grew up many of our best merchants, and officers of vessels. St. Peter Street was called Prison Lane, and its environs Button Hole. Mill Street and the region around it

was Knockers' Hole. From these localities, came other rough boys, who made the common their battle ground. Then there were feuds between Lang's and Southwick's scholars, and battles were frequent between them. Some times the "down-towners" east of Washington Street and the "up-towners" west of that street, would have battles not confined to the common, but carried on in the public streets. Bruised pates and bloody noses were the concomitants of these battles, for neither party were delicate in the choice of weapons or missiles. Prisoners were taken on both sides, and instead of the oath of allegiance being administered, their faces were well washed with snow, ice or frozen snow balls, sometimes very cruelly applied. We had no police officers then to interfere. A few superannuated constables there were, whose principal employment was to drag off some drunken vagrant to the Poor House, and to serve small civil processes. Our elders, who had probably gone through the same training in their boyish days, seemed to enjoy the fun as much as we did. It was considered fair sport, which every one should be willing to take as well as give. I remember one very successful piece of strategy, before I knew the meaning of the term. Some twenty of the best fighting "down-towners" hired a large, double covered sleigh with a driver, and laid in a good stock of ammunition, viz: clubs, frozen snow balls and pieces of ice, and proceeded from Winter street through Browne and Church streets to Court (now Washington) street, thence down Essex Street to the rear of the "up-towners," who were slowly driving the "down-towners," in the neighborhood of Liberty Street. Here, emerging from the sleigh with shouts and yells, they attacked the "up-towners" in the rear, who,

being taken by surprise, fled in all directions, through yards and over fences, leaving many, who were captured, and trophies of the victory.

I occasionally attended Master Lang's school with some of his scholars on Thursday afternoons, which was one of Master Southwick's lecture afternoons. His school was composed largely of Wapping boys, and the scholars were numerous and disorderly. Their school-books were few and old, in some instances, not more than one to 3 or 4 scholars. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, many of his scholars managed to pick up a fair amount of elementary knowledge, and became good and useful citizens. I recollect one or two of our most respectable merchants, and several ship masters and officers, who had no other school education than that obtained here. Master Lang was a very worthy man and was much respected by our inhabitants. After he left the school, he was a clerk in the old Essex Bank. (For notice of him, see Institute "Collections," vol. 3, pages 127 and 128, and vol. 4, page 137.)

I attended Master Southwick's school and can fully endorse all that Mr. Rantoul says of him. He had about 80 scholars, who were well managed and well instructed. Some of them were young seamen whom he taught navigation, and I remember one stammering boy whom master cured of his stammering, and also two Quaker boys from Portland, who boarded in his family, Lauriat, afterwards a chemist and aeronaut, came there to learn English, as did some other foreign boys, one of whom was an East Indian. Master S. was a kind man and rarely used the cowhide, except as a threatened terror to delinquents, but when he did use it, he did it with no sparing

hand. He had other and milder modes of punishment, which were probably quite as effectual.

The little smattering of French I acquired, was derived from his instructions. I became possessed of an old volume of Esop's Fables with a glossary, and in my leisure in school, I essayed to translate some of them on my slate. Master detected me and seemed pleased and said if I would remain after school hours, he would assist me. I was glad of the chance, and he furnished me with a grammar and dictionary, and with his aid, I went through the Fables and Telemachus. He was reputed a good French scholar, and conversed in that language fluently; he was also a good mathematician. He had a peculiar way of teaching his boys to spell. He made them pronounce each syllable distinctly, and then the whole word, before they commenced spelling it. Another of his peculiarities was, that one of his lecture or intermission afternoons was on Thursday instead of Wednesday, as at the other schools. This, I suppose, was because the Quaker meetings were on Thursday.

The only vacations that I remember, were Thanksgiving, Fast, Fourth of July, one day each, 3 days in 'Lection week, and about the same number at one of the Quaker meetings, which were called "Tugmutton." I ventured to ask Master, what was the meaning of the term, and he said that during the persecution of the Quakers, they met privately at the house of a friend at Throgmorton's cove, near Forest River Mills, and from thence, by corruption, came "Tugmutton." Master kept an evening school for large boys, in the Winter. They were mechanics' apprentices, clerks and the like. Every thing went on smoothly enough, till the last evening of the term, when, according to the custom of the

times, confusion reigned—a perfect saturnalia. The next forenoon we had no instruction, but were busily employed in gathering up the peas, beans, nuts and other small missiles that were hurled around, the previous evening, and in cleaning up and putting in order the school-room. My recollections of Master S. and his school are very pleasant ones. (See Institute "Collections," vol. 4, pages 4 and 135. There were at that time, a few private schools besides Master Watson's and Parker's, but of no great note, till Mr. Wm. Bigelow established one over the store of Michael Webb (now George Nichols) in Court Street, which was soon removed to Odell's Hill, near where the 1st Baptist meeting house now is, and became quite a noted one. Amos Towne had a school about 1802, nearly opposite the western end of the present South Building. He was afterwards associated with Mr. Bigelow in his school. About a couple of years after, one John H. Read established a school on Essex a little east of Sewall Street, but removed to Odell's Hill and took Bigelow's School rooms and had a short run of popularity. Beside master Lang's, there were two town schools. Master John Gray taught one on the lower floor of the Grammar school house, and Master Isaac Hacker the other, on the spot where the present Hacker school house is. The last was noted for successfully teaching writing.

The whipping post, an engine house and the watch house stood in the rear of the old Court House, in the centre of Court (now Washington Street) and about on a line with the north side of Federal Street. I remember seeing several persons whipped there, and among them one female. In 1802, a man was convicted of breaking into Joseph Andrews' grocery store, and sentenced to be set

on the gallows one hour, with a rope about his neck, one end over the gallows, to be severely whipped 15 stripes, to pay treble damages and the costs of prosecution, and to be confined to hard labor for 5 years; and at the same time, a man for stealing leather from Ichabod Nichols, was sentenced to be whipped twenty stripes, to pay treble damages, or else to be disposed of to service 10 months, and to pay costs of prosecution. In the same year, Cato Haskell, a negro man, was convicted of manslaughter, in killing Charles Lewis, and was sentenced to imprisonment 12 months, to be branded in his forehead with the letter M, to be bound for 3 years' good behaviour after the expiration of his imprisonment, to pay costs of prosecution, and to stand committed till the sentence is complied with. Cato evaded his severe sentence by breaking jail and, I believe, was not retaken. He killed Lewis at Ipswich, with a scythe, in a quarrel. I remember (I think some years later) seeing a man in a pillory, in front of the old Court House, pelted with rotten eggs, and I do not remember any such brutal exhibitions afterwards.

ERRATA. Mr. Diman died December (instead of November) 14th 1787.

It was to Mrs. Baldwin's shop where the boys resorted to buy marbles, &c.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF BURIALLS, AND DEATHS OF THE TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. v, page 166.

John Hobson buried August ye twenty fifth day.

John Pickard senior buried the 24 of September.

Gershom Browne son of Charles buried December 5th.

Mary Browne daughter of Charles buried December 9th.

Mary Brown wife of Charles buried December 12th.

Mark Prime buried December the twenty first.

Thomas Leaver buried December the twenty seventh.

John Scales buried January the twelfth day.

Constance Crosbee buried the twentyfifth day of January.

Anno 1684.

Samuel Prime dyed March ye eighteenth day.

Mary Barker dyed Aprill ye twelfth day.

Humphrey Hobson dyed August ye eighth day.

Mary Leaver died October ye fourth.

Maximilion Jewit dyed October ye ninth day.

Elizabeth Pason dyed December ye sixth day.

Anno 1685.

Leiftenant Thomas Lambert dyed September ye thirteenth day.

Captain John Johnson dyed January the twenty ninth day.

John Baley the son of James and Elizabeth died February thirteenth day.

Anno 1686.

Elizabeth Pickard the wife of Samuell buried May the twenty eight day.

Ebenezer Swan the son of Richard and Hannah buried the third day of January.

Mrs. Jennet Whiple buried the first day of February.

Anne Palmer buried the twenty second of February.

Also Homes the wife of Richard buried February the fourteenth day.

Elizabeth Pickard daughter of Samuel Pickard and Elizabeth buried June the third day.

Anno 1687.

Jonathan Jaeson the son of Jonathan and Annah buried March the ninth day.

John Perle son of John and Elizabeth buried March the tenth day.

Mr. Steven Mighel dyed Aprill the sixteenth day.

Mary Lambert daughter of Thomas Lambert and Edna his wife buried Aprill the nineteenth day.

Thomas Wood buried September the twelfth day.

John Pallmer son of Francis Pallmer and Elizabeth buried August the tenth day.

Robert Shillito buried August the twenty first day.

Returned all to Salem Court December 14.

Charles Browne buried December the sixteenth day.

Mary wife of Jeremiah Elsworth buried May the twenty fourth day. (This death may belong to 1788.)

Anno 1688.

Sammuell Bointon son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife buried March the eighteth day.

William Jackson buried May the fift day.

Martha Clark daughter of John Clark and Mary his wife buried the twenty second day of Aprill.

Sarah Herriman wife of Jonathan Herri-
man died June the thitith day.

Nehemiah Wood son of Thomas Wood and Mary his wife died August the fourth day.

Mary Nellson wife of Thomas Nellson senior died August the twentie eight day.

Bethia Barker daughter of Barszilla Barker and Anna his wife burried September the IXteenth day.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison and Mrs. Elizabeth his wife died May the twentie eight day.

All returned to Salem on the 12 day of December 1688.

Anno 1689.

Sarah Wood the wife of Josiah Wood died January the ninth day. (o. s.)

Charles Steward died May the eighth day the son of Duncin Steward. (o. s.)

Sammuell Bointon the son of Sammuell Bointon and Hannah his wife died May the fifteenth day. (o. s.)

Jonathan Barker the son of Barzilla Barker and Anna his wife buried May the twentie ninth day. (o. s.)

Sarah Pickard the wife of John Pickard died September the twenty eight day.

Elizabeth Pallmer the wife of Francis Pallmer died July the ninth day.

Hepsiba Hassen the daughter of Edward Hazen and Hannah his wife died November the twentie ninth day.

Thomas Ellithrop died June the eight day.

Rebecca Dickinson the daughter of James Dickinson and Rebecca his wife died June the eight day.

Samuell Pickard the son of Samuell Pickard and Elizabeth his wife died June the ninth day.

Ame Cooper the wife of Peter Cooper buried Aprill the eighteenth day.

Miriam Pearson daughter of Jeremiah Pearson and Priscilla his wife burried December the third day.

Lydia Dresser the daughter of John Dresser and Martha his wife.

An Jewit the daughter of Deacon Ezekill Jewit and Faith his wife died September the leventh day.

Elizabeth Nellson the daughter of Thomas Nellson senior died 31 October 1689.

Daniell Bointon son of Joseph Bointon and Sarah his wife died October the eight day.

Ellen Warner widdow the wife of Goodman Warner died August the fift day.

Nathaniell Browne the son of Nathaniell Browne and Mary his wife.

Ann Jewett daughter of Deacon Ezekieil Jewett and Faith his wife died September the eleventh day.

Miriam Pearson the daughter of Jeremiah Pearson and Priscilla his wife died December the third day.

John Tod died February the fourteenth day.

Hannah Wicom the daughter of Leaftenant Daniell Wicom and Mary his wife died February the twentie fourth day.

Samuell Serles dyed the seventh of April 1691,

Ebenezer Spoford son of Jno. Spoford dyed the twenty ninth of June 1690.

Mary the wife of Capt. Daniell Wicom dyed the twenty ninth of January 1690-91

Ann Bayley daughter of Jno. and Mary dyed the seventeenth day of December 1690.

Capt. Phillip Nellson dyed the nineteenth of August 1691.

John Bayley died comeing from Canady ye nineteenth of November 1690.

Hannah Pearson daughter of Jeramiah and Priscilla dyed ye eighteenth of July 1690.

Mary Smith dyed the 16 January 1691-2.

March ye 19th 1691-2. Then made return to Capt. Tho. Wade of Ipswich.

Samuell Wood dyed Comeing from Canady ye 25 of November 1690.

Leonard Harriman dyed ye 6th of May 1691.

Joseph Scott dyed the 29th day of October 1692.

Flizebeth Killburn dyed ye 4th of December 1692.

Mary Sawyer died ye 20th February 1692-3.

Nathan Lambert son of Thomas and Ednah his wife dyed August 1693.

William Hobson son of William dyed March ye 22d 1692-3.

Jemima Burbank dyed ye 24th day of March 1692-3.

Joseph Clark and Benjamin sons of Jno. and Mary dyed ye 12th of October 1693.

Deacon John Pearson dyed ye 22 of December 1693.

The Widdow Ann Hobson dyed the twenty second day of Decemher 1693.

Sarah Boynton daughter of Joseph and Bridgitt dyed ye twenty third of December 1693.

Jonathan Pearson son of Stephen and Mary dyed ye eleventh of December 1693.

Samuell Browne son of John and Abigall dyed twenty first of September 1692.

Martha Browne daughter of John Browne and Abigall died September twenty seventh 1692.

Andrew Stickne son of Andrew Stickne and Ednah his wife died May the twenty seventh 1694.

Elizabeth Tenne the wife of Daniel Tenne dyed Aprill the twenty eight 1694.

Elizabeth Jackson the wife of Nicolas Jackson dyed twelfth of June 1694.

John Preson the son of Cornet John Preson and Mary dyed October nineteenth 1694.

Ezekill Lighton son of Ezekill and Rebeckah died seventh of Aprill 1694.

Josuah Jewitt son of Captane Joseph Jewitt and Ruth dyed October fivetenth 1684.

James Wood son of Thomas and Ann dyed eightenth of October 1694.

Ezekiell Mighill dyed third July 1694.

Captaine Joseph Jewitt dyed the thirtieth Octobrr 1694.

Elizabeth Harris daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth dyed twenty fiveth October 1694.

Widow Ann Mighill died 17 November 1694.

Barzillah Barker dyed 16 November 1694.

John Decker dyed October twenty eight 1694.

John Spoford dyed Aprill twenty second 1696.

John Pallmer aged died 17 of June 1695.

Mr. Samuell Phillips pastor dyed Aprill 22 1696.

Johannah Pickard the daughter of John and Johannah dyed fourth of September 1696.

John Harris aged dyed February the five-teenth in year 1694.

John Pickard died November 1st 1697.

Daniell Lunt son of John and Ruth dyed November 5th 1697.

Ezra Barker died November 6th 1697.

Briget Boynton daughter of Joseph and Brigit died November 6th 1697.

Elizabeth Rainer the wife of Ja- chin died February 12th 1697-8.	} These buried in one grave.
Nicolas Jackson Dyed February 13th 1697-8.	
Elizabeth Kilborne died Februa- ry 13th 1697-8.	

Leddea Burbank died March 3d 1697-8.

Simon Pickard the son of John and Johanna died July 25 1697.

James Dickinson dyed June 26th 1698.

Mr. Ezekiell Northend died September 7th 1698.

Nathan Plats died 17th July 1698.

John Grant died March 18th 1696-7.

Nathaniell Crosbee dyed the seventh day of March 1699-1700.

Capt. Daniell Wicom dyed Aprill 13th 1700.

Martha Dresser the wife of Leut. John Dresser dyed June 29th 1700.

John Lighton died November the 15th day 1698.

Stephen Paison son of Mr. Edward Paison died Febuary 8th 1700-1.

Janne Pickard the daughter of John Pickard dyed June 24 1701.

Thomas Burbee died June the 1 1701.

Jonathan Dresser the son of Jonathan and Sarah Dresser dyed the 17 of July 1701.

Elizabeth Chaplin the wife of Joseph Chaplin buried October the 12 day in the year 1702.

Hannah Baley the wife of Jonathan Baley died the 9 of December 1702.

Thomas Wood buried December the 1 day 1702.

Jonathan Nelson the son of Jerimiah Nelson dyed the eleventh day of February 1703-4.

Sarah Burbey the daughter of Thomas and Esther dyed the 13 of December in the year 1702.

Corporall Joseph Chaplin dyed Aprill the 17 day 1705.

Mrs. Ednah Northend dyed February the 3 1705-6.

James Dickinson dyed January the 5 1705-6.

Sarah Wicom the wife of Daniel Wicom Junier dyed Aprill the 9 1706.

Sarah Lighton dyed December the 8 day 1706.

Jerimiah Nelson dyed July the 3 1706.

John Plummer dyed the 16 day of April in the year 1706.

Jemimah Foster the daughter of Ebenezer Foster and Mary died March the 12 1706-7.

Phillips Payson the son of Mr. Edward Payson died May the 3 1767.

John Pickard dyed Agust the 5 1706.

Sargent Caleb Boynton dyed September 13 1708.

Jerimiah Boynton died June the 1 1709.

Sarah Paison the daughter of Mr. Edward Paison dyed Aprill the 24 1709.

Nathaniel Elithorp dyed May 10 1709.

Thomas Burbee dyed the 24 of June 1709.

Phillipa Nelson the wife of Mr. Thomas Nelson dyed the twenty ninth of September 1709.

Mary Elithorp the widow of Nathanaell Elithorp dyed January the 9 1709-10.

Henery Ryley dyed May the 24 1710.

Mrs. Dorothy Woodman dyed October the 21 1710.

Elizabeth Sawyer the wife of John Sawyer dyed October the 6 day 1710.

Stephen Peirson dyed January the 5 1705.

Elizebeth Dresser the wife of Joseph Dresser dyed September the 18 1711.

Jonathan Heriman dyed November the 20 1711.

Ebenezer Barker dyed Aprill the 10 1711.

Mr. Thomas Nelson dyed Aprill 5 1712.

Isaac Platts dyed March 27 1711.

Mrs. Sarah Hammond dyed the 16 day of January in the year 1712-13.

Andrew Hiden dyed February 18 1702.

John Boynton the son of John Boynton and Bethiah dyed 19 of October 1714.

Sarah Wood the wife of Thomas Wood dyed January the 21 1714-15.

James Baley dyed March 20 1714-15.

Faith Jewitt the wife of Deacon Ezekieil Jewitt dyed October 15 1715.

Sarah Burbee the widow of Thomas Burbee senior dyed December 25 1713.

Jane Pickard the widow of John Pickard senior dyed February 22 1715-16.

Tamer Creese the daughter of Micall Cree-sey dyed May 29 1716.

Abggall Nelson daughter of Thomas and Hannah Nelson dyed August 26 1716.

Ezekill Lighton dyed August 24 1716.

Mary Foster the wife of Ebenezer Foster dyed 19 day of June 1716.

Mary Palmer the wife of Deacon Samuel Palmer dyed 7 day of July in 1716.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE WARD FAMILY IN SA- LEM — OR NOTICES OF THE DE- SCENDANTS OF MILES WARD.

COMPILED BY GEORGE R. CURWEN.

Henry Ward,—Lord of the Manor of Kirby Beden, of the advowson and Manors of Postwick and Great Plumstead and other estates in the adjacent township, as also of the Manor and Rectory on the site of the Monastery of Flitcham, and of the Manor of Barkway Rectory, in Hertfordshire,—was a member of Parliament for Norwich in 1553 and 1562. He married Margaret, daughter of William Uggs, of Pokethorp, near Norwich, and had the following children:—

Edward, Henry, Miles, Thomas, Margery, Alice and Tobias.

Among the early settlers of Salem, we find mentioned the names of Miles, Margaret and Alice, the last two of which, bear a striking resemblance to Margery and Alice mentioned above, and Miles being identical with a son of Henry Warde, Lord of the Manor of Kirby Beden. Whether there was any relationship between the two families, is yet a subject of inquiry.

FIRST GENERATION.

The ancestor of the Ward Family in Salem was,

1. ¹Miles, who we find mentioned there in 1639. He came from Erith in Kent, a few miles below London, on the Thames, and only two miles from Crayford, with his wife Margaret, and died in Virginia 3d. March, 1650.

SECOND GENERATION.

2. ²Joshua, son of Miles¹, born 25th. April, 1641. Came to America with his father, married Hannah, daughter of William Flint 18th. Jan'y, 1669.

3. ²John, son of Miles¹, born, Mr. Savage says, 26th. Dec'r, 1641. The year is probably wrong.

4. ²Lydia, daughter of Miles¹, born 1647. Married Robert Glanfield 12th. July, 1665.

5. ²Martha, daughter of Miles¹, born 11th. March, 1649. Married the 2d Pasca Foote, 2d. Dec'r, 1668.

THIRD GENERATION.

6. ³Joshua, son of Joshua², born 16th. Jan'y, 1669. Administration on his estate, was granted to Hannah Ward, widow, and mother of said deceased 30th. 9th. mo. 1680.

7. ³Hannah, daughter of Joshua², married Eleazer Moises 24th. June, 1697.

8. ³Miles, son of Joshua², born 11th. March, 1673-4. Married Sarah, daughter of John and Sarah (Wells) Massey, 1694. She was born 25th. July, 1669, died 20th. Nov'r, 1728. His 2d. wife was Sarah, daughter of William and Sarah (Ingersoll) Ropes, who was born 9th. Jan'y, 1683, died 7th Feb'y, 1768. He died 20th. August, 1764.

9. ³Mary, daughter of Joshua², married Adoniram Collins 20th. Nov'r, 1701.

10. ³A daughter, of Joshua², who married Pitman.

FOURTH GENERATION.

11. ⁴Joshua, son of Miles³, born 15th.

August, 1699; married Sarah, daughter of Richard Trevett of Marblehead, 27th. April, 1722. They had issue four sons and three daughters. She died

. He married for a second wife, widow Lydia Hawkes, whose maiden name was Burrill, 21st Jan'y, 1744. She died

. His third wife was Ruth Woodward of Gloucester, who died 5th. June, 1787, AE. 73, leaving no issue. He died 29th. Dec'r, 1779.

12. ⁴John, son of Miles⁸, born 27th. Nov'r, 1701, died 4th. Sept'r, 1703.

13. ⁴Miles, son of Miles⁸, born 18th. April, 1704; married 1st, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Phippen) Webb born 1709, died 17th April, 1737. He married, 2dly, Hannah, widow of Benjamin Hathorne, 10th Oct'r, 1737, and died June 1792.

14. ⁴John, son of Miles⁸, born 7th. July, 1707, married, first, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Gerrish) Higginson, 17th. Sept'r, 1734. She was born 8th. Nov'r, 1712; married, 2dly Martha, daughter of Edmund and Martha (Pickman) Batter, 14th Sept'r, 1758; born 21st Sept., 1712, died 12th Oct'r, 1787.

15. ⁴Ebenezer, son of Miles⁸, born 10th April, 1710; married Rachel, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail (Lindall) Pickman, 23d Oct'r, 1735. She was born 20th July, 1717, died 7th. Jan'y, 1789. He died 3d. March, 1791.

FIFTH GENERATION.

16. ⁵Joshua, son of Joshua¹¹, born 13th. March, 1723; married Susanna Shores. He was lost at sea, 1746. His widow married Capt. Wm. Masury 2d. May, 1750.

17. ⁵Daniel, son of Joshua¹¹, born 25th October, 1725. Lost at sea 1746.

18. ⁵John, son of Joshua¹¹, born 25th June, 1729; married Abigail Phippen.

19. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 16th August, 1733; died 18th July, 1737.

20. ⁵Martha, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 29th May, 1735; died 27th Nov'r, 1736.

21. ⁵Martha, daughter of Joshua¹¹, born 14th June, 1737; married William Webster Nov. 21, 1754; died Sept'r, 1775.

22. ⁵Richard, son of Joshua¹¹, born 5th April, 1741; married Mehitable, daughter of George and Sarah (Pickman) Curwen, 8th Nov'r, 1764. She died 4th April, 1813. He died 4th Nov'r, 1824.

23. ⁵Burrill, son of Joshua¹¹, by his second wife Lydia, born 29th Aug't, 1747; died 28th Feb'y, 1748.

24. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Miles¹³, born 19th Oct'r, 1728; died 10th Aug't, 1729.

25. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Miles¹³, born —, 1730; died 11th April, 1737.

26. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Miles¹³, born 16th April, 1731; died 22d May, 1731.

27. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Miles¹³, born 17th March, 1732; married Samuel Griffin of Portsmouth, N. H., 7th Dec'r, 1752-3; married 2dly, John Bass.

28. ⁵Miles, son of Miles¹³, born 25th July, 1633, died 10th Aug't, 1796; married Experience Goodell.

29. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Miles¹³, born 1st March, 1734; married John Ives, 13th March, 1754; died, 18th Oct'r, 1801.

30. ⁵Anna, daughter of Miles¹³ born 20th March, 1735; died 1st May 1737.

31. ⁵Ebenezer, son of Miles¹³, born 12th April, 1737, died 13th April 1737.

32. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Miles¹³, born 9th July, 1738; married William Pool, of Danvers, Mass., —, 1761; died June, 1806.

33. ⁵Samuel, son of Miles¹³, born 30th April, 1740; married Priscilla, daughter of

Gamaliel and Priscilla (Webb) Hodges, who was born 14th Feb'y, 1750. He died 31st July, 1812. She died 2d June, 1822.

34. ⁵Mehitable, daughter of Miles¹³, born 18th. March, 1742; died 24th Oct'r 1755.

35. ⁵Anne, daughter of Miles¹³, born 11th. May, 1744; married 1st, Jonathan Mansfield, 27th Oct'r, 1762; he died 1779. She married 2ndly, Joseph Henfield, Feb. 20, 1780; she died 7th. Jan'y, 1832. He was born Aug. 15, 1743, died 15th March. 1809.

36. ⁵Nathaniel, son of Miles¹³, born 29th July, 1746; graduated at Harvard College, 1765, died at Cambridge, 13th Oct'r, 1768.

37. Lucretia, daughter of Miles¹³, born 26th. Aug't, 1748; married Dr. Joseph Osgood, 14th June, 1770. He died 26th June, 1812.

38. ⁵Mary, daughter of Miles¹³, born 30th. Sept'r, 1750; died 30th Sept'r 1755.

39. ⁵Joshua, son of Miles¹³, born 25th. Oct'r, 1752; married 1st, Sarah, daughter of William and Margaret (Henderson) Lander, born died 2d. April 1809; married, 2ndly, Widow Susan Magee. He died 14th Sept'r, 1825.

40. ⁵Hannah, daughter of John¹⁴, born 21st Dec'r, 1735; married Samuel Webb, 9th, Nov'r, 1758. She died 4th April, 1808.

41. ⁵Mary, daughter of John¹⁴, born 9th Aug't, 1737; died 27th May, 1740.

42. ⁵John, son of John¹⁴, born 10th Jan'y, 1738; married, 1st, Bethiah Archer,

4th June, 1761; married, 2ndly, Widow Molly Emmerton, (whose maiden name was Lufkin) 24th Oct'r, 1784. He died 1st Dec'r, 1789.

43. ⁵Nathaniel, son of John¹⁴, born 29th Jan'y, 1739.

44. ⁵Andrew, son of John¹⁴, born 6th. Oct'r, 1742, married Sarah, daughter of Edmund Henfield, 21st May, 1773. He died Jan'y, 1816. She died Dec., 1817, at 67.

45. ⁵William, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 9th August, 1736, died 9th Oct'r 1767; married Ruth Putnam, 17th May, 1761.

46. ⁵Ebenezer, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 26th May, 1738; married Mehitable Buttolph, 10th Aug't, 1758; died 26th Oct'r, 1773.

47. ⁵Benjamin, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 18th Sept'r. O. S. 1739; married 1st, Elizabeth Babbidge, 17th Nov'r, 1770. Married 2dly, Mary Carleton, (whose maiden name was Farmer) 24th May, 1781, and died 11th June, 1812. His widow died 29th Dec'r. 1816, at 61 years.

48. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵ born 19th July, 1741, died 17th Oct'r, 1745.

49. ⁵Caleb, son of Ebenezer¹⁵ born 12th Jan'y, 1743. Lost at sea 3d Jan'y, 1764.

50. ⁵Miles, son of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 12th July, 1744; married Hannah, daughter of Rev'd John and Rebecca (Hale) Chipman, 28th June, 1772. She was born 20th Dec'r 1742, and died April 22, 1829. He died 23d Oct'r, 1796.

51. ⁵Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 10th Jan'y, 1746; married Edward Lang, 3d. April, 1768, died May 15, 1819.

52. ⁵Abigail, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 14th June, 1748; married William

* See Memorials of Nathaniel Ward, compiled by B. F. Browne. Hist. Coll. Essex Inst. vol. 2, page 206.

Hathorne. She died Sept. 3, 1818. He died Dec. 7, 1815, æt 72. No issue.

53. ⁵Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 13th June, 1754; died 1st April, 1774.

54. ⁵Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer¹⁵, born 1755, died in infancy.

SIXTH GENERATION.

55. ⁶Joshua, son of John¹⁸, born about 1750; married Elizabeth Whitworth, 25th Jan'y, 1780. She died at the residence of her son, Malthus A. Ward M. D., in Athens, Ga. 1st Jan'y, 1837.

56. ⁶Josiah, son of John¹⁸.

57. ⁶George Curwen, son of Richard²², born 18th August, 1765; married Abigail Elkins, 1786, died 11th March, 1801.

58. ⁶Samuel Curwen, son of Richard²², born 29th June, 1767; married 1st, Jane, daughter of Hon. Nathaniel and Priscilla (Sparhawk) Ropes, 31st Oct'r, 1790. She was born 22d Jan'y, 1767, died 18th Jan'y, 1803, leaving four sons and one daughter. He married 2ndly, Malvina Tabitha Glover, daughter of Benjamin Stacy and Tabitha Glover, 17th Dec'r, 1807, (and had issue two sons and two daughters.) She was born 18th Sept'r, 1784. He died 26th Nov'r, 1816.

59. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Richard²², born 1st Aug't, 1769; married James Cushing, 1st Dec'r, 1793. He was born 9th March, 1765, died 7th Sept'r 1796. She died at New Brighton, Staten Island, New York. 9th June, 1862.

60. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Richard²², born 9th Sept'r, 1771, died 28th March, 1807; unmarried.

61. ⁶Elizabeth, daughter of Richard²², born 3d July, 1774, died 22d Dec'r, 1834; unmarried.

62. ⁶Richard, son of Richard²², born 31st Oct'r. 1776; married Lydia, daughter of Col. James Robinson, 14th April, 1805. She was born in Lynn, 25th Dec'r, 1782. He died 14th Dec'r 1822.

63. ⁶Martha, daughter of Richard²², born 21st Jan'y, 1779; married Charles Adams, 21st May, 1807. He was born 28th Aug't, 1778. She died 21st March, 1829.

64. ⁶Daniel, son of Richard²², born 21st March, 1782, died 15th Febr'y, 1813; unmarried.

65. ⁶Hannah, daughter of Miles²⁸, born ———, married Jonathan Neal, 29th May, 1791, died 26th Jan'y, 1814.

66. ⁶Mary, daughter of Miles²⁸, born ———, married Henry Osborn, 25th Dec'r, 1796, died June 1835, æ 65.

67. ⁶Nathan, son of Miles²⁸, born ——— married at Wilmington, N. C. to Jane Walker, and died there Oct., 1790.

68. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Miles²⁸ born ———, died at Wilmington, N. C., 6th August, 1792, æt. 17.

69. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Samuel³³, born 6th Oct'r, 1768, married Sally Trask, leaving descendants.

70. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 15th July, 1770, died 6th Sept'r, 1770.

71. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 1771 died 1773.

72. George, son of Samuel³³, born 14th August, 1773, married Alicia, daughter of Ezra Burrill, 25th Oct'r, 1797. She died, Sept'r, 1825, æ 52.

73. ⁶Samuel, son of Samuel³³, born 10th Dec'r, 1775, died 14th Nov'r, 1793, unmarried.

74. ⁶Priscilla, daughter of Samuel³³, born 23d July, 1777. Married Johnson Briggs.

75. ⁶Mary, daughter of Samuel³³, born 27th Dec'r, 1779, married Joseph R. Chandler, 29th March, 1815.

76. ⁶Gamaliel Hodges, son of Samuel³³, born 24th Jan'y, 1782, married Priscilla Lambert Townsend, 16th Aug't, 1808. She was born 1st Nov'r, 1790.

77. ⁶Stephen, son of Samuel³³, born 5th Dec'r, 1783, married Abigail Foster 8th Jan'y 1807.

78. ⁶Jonathan, son of Samuel³³, born 8th Oct'r, 1785. Married 1st, Ruth Bott, 22d Feb'y. 1811, married 2d, Eliza Campbell Ward, widow of his brother Henry. No issue.

79. ⁶Sophia, daughter of Samuel³³, born 25th June, 1787, married Benjamin Crombie.

80. ⁶John, son of Samuel³³, born 18th Sept'r, 1788.

81. ⁶Henry, son of Samuel³³, born 31st July, 1791, married Eliza Campbell——. He was a Lieut. U. S. N; died at Manchester, July 9, 1825.

82. ⁶Harriet, daughter of Samuel³³, born 25th Feb'y, 1793.

83. ⁶Sally, born 5th April, 1795, married Ira Eaton, 20th April, 1813.

84. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 1775, died 25th Dec'r, 1796, unmarried.

85. ⁶Joshua, son of Joshua³⁹, born 11th May, 1776, married Susanna, daughter of Dr. Edward A. and Mary (Vial) Holyoke, 7th Aug't, 1799. He died 8th Sept'r, 1840. She died 5th Feb'y, 1860.

86. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 1779, died 27th May, 1797.

87. ⁶Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua³⁹, born 19th April, 1780, married Nathaniel Appleton 24th Sept'r, 1803, died 23d April, 1819. He died 21st Dec'r, 1818.

88. ⁶Edward, born 1782-3, died æ 3 months.

89. ⁶John, son of John⁴², died in infancy.

90. ⁶Jonathan, son of John⁴², died in the West Indies, 20th Oct'r, 1791, æ 21 years.

91. ⁶Hannah, daughter of John⁴², died 31st Dec'r, 1795, æ 18 years.

92. ⁶John, son of John⁴², born Dec. 14, 1766; married Christina Dean, 19th Feb'y, 1796. He died Dec. 2, 1817. She died Jan. 11, 1850.

93. ⁶Nathaniel, son of John⁴², born 18th Feb'y, 1768, died 27th May, 1813, married Lydia Harding——. She died 5th June, 1800. He married, 2dly, a Mrs. Crediford.

94. ⁶Andrew, son of John⁴², born Dec. 29, 1769; married Martha Babbidge, 6th June, 1798. He died, Dec. 18, 1813. She died Ap. 16, 1821.

95. ⁶Sarah, daughter of John⁴², born April 7, 1780; married John Plantin 23d Sept'r, 1804.

96. ⁶Israel, son of John⁴², born April 1, 1776; married, 1st, Mary Murray, 9th Jan'y, 1803. She died March 26, 1816. and 2dly, Sally Gerrish, daughter of Samuel. He died June 4, 1849

97^a. ⁶Andrew, son of Andrew⁴¹, born——, married Betsey Bowman, 18th Nov'r. 1798.

97. ⁶Nathaniel, son of Andrew⁴¹, married Mary Cutler; kept the light-house at Baker's Island; was drowned going to or coming from the Island, March 31, 1825, aged 49.

98. ⁶John, son of Andrew⁴¹, born—— married Lucy How. He died Oct., 1821, aged 40.

99. ⁶Samuel, son of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, died ———, unmarried. He was a representative in Mass. Legislature.

100. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, married Aaron Tufts 24th Oct'r, 1813.

101. ⁶Lydia, daughter of Andrew⁴⁴, born ———, married, 1st, ————Scagel, and 2dly, Moses Smith.

102. ⁶William, son of William⁴⁵, born 28th Dec'r, 1761. Married, 1st, Martha Proctor, 16th Feb'y, 1785; she died Jan., 1788 aet. 25; married, 2dly, Nancy Chipman———. He died, 9th May, 1827, at Medford.

103. ⁶Ruth, daughter of William⁴⁵, ———, baptized 18th Sept'r, 1763, died 25th May, 1770.

104. ⁶Caleb, son of William⁴⁵, born ———, baptized 29th Dec'r, 1765, died 28th May, 1770.

105. ⁶Ebenezer Buttolph, son of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 6th May, 1759, married Nabby Waters, 1st July, 1786. She was born 13th March 1760. He died 12th July, 1805. She died 13th Feb'y, 1831, and left descendants.

106. ⁶Mehitable, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 30th April, 1762, married Henry Carwick, 25th March, 1786, died 29th Oct'r, 1848.

107. ⁶Sarah, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 10th Dec'r, 1764, died 23d April, 1846, married Nathaniel Knight, 26th Oct'r, 1784. He was born 11th May, 1764, died 19th Feb'y, 1845.

108. ⁶Rachel, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born ———, married Dan Farrington, 20th Jan'y, 1791.

109. ⁶Mary, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 17th April, 1770, married William Farrington, 23d June, 1805. He was born 22d March, 1765, died 31. May, 1831. She died 25th April 1852.

110. ⁶Content, daughter of Ebenezer⁴⁶, born 2d Sept'r. 1773, married Samuel Skerry, Jr., 9th Sept'r, 1798. He was born 18th Jan'y, 1772, died 23d Oct'r, 1808. She died 6th May, 1854.

111. ⁶Joseph Chipman, son of Miles⁵⁹, born ———, died 23d June, 1832; married Mary Noonan.

112. ⁶Betsey, daughter of Miles⁵⁹, born 1775, married Richard Gardner, 29th July, 1797, died 14th April, 1815.

SEVENTH GENERATION.

113. ⁷Betsey, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1835, unmarried.

114. ⁷Abigail, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1817, unmarried.

115. ⁷Anna, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, married ———Johnson.

116. ⁷Malthus Augustus, son of Joshua⁵⁵, born in Haverhill, Mass., 1792, married Eliza, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Barr) Cheever, May, 1829. Received the degree of M. D. from Bowdoin College in 1823. He was a physician, practised in Salem, Mass., some years, afterward removed to Athens, Ga., where he was Professor of Natural History in the University of Georgia. He died there in June, 1863.

117. ⁷Sarah, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, married ———Punchard.

118. ⁷Mary Ann, daughter of Joshua⁵⁵, born ———, died ———, 1803, at 15 mos.

119. ⁷George Curwen, son of George Cur-

wen⁵⁷, born 18th Dec'r, 1786, married Polly Cate, 17th June, 1808,

120. ⁷Richard, son of George Curwen⁵⁷, born 15th Nov'r, 1788, married Lucy Tidd of Medford, 5th May, 1818. He died 13th March, 1862, at Roxbury, Mass.

121. ⁷Jonathan Elkins, son of George Curwen⁵⁷, born 7th Dec'r, 1795, married Cynthia Chandler——, 1819. He died 1826.

122. ⁷Samuel Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 10th Dec'r, 1791, died 12th Sept'r, 1795.

123. ⁷George Atkinson, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 29th March, 1793, married his cousin, Mehitable Cushing, daughter of James and Sarah (Ward) Cushing, 5th Oct'r, 1816. She was born 28th Feb'y, 1795, died at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y., 4th Oct'r, 1862.

124. ⁷Samuel Curwen Ward, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, (was allowed by the Legislature of Massachusetts, in 1802, to take the name of Samuel Curwen,) born 26th Nov'r, 1795, died near Bellona Arsenal, Va., 3d July, 1831, married Priscilla, daughter of James and Eunice (Carlton) Barr, 22d March, 1818. She was born 31st March, 1788.

125. ⁷Charles, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 10th July, 1797.

126. ⁷Jane Sparhawk, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 19th Dec'r, 1802.

127. ⁷Eliza Wetmore, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 13th Oct'r, 1808.

128. ⁷Malvina Glover, daughter of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 27th Aug't, 1809, died 15th Sept'r, 1809.

129. ⁷William Raymond Lee, son of
(296.)

Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 6th Aug't, 1811, married, 1st, Sophia Ann Langdon, daughter of John and Charlotte (Ladd) Langdon, of Portsmouth, N. H., 31st Dec'r, 1839, at Buffalo, N. Y. She died in Salem, Mass., 4th Feb'y, 1855, æ 37 years. He married 2dly, Mrs. Eliza Coffin Thorne, widow of John Thorne, and daughter of Andrew Elliott and Eliza (Barker) Symmes, in New York, 9th Dec'r, 1856. She was born 12th Aug't, 1814.

130. ⁷Henry Orne, son of Samuel Curwen⁵⁸, born 31st Dec'r, 1816, married at Kendall, Kendall County, Illinois, 3d Nov'r, 1847, to Janet Buchanan, daughter of William and Julia (Davidson) Buchanan. She was born at Leith Scotland, 4th April, 1825, and was baptized in North Leith Church, by Rev. Dr. Ireland. Although her father calls himself Buchanan, and writes his name in that way, his true name is Buchan.

131. ⁷Lydia Robinson, daughter of Richard⁶², born 31st Dec'r, 1805.

132. ⁷Richard Melville, son of Richard⁶², born 8th Sept'r, 1807, died 19th Oct'r, 1835, unmarried.

133. ⁷Sarah Curwen, daughter of Richard⁶², born 8th June 1811.

134. ⁷Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Richard⁶², born 2d Nov'r, 1814, died 26th Aug't, 1817.

135. ⁷James Robinson, son of Richard⁶², born 21st Aug't, 1816, died 5th June, 1824.

136. ⁷Ann Elizabeth, daughter of Richard⁶², born 2d Oct'r, 1818, married in Bridgeport, Ct., to James Jenkins, 2d July, 1815.

137. ⁷Laura Alicia, daughter of George⁷², born 26th April, 1798, married William H. Foster.

138. ⁷Charles Burrill, son of George⁷², born 7th Sept'r, 1800.
139. ⁷Amelia Henrietta, daughter of George⁷², born 2d May, 1803.
140. ⁷Samuel Linsey, daughter of George⁷², born 30th March, 1805.
141. ⁷George Washington, son of George⁷², born 13th Aug't, 1807.
142. ⁷William Wallace, son of George⁷², born 12th Sept'r, 1809.
143. ⁷Mary Ann Bassett, daughter of George⁷², born 14th April, 1812.
144. ⁷Ellen Sophia, daughter of George⁷², born 14th Nov'r, 1814. Married, 1st, William Henry Allen, and 2dly, Gardner Leonard Chandler,
145. ⁷Amanda Malvina, daughter of George⁷², born 9th Nov'r, 1819.
-
146. ⁷Priscilla, daughter of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 1st April, 1809. Married Joseph Rowell.
147. ⁷Frederick Gamaliel, son of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 23d April, 1811. Married Elizabeth Colburn Spencer, May, 1831. She was born 22 Feb'y, 1813.
148. ⁷Mary Townsend, daughter of Gamaliel Hodges⁷⁶, born 17th March, 1813. Married Stephen Burchmore.
-
149. ⁷Mary Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 2d May, 1800. Married Dr. Andrew Nichols, a physician in Danvers, son of Andrew and Eunice (Nichols) Nichols of Danvers. Married, 3d Oct'r, 1833. He was born 22d Nov'r, 1788, died 30 March, 1853.*
150. ⁷Mehitable, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 14th Feb'y, 1802.
151. ⁷Elizabeth Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 14th Jan'y, 1804, died 15th Feb'y, 1851.
152. ⁷Joshua, son of Joshua⁸⁵, born 8th April, 1806, died 2d June, 1808.
153. ⁷Joshua Holyoke, son of Joshua⁸⁵, born 8th July, 1808, a graduate of Harvard, in the class of 1829; was Judge of C. C. P. Died 5th June, 1848. Unmarried.
154. ⁷Susanna, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 19th July, 1813. Married Charles Osgood, 19th June, 1838, died 24th May 1844.
155. ⁷Augusta Holyoke, daughter of Joshua⁸⁵, born 6th May, 1823, died 25th Dec'r. 1826.
-
156. ⁷John, son of John⁹², born Jan'y, 7, 1798, baptized 15th Sept'r, 1799. Married Mary Cowen, 6th Feb'y, 1823. No issue. Died June 20, 1847.
157. ⁷Thomas Dean, son of John⁹², born 16th Sept'r, 1800, died abroad, June 4, 1817, æ 17.
158. ⁷Mary D., daughter of John⁹², born June 20, 1806. Married Charles Weston of Salem.
159. ⁷
-
160. ⁷Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 13th June, 1789. Married Sarah Miller, 10th Sept'r, 1815.
161. ⁷Ruth, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born 19th Sept'r, 1791.
162. ⁷Lydia, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born 29th Dec'r, 1793. Married Z. Sinclair 17th Feb'y, 1822.
163. ⁷Israel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 13th April, 1796. Married Sarah Eaton, 31st March, 1822.

* See Genealogy of the Nichols Family, in Hist. Coll. of Essex Inst., vol. 3, page 29; also Proceedings of Essex Inst. vol. 1, page 49, and vol. 2, page 26.

164. ⁷John, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born 5th Jan'y, 1800. Married Harriet Wheelwright, 14th Nov'r, 1824.

165. ⁷Daniel, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born ——— married Eliza Skillings, 12th Dec'r, 1839.

166. ⁷Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³ born ———, married Thomas H. Bell, May, 1825.

167. ⁷Stephen, son of Nathaniel⁹³, born ———, married Mary Chadbourne, 26th Nov'r, 1839.

168. ⁷Miriam, daughter of Nathaniel⁹³, born ———, married Silas Skillings, 25th Nov'r, 1838.

169. ⁷Andrew, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born 29th Oct'r, baptized 3d Nov'r, 1793. Married Abigail R. Abbott, 4th July, 1819, died 2d Aug't, 1860.

170. ⁷John, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born 27th Jan'y, 1795, died 1st Jan'y, 1796.

171. ⁷John, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born Dec'r, 29, 1795. Married Sarah Patterson, 17th Dec'r, 1823. Died 25th Jan'y, 1829.

172. ⁷Bethiah, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 23d, baptized 28th Aug't, 1796. Married Thomas W. Taylor, 11th Feb'y, 1823.

173. ⁷Israel, son of Andrew⁹⁴, born Jan'y 22d, 1800. Married Hannah Goodhue, 25th May, 1824. Died March 19, 1854.

174. ⁷Hannah, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 4th Dec'r, 1801. Married Charles Hobart, 14th Dec'r, 1823.

175. ⁷Adeline, daughter of Andrew⁹⁴, born 5th Oct'r, 1803. Married Benjamin Farless, 24th March, 1828.

176. ⁷Israel, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 3d Oct'r, 1803.

177. ⁷Peter M., son of Israel⁹⁶, born 15th June, 1805. Died at sea, Aug't, 4, 1824.

178. ⁷Jouathan, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 20th June, 1808. Died May 7, 1809.

179. ⁷Jonathan, son of Israel⁹⁶, born 2d Jan'y, 1814. Died Oct. 23, 1814.

180. ⁷Benjamin, son of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———, married ——— Atwell of Lynn.

181. ⁷Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———. Married, 1st, ——— Burrill, and 2d ——— Sanborn.

182. ⁷Richard, son of Andrew⁹⁷, born ———, died ———, unmarried.

183. ⁷Thomas Wren, son of William¹⁰², born 20th Nov'r, 1786. Married Lydia Gray 13th Nov'r, 1810. He died 4th March, 1858.

184. ⁷William, son of William¹⁰².

185. ⁷Nancy, daughter of William¹⁰².

186. ⁷Lucy, daughter of William¹⁰², married Charles Lawrence.

187. ⁷Miles, son of William¹⁰², died unmarried.

188. ⁷Miles, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born July 1805. Died 6th Sept'r, 1848. Unmarried.

189. ⁷Joseph Chipman, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 12th Dec'r, 1807. Died 4th Oct'r, 1809.

190. ⁷Mary Ann, daughter of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 12th Dec'r, 1808.

191. ⁷Rachel Pickman, daughter of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 1st Oct'r, 1810. Died 15th Sept'r, 1856, unmarried.

192. ⁷Chipman, son of Joseph Chipman¹¹¹, born 31st Dec'r, 1813. Died 4th Sept'r, 1861. Married Frances La Vallois, 31st March, 1846.

EIGHTH GENERATION.

193. ⁸Mary, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born March 1830.

194. ⁸Elizabeth, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born May, 1831.

195. ⁸Sarah, daughter of Malthus Augustus¹¹⁶, born Feb'y, 1834.

196. ⁸Abigail Elkins, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 1st Dec'r, 1808. Married William Russell.

197. ⁸George Curwen, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 10th Feb'y, 1810.

198. ⁸Arthur Livermore, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 21st Sept'r, 1811. Married Mary Ann Bodwell, 1847.

199. ⁸Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Nov'r, 1813. Married Joseph M. Smith.

200. ⁸Ann Greenough, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 25th Dec'r, 1816. Married Robert Hale.

201. ⁸Richard, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 8th May, 1819. Married Mary Ann Ingalls, 11th Sept'r, 1843.

202. ⁸Charles William, son of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Aug't, 1822. Died 18th Aug't, 1826.

203. ⁸Mary, daughter of George Curwen¹¹⁹, born 19th Sept'r, 1827. Married Thaddeus P. Atherton.

204. Harriett Tidd, daughter of Richard¹²⁰, born 16th Feb'y, 1819.

205. ⁸Sarah Russell, daughter of Richard¹²⁰, born 21st April, 1823. Married Henry Ware Robinson, 22d July, 1846.

206. ⁸Cynthia, daughter of Jonathan Elkins¹²¹, born——. Married Jeremy Titus, 16th March, 1843.

207. ⁸George Richard, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 6th July, 1817. Died 12th Feb'y, 1861. Unmarried.

208. ⁸Sarah Jane, daughter of George Atkinson¹²², born 31st July, 1819. Died 19th Aug't, 1849. Unmarried.

209. ⁸James Cushing, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 27th Aug't, 1821.

210. ⁸Frank, son of George Atkinson¹²², born 2d Sept'r, 1824. Married Henrietta Zimmerman, 4th Oct'r, 1848. She died 23d July, 1849. Without issue.

211. ⁸James Barr Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 20 Dec'r, 1818. Married Rebecca Hovey Endicott, daughter of Samuel and Caroline (Collins) Endicott, 3d Feb'y, 1848.

212. ⁸Samuel Ropes Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 28th Dec'r, 1820. Married Mary Smith Holman, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey (Barr) Holman.

213. ⁸George Rea Curwen, son of Samuel Curwen¹²⁴, born 4th July, 1823.

214. ⁸Malvina Glover, daughter of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 16th Sept'r, 1840. Died 16th Nov'r, 1840.

215. ⁸John Langdon, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 25th Oct'r, 1841.

216. ⁸Curwen Glover, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 28th Dec'r, 1844. Died 1st Nov'r, 1846.

217. ⁸Raymond Lee, son of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 15th June, 1848.

217½ ⁸Sophia Langdon, daughter of William Raymond Lee¹²⁹, born 4th February, 1855.

218. ⁸Samuel Glover, son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 2d Aug't, 1848.

219. ⁸Eliza Wetmore, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, borne 29th June, 1850.

220. ⁸Jennie Murray, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 22d Aug't, 1852.

221. ⁸Christina, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 28th Jan'y. 1855.

222. ⁸Julia Malvina, daughter of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 26th May, 1857. Died 14th June, 1858.

223. ⁸William George Francis Needham Moore, son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 29th March, 1859.

224. ⁸An infant son of Henry Orne¹³⁰, born 28th Feb'y, 1861. Died 12th March, 1861.

225. ⁸Frederick Townsend, son of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 29th Dec'r, 1831.

He entered the Salem High School with the class admitted March 3, 1845, and continued his studies there until April 9th, 1847. His career has been very adventurous and romantic. In the Crimean War, he was, for a time, a Lieutenant in the French Service. He afterwards went to China, landed at Shanghai mate of a merchant vessel about 1859, and had by his capacity and courage risen to the highest rank in the Chinese Service. While on a reconnoissance at Tsi-Ki, in the vicinity of Ningpo during the month of October, 1862, he was shot and mortally wounded, and died on the next day at Ningpo. The Chinese Emperor has ordered a Memorial Chapel to be erected to his memory.

226. ⁸Henry Gamaliel, son of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 12th Aug't, 1834. Married, in New York, to Georgianna M. Bunker, 10th Nov'r, 1862.

227. ⁸Elizabeth Colburn, daughter of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 21st April, 1839.

228. ⁸Mary Lonisa, daughter of Frederick Gamaliel¹⁴⁷, born 2d June, 1841

229. ⁸Charles, son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 3d Aug't, 1816; married Margaret F. Haraden, 21st Oct'r, 1852.

230. ⁸Clara, daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 23 June, 1818.

231. ⁸George H., son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 11th Nov'r, 1819. Died July, 1855.

232. ⁸Sarah A., daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 20th May, 1821.

233. ⁸Adaline A., daughter of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 20th Aug't, 1823. Died 21st March, 1848.

234. ⁸Francis N., son of Nathaniel¹⁰⁰, born 26th Sept'r, 1825.

235. ⁸George W., son of Israel¹⁵³.

236. ⁸Octavius, son of John¹⁶⁴.

237. ⁸John Franklin, son of John¹⁶⁴, born ———, died Aug't, 1857.

238. ⁸Henry, son of Stephen¹⁶⁷.

239. ⁸Lucy A., daughter of Stephen¹⁶⁷.

240. ⁸Charles E., son of Stephen¹⁶⁷.

241. ⁸Abby, daughter of Andrew¹⁶⁰, married George Spence.

242. Mary Ann, daughter of John¹⁷¹, born Oct'r, 1st, 1824; married March 4th, 1846, Elliott F. Smith.

243. ⁸Sarah Adeline, daughter of John¹⁷¹, born August, 10th, 1826.

244. ⁸John A., son of Israel¹⁷³, born 16th Sept, 1828. Died March 13, 1840.

245. ⁸William, son of Israel¹⁷³, born July 6, 1833, died Jan'y 8, 1855.

246. ⁸Israel, son of Israel¹⁷³, born Aug. 5, 1836, died 5th Dec'r, 1857.

247. ³Mary G., daughter of Israel¹⁷³, born June 15, 1830. Married Rev. John Winn Underhill.

247^a. ⁸Martha B., daughter of Israel¹⁷³, born Oct'r, 21, 1838; died Dec'r, 24, 1851.

247^b. ⁸John A., son of Israel¹⁷³, born Mry 1, 1840; died June 4, 1844.

248. ⁸Lawrence Pierson, son of Israel¹⁷³, born 21st Dec'r, 1834. Married Mary Goodell, daughter of Abner C. and Sally Dodge (Haskell) Goodell, 15th Nov'r, 1860.

249. ⁸Martha Ann, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 12th Aug't, 1811. Died 2d Nov'r, 1853.

249^a. ⁸Mary Gray, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born June 3, 1816. Died Feb'y, 6, 1819.

250. ⁸Samuel Gray, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 3d Oct'r 1817. Married Anna H. Barker, 3d Oct'r, 1849.

251. ⁸William, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 6th Feb'y, 1819. Died June 24, 1830.

252. ⁸Mary Gray, daughter of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 29th Sept'r, 1820. Married Charles H. Dorr, 4th June, 1850.

253. ⁸John Gallison, son of Thomas¹⁸³, Wren¹⁸³, born 22d Sept'r, 1822. Died 15th Jan'y, 1856.

254. ⁸George Cabot, son of Thomas Wren¹⁸³, born 4th Nov'r, 1824. Married Mary Ann Southwick, Dec'r, 1852.

255. ⁸Thomas William, son of Thomas¹⁸³ Wren, born 3d Sept'r, 1831.

256. ⁸Francis Chipman, son of Chipman¹⁹², born 18th Aug't, 1846. Died 19th Sept'r, 1853.

257. ⁸Mary Emiline, daughter of Chip-

man¹⁹², born 15th Aug't, 1848.

258. ⁸Ellie Frances, daughter of Chipman¹⁹², born 5th Nov'r, 1850.

259. ⁸Annie, daughter of Chipman¹⁹, born 13th Nov'r, 1853.

260. ⁸Jane Wallis, daughter of Chipman¹⁹², born 17th Dec'r, 1856. Died 4th Jan'y, 1858.

NINTH GENERATION.

261. ⁹Henry, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸, born Oct'r, 1849.

262. ⁹Charles Arthur, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸, born Feb'y, 1851.

263. ⁹George Curwen, son of Arthur Livermore¹⁹⁸, born Dec'r, 1852.

264. ⁹Mary Hannah, daughter of Richard²⁰¹, born 2d June, 1844.

265. ⁹Abby Quincy, daughter of Richard²⁰¹, born 22d July, 1848. Died 12th Feb'y, 1851.

266. ⁹Richard, son of Richard²⁰¹, born 10th Jan'y, 1852.

267. ⁹Samuel Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 8th Nov'r, 1848. Died 6th July, 1849.

268. ⁹Caroline Endicott Curwen, daughter of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 7th Jan'y, 1852.

269. ⁹James Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 14th Jan'y, 1856. Died 19th March, 1857.

270. ⁹George Endicott Curwen, son of James Barr Curwen²¹¹, born 8th March, 1861.

271. ⁹Henry Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 9th Sept'r, 1847.

272. ⁹Samuel Holman Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 5th Aug't, 1849.

273. ⁸Caroline Rea Curwen, daughter of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 16th Sept'r, 1851. Died 6th Jan'y, 1852.

274. ⁹Charles Frederick Curwen, son of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 18th July, 1853.

275. ⁹Betsey Holman Curwen, daughter of Samuel Ropes Curwen²¹², born 2d June, 1856.

276. Annie Goodhue, daughter of Lawrence Pierson²¹⁸, born 13th Aug't, 1861.

277. ⁹Anna Barker, daughter of Samuel Gray²⁷⁰, born Sept'r, 23, 1841.

278. ⁹Lydia, daughter of Samuel Gray²⁷⁰, born April, 24, 1843.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY
B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. v, page 172.

The 13 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Willm Clarke 60 acres of Land in leiw of that Land weh hath lost by the laying out of Lyn bounds being wthin the lymitts of Lyn though Laid out by Salem. The sixty acres are to be Laid out by the towne of that Land that lyeth South from mr downyngs great medow towards mr Johnsons Land.

Granted to John Reeves 10 acres nere to mr Blackleeche his farme.

Granted to Ryed Edwards 10 acres nere to mr Blackleeche his farme.

It is ordered that the 20 acres of Land granted to Allyn Convers in exchange of 20 acres granted to him elsewhere shal be Laid out by the towne to mr Endicott.

Granted to Edmond Grover 2 litle peells of freshe medow conteyning about an acre and an halfe nere (beavour) pond by hugh Laskins medow.

At a meeting of the 20 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Thomas Skelling 15 acres of Land, at Enon.

Granted to John Cooke a portion of Land conteyning about 3 quarters of an acre lying before his dore at his 10 acre lott in the North field reserving alwaies to the towne 2 pole of Land in breadth through the said Land, for a cart way to and from the towne of Salem,

Granted to mr Thomas Gardner and to Obadiah Holmes a peell of Land lying wthin the Rayles nere the gate that leads to and from the old mill nere to the lotts of mr Gardiner & Obadiah holmes, the land is nere about 3 quarters of an acre weh is to be devided betwene them equallie.

*At a genall towne meeting the 27th of the
12 moneth 1642.*

Granted to old George wright a quarter of an acre nere to Edmond Giles lott upon the comon.

Granted to mr Batter half an acre for the streight setting of his fence, paying 5s the acre to be veiwed and Laid out by Obadiah holmes & willm Osborne.

Its pmised by the towne that the 8—that hath ben-n left by the court by the request of the towne to Ananias Conclyne & other poore people shalbe repayed the court at the next Indian corne harvest.

Granted to brother John Gedney that quarter of an acre formly granted vnto old George wright & Laid out or bounded if the said wright be otherwise pvided.

The 15 of the 12 moneth 1642.

Granted to Richard Prince 10 acres to be Laid out at Enon.

Granted to hugh Stacy a 10 acre lott at Enon and 10 acres more further of there vpon the same fearmes that Richard Prince hath it.

Granted to christopher yonges a 10 acres lott and ten more further of vpon the same fearmes the former 2 are granted.

Granted to John white 6 acres of meadow at Enon, That meadow wch John woodbry did appoynt him to mowe, wch he hath mowed these 2 or 3 yeares Last past.

Granted more to John white 40 acres of vpland and 4 acres of meadow, to be laid out near the former.

Ordered that John Abby shall have 10 acres at Enon, in exchange of 10 acres bound-ed out nere Bass river.

The 8th day of the 5th moneth 1643.

Its ordered that seeing John Stratton is absent and hath Left noe order for the fencing of the 10 acre lott in darby fort side, thst John Moore shall have it for 10 yeares vpon the same tearmes that Thomas west hath his, namely, suffitiently to fence it by the same lyne.

Granted to Christopher Herson 10 acres at Enon.

To Richard Moore half an acre Joyned to his house as a fisherman.

To Charles Turner a small pcece of ground over against Tucks for him to sett an house on.

The 11th day of the 10 moneth 1643.

The 2 acres of meadow formly granted vn-to Samwell Edson are ordered to be Laid out in the pyne meadow nere to mr Kenastons farme.

Granted Thomas Moore 5 acres on darby fort side.

Its ordered that Samwell Corney shall have his five acres wch were formly granted

him, on darby fort side.

Granted John Kitchen about an acre nere to Edward Gaskells 10 acre lott in the great cove.

Granted to Joseph hardce 10 acres nere to mr Alford's farme adjoining vpon the old planters farmes.

Granted to Roger haskall 6 acres of med-ow in the great meadow.

At a meeting of the 7 men on the 8th day of the 11th moneth 1643.

Granted to Thomas Goldsmyth all the wast land betwene the water side and his 10 acre lott on the North side reserving the way.

Granted to John Symonds all the wast land betwene the lotts of hugh Laskin and Stukely wesket & the water side.

Granted to willm Lord 4 acres of Land more or less lying nere the Swamp in the South feild and adjoining to mr ffreinds 3 acres bought of Richard Graves.

Granted to Michaell Sallows a tenne acre lott in the same place, formerly John Abys.

Granted to mr Thomas Gardiner a pcell of land to sett an house vppon nere the old mill on the 10 acre lott side.

Granted mr ffreancis Johnson to exchange 6 or 7 acres of Land of his farme vpon the playnes & Captane Traske & Thomas Gardiner are desired to Lay yt out.

The 5th of the 12th moneth 1643.

mr John Endicott Jeffry Massy

Peter Palfrey Willm Lord

Thomas Gardiner henery Bartholmew

Granted to Ralph ffogg the swamp next to willm lords ground excepting that pte of yt wch is granted to other men.

Granted to mr John Endicott the Land of the head of the River betwene mr Read & mr Endicotts farmes excepting the Salt-

marshes granted to mr Reade & being that land wch was granted to Richard Norman and others.

The 4 of the first moneth 1643.

Granted to Michael Shafflyn 3 or 4 poles of land before the dore of his dwelling house towards the swamp.

Granted John Moore about a quarter of an acre of marshes nere to darbyes ffort.

Granted to henery harwood at the end of his 10 acre Lott a little neck of land about 3 quarters of an acre.

Granted to daniell Kimball 80 acres.

Granted to henery Bartholmew between 8 or 10 acres, next to Joseph Boys his lott nere the Bass river head.

Granted to Richard Gardiner 20 acre Jeffries creeke.

Granted to Rbt fuller 20 acres at Jeffries creeke.

The 25th of the first moneth 1644.

It is ordered that everie Inhabitant in the towne shall procure a ladder for his house before the 24th day of the 4th moneth next vpon the payne or penalty of 5s for defect thereof.

The first day of the 2d moneth 1644.

Att a towne meeting of the 7 men.

John Endicott deitie.

mr willm hathorne Peter Palfrey

Thomas Gardiner Willm Lord

Jeffrey Massy henery Bartholmew

Granted to Robt wheaden 20 acres nere the Marshes at mr Bishops flarine to be Laid out by the towne.

The 29th of the 2d moneth 1644.

Ordered that Guydo Bayly shall have soe much of the swamp that lyeth along by his lott over at Cape Ans side as he can ridd wthin 3 yeares next in sewing.

The 30th of the 7th moneth 1644.

It is agreed that Richard Temple henery harwood the widow moore the midwife & John Jackson shall each of them have soe much of the wett marsh or swamp as lyes before theire groundes according as yt butts vpon it.

It is agreed that willm Robinson shall have a litle spot of ground about a quarter of an acre that lyes before his house wch is now in building downe to the mill brook, a litle above the bridge that leades to the way to mr Gardners new building.

Ordered that Thom Tuck shall make the Iron worke for the carriages of the (peeces) at 3d ob the pound wee fynding Iron and he is content to receive the like pay as the wheelwrights have.

The 16 of the 10 moneth 1644.

Granted to Thomas dixie the ferry at darby ffort side.

The 3d day of the 9th moneth 1645.

Ordered that the ordinance shalbe all mounted & paid for out of the Last rate.

Granted to John Lovett 2 acres marshes lying nere the old planters meadow nere wenham comon.

At a meeting of the 7 men.

Granted to daniell Baxter a litle peell of Salt marshes lying at the end of his tenne acre lott in the South feild.

Granted to Robt Gutch a litle peell of Salt marshes lying to the end of his tenne acre lott in South feild.

Granted to Daniell Baxter a litle Salt marshes lying before mr Gotts & mr Buttons Land near the mouth of the fforest river.

Granted to John Robinson about 3 quarters of an acre Salt marshes lying at the head of the clay brooke.

The 8th day of the 2d moneth 1646.

Ordered that the way weh was formly vsed to be gone through nere the end of mr Reades farme, that the gate shalbe sett there & the way runne as it did before.

The 20th of the 2d moneth 1646.

Ordered that the litle stripe of ground that is betwene Royall side and the 10 acre lotts of John Bacheller John Marston & before the lotts of John Seudder where he dwelleth shalbe given to John Bacheller John Marston & John Seudder to be devidid amongst them as they shall agree.

Granted to willm dodge that ground that lyeth betwene hugh Laskins lott & his being about an acre.

The 29th of the 4th moneth 1646.

Ordered that there shalbe noe buriall within the towne but that there shalbe word given to the keep of the meeting howse to ring the bell whereby notice may be given to the towne thereof a litle before the buriall and the said keep to have three pence for his paynes.

The 26th day of the 8th moneth 1646.

Ordered that willm woodbury and Richard Brackenbury Ensign dixie mr Conant Leiftient Lothrop Lawrance & Leech shall forthwith Lay out a way between the fferry at Salem & the head of Jeffryes creeke and that it be such a way as men may travell on horse back & drive cattle and if such a way not be found, then to take speedy course to sett vp a foote bridge at Mackrell Cove.

The 2d day of the 9th moneth 1646.

There is granted to Zacheus Curtis about an acre of Land nere vnto the house he bought' of Joshua verrin nere Brooksby.

The 28 of the 10th moneth 1646.

Granted to Edward Bishop 40 acres of Land lying nere to the farmes at Basse river

head nere to Nicholus howards lott to be laid out by such as are appoynted to Lay out lotts.

Granted to humphrie woodbury half an acre of medow adjoyning to his medow weh is granted vnto him already beyond Mackrell cove.

The 23 of the 12th moneth 1646.

It is agreed that capt hathorne mr curwyn & willm Lord shall take care for setting vp of the carriages for the great Gunns & to speake with francis Perry & Thomas Tuck about fynishing of them.

It is agreed for the gathering in of the towne powder being dispesed in five pticular mens hands, That George Porter & John Hardee shall goe to mr flogg for half a barrell of powder, & Sam Archer to goe to mr Johnson & Eddm Batter to captane Traske for a barrell of powder & captane hathorne is to pvide a barrell of powder for Capt Thom Reade.

The 17th day of May 1647.

Cap ^t hathorne	George Corwyn
willm Lorde	George Porter
John hardye	Samwell Archard
Edm Batter	willm Clark

Granted vnto Robt Cotta that pte of Land and Salt Marshe thatch that lyeth before his lott that now he hath in possession but he hath nothing to doe wth that pte of his lott he hath sold to Jeffry Elsyne nor the Salt water thatch before the same.

The deacons as mr Peters Agents being demanded an account of such monies as are dew to the towne they have given an acknowledgement of eight pounds fiftene shillings due to the towne in their hands weh they received of Robt codman for proffitts of a pte of his barke due to the towne.

The 30th day of 7th moneth 1647.

vppon the request of sericant Porter for pasture for his cattle, wee have granted to him 200 acres of feeding grounde Lying nere vnto the farme tha was mr Bishops.

The 2d day of the 12th moneth 1647.

Its ordered that the 2 c'dest children of Rewben Guppie are to be placed out according to order viz. the daughter to John Porter & the sonne to Robt Lemon the boy till the age of 21 yeares, the mayde till the age of 18 yeares.

Its ordered that Edmond Batter shall have power to gather vp for the townes vse all the planks and tymer that did belong to the new bridge & to be sold to him & measured and prised by Sam Archard.

The 28th of the 12th moneth 1647.

At a towne meeting the day and yeare above written yt was fullie agreed and voted that henceforward there should be but one deputye chosen for the genall court.

Its also ordered that whosoever shalbe warned to the mending of any bridge or highway & make default shall allow the surveyors 3d a day to peure an other in his place & take the 3d by distresse.

Its ordered that mr corwyn and Jeffry Massy shall take the account of the rate given to build the towne bridge, that the towne may know what remaynes unspent.

Granted to Thomas wheeler to peells of medow lying nere the great hill by mr Humphryes fearme the one called noe mans meadow 8 acres pvided in be in noe man's ppriety.

Granted John hathorne one peell of meadow adjoyning to Jacob Barney & one peell of meadow adjoyning to mr Bartholomews & one other peell lying on the great River all 3 conteynng about 5 acres.

the 23 of the first moneth 1647.

To the constables of Salem.

By vertue of an order of the genall court made the 9th moneth Last you are required to call ye Inhabitants of yor towne together the sixt moneth next ensuing the date hereof who are to choose one of yor freemen to Joyne with yor select townsmen, who are to take a list of yor males above six'eene yeares old, And likewise the Just valeuation of the estates of enie of yor Inhabitants reall and psonall, according as is more fullie expressed in that order &c On each head tooe shillings six pence, And one pennye on each pounce estate ratable, The weh some you are to retorne vnto the Treasurer then being, that order may thereon yssue forth for paymt, to be made the nynth moneth following dated the 23d of the first moneth 1647.

By me Richard Russell Treasurer.

The 21th day of the sixt moneth 1648.

Granted George corwyn a farme of tooe hundreth and fiftye acres wth medow.

Granted John Pigkett a peell of Land formly granted Leiftenant Lathrop, nere daniel Rayes farme.

Granted francis Perry a small peice of medow or pond lying nere the great pond towards lyn vpon the left hand of the pond conteynng on aere or there about.

The 20th of the 9th moneth 1648.

whereas the way Laid out betwene goodm. Ray and goodm. Porter vpon the hill is now made through goodm. Porters Land; Its ordered that goodm Porter shall haue the other way as his owne Land to inclose and improve to his best advantadge.

The 29th of the 11th moneth 1648.

Captane hathorne mr Bartholmew
Jeffry Massy Ed: Batter
mr Corwyn.

Granted to Ralph Tompkins a small peice of meadow lying nere Maior genall Endicotts last grant, in a corner by a small brooke & a great swampe.

At a genall towne meeting the 12th day of the first moneth 1648.

Its ordered that Marblehead, with the allowance of the genall court, shalbe a towne, and the bounds to be the vtmost extent of that Land web was mr humphries farme and sould to Marblehead, and soe all the neck to the Sea, reserving the disposing of the fferry and appoynting of the fferryman to Salem.

Ordered that the highway be brought from Edmond Grovers through Jonathan Porters and mr Garfords ground to drapers poynt, if the genall Court shall consent thereto.

The 13th of the first moneth 1648.

Granted John hardee libtye to make a damme to drowne his salt meadow at the head of fforest river in the place where the old bridge was, for the tearme of 7 yeares, & at the end of that tearme either to be continued or to be lett downe.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 30th day of the 3d moneth 1649.

Granted vnto goodm. Giggles, Joshua Grafton goodman Jackson and others (who had eleaven hundreth acres of upland) fifty acres of meadow to be devided among them, lying pte betwene goodman Moultons brook & Ipswich river, and the other pte lying on the south side of the River betwene mr Norris and mr corwyns farmes.

Granted vnto goodman Sowthwick fowre acres of meadow whereof tooe in reecompece of his meadow spoyled in digging turfe for the

new bridge, this meadow to be Laid out nere mr corwyns farme.

Granted to Thomas Gardiner Junr George Gardiner and billiard verryn 4 acres of meadow to each of them at the 7 mens bounds, if there be soe much there and to each of the Gardiners 40 acres a peice of vpland to be Laid out nere their meadow, and 40 acres of vpland to biliard verrin in Leiwe of 40 acres formly granted vnto the said billiard verrin.

Granted more to George Gardiner 4 acres of meadow on the North side of Ipswich River, nere above mr corwyns vpland on the South side and to Thomas Gardiner 2 acres in the same place & to Samwell & Joseph Gardiner 4 acres of meadow a peice and to Joseph Pope 4 acres of meadow in the same place.

Granted vnto John Burton Thomas Roots & Nathaniell ffelton three acres of meadow a peice nere mr corwyns meadow.

Granted to Thomrs Scudder senr six acres of meadow in the meadow aforesaid.

Granted unto mris ffelton & christopher watter fowre acres of meadow in the place aforesaid.

Granted vnto John Reeves three acres of meadow & 20 acres of vpland towards mr corwyns farme.

Granted vnto John conelyne Ananias conelyne and Thomas scudder to each of them 4 acres to be Laid out in the meadow aforesaid.

Granted to Philemon dickenson 2 acres of meadow in same place.

Granted to mr Price 10 acres meadow & 100 acres vpland to be Laid out nere mr corwyns farm.

Granted to Sert Porter 10 acres of meadow by the great river,

At a meeting of the selectmen 31th of 6th mo 49.

Psent

mr downing	Capt Hathorne
Jefferie massey	John Porter
mr Corwin	mr Bartholmew
mr Batter	

Granted to mr Gardner a small peece of meadow Contayning about an acre lying vpon the north syde of his farme adioyning to it.

Powder due the towne remayning in the hands of the sd psons viz Capt Hathorne for himselfe i barell for mr Read i barrell mr Corwin i barell Capt Traske 1 barell mr Johnson i barell.

Granted to ffrancis Skerrie a little spot of ground betweene the sea and his field weh was formerlie Goodels.

Granted to John marston twoo little spots of marsh lying against mr Scrugg by goodie Kings land

The 13th of the 8th mo 1649.

At a meeting of the selectmen.

Capt Hathorne	mr Bartholmew
Jefferie massey	mr downing

Graunted to Richard Stileman the meadow weh mr Verin had the cutting of the grass pvided if he remoues his dwelling out of the towne that then the meadow shall retorne to the town, and be disposed of & granted to some other.

Granted vnto theise 5 men next vnder-written and 5 acres of meadow to be laid out after former grants neare goodman moultons farm.

mr Herbert	fiftie Acres
goodman Robinson	fiftie acres
goodman Bvlock	40 acres.
goodman Bvffum	fourtie acres
goodman Bond	Thirtie acres

Graunted vnto mrGedney the land and meadow weh was taken from mr Clarkes ffarme by the men of the towne of Lin.

Aeguest 19, 9, 1649.

Jefferie massey	mr Corwin
mr Batter	mr downing

James Thomas ffor some planting graunted 20 acres.

John Ingersoll for land to plant graunted 40 acres.

John Bridgman for land graunted 30 acres.

Thomas Smith for land and meadow graunted 30 acres.

Elias mason ffor meadow and vpland graunted 40 acres.

John Robinson for vpland and meadow graunted 40 acres.

John Kitchen for vpland and meadow granted 40 acres.

Thomas Watson for meadow and vpland graunted 30 acres.

Thomas Pigden hath graunted him twee acres of meadow neare wenham to be laid out.

Graunted vnto ffrances Perrie thirtie acres of vpland wth the thirtie acres formerlie granted to be laid out in all sixtie neare to the medowes granted vnto mrGardnerssonnes and alsoe graunted vnto the said ffrances the ourplus of the 12 acres of the meadow graunted vnto the gardners neare the line of Salem.

26th 9th mo 1649 at a meeting of the selectmen the day and year aboue written Capt Hathorne Jeffrie massey Sergeant Porter mr Batter mr downing.

Its agreed that the twee hundred acres of vpland weh was taken from mr downings ffarm by the greate meadow towards wenham shalbe graunted againe to him in consideration of his paynes for transcribing the bookes of the townes records to be kept for posterity.

tie soe the said farme to be five hundred acres according to his former graunt.

Graunted vnto Georg Williams a little spot of ground about a quarter of an acre more or less lying betweene his medow and ffrances Skerries land.

Graunted to Nathanael Pvtnam fiftie acres of land lying beyond Elias Stilemans ffarme boundeing vpon mr Thorndicks & soe vpon Captaine Hathornes ffarme.

Gyles Corey request for some land graunted 20 acres.

Thomas James request for land and medow granted 40 acres.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 3 10 1649
being psent.*

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie massey
mr Corwin	Edward Batter

Henerie Bartholmew

Richard Greaves request for land Graunted 30 acres.

more graunted to Richard Greaves 10 acres to be laid out to the 30.

Graunted to Thomas Antrum 50 acres of land whereof 20 was before graunted.

Graunted to Zacheus Cvrtes all that medow that lyeth aboue mr Clarkes medowe and lying on the south of mr Hvmmfreyes ffarme and on the north of mr Clarkes playne that lyeth next to dog pond if it doe not lie in mr Humfreyes farme.

Graunted to Peter Palfrey ffyve acres of medow in wenham medow.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 17th 10th
mo 1649 being psent.*

Capt Hathorne	Jefferie massey
John Porter	Henerie Bartholmew
Edward Batter	mr Corwin

Henerie Trew doth request for land graunted 40 ackers of land.

Graunted to mr Bacon pt of that swamp lying in the north west next adioyning to Edmond Gyles his 10 acre lott on the south syde and mr Bacons lott wch he purchased from Captaine Trask not exceeding one acre.

Graunted to Ensigne dixey and to James standish that highway that lieth on the south syde of James Standish his lott to be pted betweene them two.

Graunted to Ensigne dixey in recompence of his way a little spot of land or Elbow that lyeth on the north west side of that lott that was mr Bartholmewes and a small peece of swamp that lieth from the high way that is the out lett to Guido Baylies Bound its ordered in ye way of exchange of this land in the form, part of this order that he shall haue twenty acres of land next vnto nich Patch barn.

Thomas Cole request for land graunted 40 acres and 4 ackres of medow.

Wheras goodman Pickerin left some pt of his ffarme by rving of lin lyne it is ordered that the layers out shall lay out soe much as neare as the can adioyning to the rest of his land.

Graunted to Phillip Cromwell one hundred Acres of land and to haue 10 Acres of medow if he can find it in or bounds.

Robert Prince his request for land graunted ffortie acres beyond the Riuer.

Graunted to ffrances Skerie sixtie acres wth what was fformerlie giuen him.

Graunted to henerie Skerie fortie acres of land wth what was fformerlie giuen him.

Highway

Ordered that mr Gedney shall take in the high way adioyning to the ground he bought of mr Emerie and to leaue a way through the midst of the next field and a way to the watring place.

21th 11th mo 1649.

Capt Hathorne Jefferie massey
mr Corwin mr Bartholmew
 mr Batter

Graunted to william Robinson 60. ackres weh was formerlie graunted and his sonne 20 acres.

Graunted to John Tucker 40 acres of land.

Granted Josha Roots about 2 acres of land adioyning to his owne lott at one-end and to Robert morgans at the other end.

Graunted william Scuder 30 acres by mr Bartholmews.

Graunted mr Bacon one hundred acres beyond the greate riuier.

Graunted John Lovett 20 acres more in swamp and vpland.

Graunted James Patch 40 acres.

Granted Edmond Grover 40 acres.

Granted Henerie Cooke 40 acres beyond the riuier or on this syde by henerie Bartholmew not wronging any other grant.

Graunted to John Hill 40 acres.

Graunted to Phillip Verin 40 acres.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 21th 12th mo
1649.

Capt Hathorne mr Corwin
mr Batter mr Bartholmew
Jeffe. ie massey mr downing

Graunted to Robert molton Junr the 30 acres laid out he aleging it was formerlie graunted vnto him.

Agreed that those weh haue land graunted to haue it laid out towards the great riuier as far as it will hould out and those weh cannot haue it there to haue it laid out on Cape An syde.

At a generall meeting the 16th of the first
mo. 1649-50.

Ordered that all the land lying on Cape

An syde from mr Blackleech his ffarme vnto Richard Dodge his ffarme and all betweene the ould planters ffarme and makerill Cove and soe to the head of the ten acre lots on Cape an syde that is vndisposed of and lyeth in Comon shalbe reserued for Comon and none of it disposed pvided such grants as haue beene made before this order to particular psons shall be made good vnto them.

A legall meeting.

Ordered that for all publike meetings that concerne the towne in generall or the freemen of the towne warning being giuen on a lecture day by the Constable of the day and tyme of meeting shalbe a legall warning.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10th 5th mo
1650.

Capt Hathorne mr Gardner
mr Connant Lieut Lathrop
 Henerie Bartholmew

Abram warin having fenced in a bout 8 or 10 Acres by estimation of the Towne Comon without leave from the towne and haueing broken vp a pt of it and planted it ffor weh act of his he is fined 20s and is inioyned to lay it open to the Comon againe by the end of the 8th month next.

Graunted vnto Job Swinerton that stripp of medow sometyne in the hands of mr Phillip verin and latelie graunted to Richard Stileman vntill he should remoue his dweling weh we Conceauce Richard Stileman hath done but if he Continue wth vs then he is still to enjoy it.

William dodg Jacob Barney and Nathanell Pvtnam are apoynted to lay out the hie way ffrom the further syde of that ffarme that was mr Bishops now in the hands of John Porter vnto Crane Riuier.

(To be Continued.)

CHURCH RECORDS OF LYNNFIELD.

COPIED BY EBENEZER PARSONS OF LYNNFIELD.

(TITLE PAGE.)

Deacon John Baneroft's gift to ye Church in Lynn End, Anno Dom. 1732.

The Book of Church Records, Nov. ye 29, Anno Christi 1732.

(PAGE 1st)

The Rev'd Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk, was ordained ye first Pastor over ye second Church in Lynn, August ye 17th 1720.

Elisabeth Sparhawk, was received into full communion with ye Church.

Mary Baneroft, taken into ye Church April——1722.

Hannah Gowing, taken into ye Church June——1723.

Thomas Wellman	Martha Aborn
Ebenezer Person	Sarah Hart
Thomas Goold	Sarah Latherbee
Moses Aborn	Hannah Person
Jeremiah Eaton	Ruth Goold
Jonathan Person	Elisabeth Aborn
Ezekiel Gowing	Mary Baneroft
John Williams	Abigail Hodgman
Ebenezer Baneroft	Mahitable Osgood
John Wellman	Elisabeth Whitford
Hugh Henry	Rebecca Williams
Samuel Latherbee	Mary Henry
Abigail Gowing	Stephen Wellman
Jonathan Wellman	Patience Baneroft
Daniel Gowing sn'r	Martha Gowing
John Perkins	Martha Chambers

Mary Boutwell	Hepsibah Person
Tabitha Person	Lydia Townsend
Margaret Chambers	Abigail Aborn
Elisabeth Baneroft	Sarah Eaton
Mary Gowing	Mary Gloyde
	Mahitable Wellman

All these persons above named, were taken into ye Church.

(PAGE 2d.)

The Record of those Children yt were Baptized; and such Persons as owned ye covenant.

Hannah Gowing, Baptized, 1721.

John Baneroft's Daughter Unis, was Baptised——1720.

1722.

John Tarbel's Daughter Mary. was Baptized May——1722.

John Baneroft's Daughter Jane, was Baptised July——1722.

Ebenezer Aborn's son James, was Baptised July——1722.

Ebenezer Persons Daughter Hannah, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

John Woodbery's son Josiah, was Baptized Sept.——1732.

Samuel Aborn's son John, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

William Eaton's Daughter Elisabeth, was Baptised Sept.——1722.

1723.

Jonathan Gowing's son Jonathan, was Baptised June——1723.

1724.

Hugh Henry's Daughter Mary, was Baptised March ye 8th, 1724.

Ebenezer Aborn's son Ebenezer, was Baptised March ye 22d, 1724.

John Woodbery's son Benjamin, was Baptised May ye 24th 1724.

Samuel Latherby's Daughter Sarah, was Baptised June ye 24th 1724.

Ebenezer Baneroft's daughter Lowis Baptized July ye 12th 1724.

George Nurss's Daughter Abigail, Bapt. Sept. ye 13th 1724.

Isaac Aborn's daughter Mary, Bapt. November ye 1 1724.

1725.

Ebenezer Person's son Moody, Baptized March ye 21st 1725.

John William's daughter Susanna, Bapt. April ye 4th 1725.

Abraham Wellman's two daughters, Ruth and Marcy, Bapt. Aug. ye 22d 1725.

ye Rev'd Mr. Nathaniel Sparhawk's son Nathaniel. was bapt. Sept. ye 26th 1725.

Ebenezer Aborn's son Joseph, was bapt. Sep. ye 26th 1725.

Miriam Hart's daughter Jane, was Bap. Oct. ye 10th 1725.

John Bancroft's son Nathaniel, was Bap. Oct. ye 22d 1725.

1726.

Samuell Latherbee's son Benjamin was Bapt. July ye 10th 1726.

Ebenezer Gowing's son Joseph, was Bapt. July ye 31st 1726.

Ebenezer Bancroft's daughter Ruth, was Bapt. Aug. ye 14th 1726.

John Tarbel's two sons, Jonathan and David, were Bapt. Sep. ye 25th 1726.

1727.

Hugh Henry's daughter Margaret, was Bapt. Feb. ye 19th 1727.

(PAGE 3d.)

Ebenezer Person's Daughter Ruth, was Bapt. March ye 26th 1727.

Ebenezer Aborn's son John, was Bapt. April ye 9th 1727.

Thomas Hodgman's son Joseph, was Bapt. June ye 18th 1727.

1728.

James Person's daughter Mary, Bapt. Jan. ye 21st 1728.

Thomas Gould's three Children were Baptis'd, Thomas, Ruth and Pheba, Jan. 1728.

Jonathan Wellman's Daughter Mehetable, was Bapt. Jan. 1728.

(31 b.)

March ye 17th 1728, Mary Gloyde owned ye covenant and was Baptised.

March ye 31st 1728, Abigail Aborn was Baptis'd.

Lewis Darlin Exhibits Penitence and is Admitted to own ye covenant the same day.

Mary Mansfield, Susanna Bancroft and Mary Eaton were all admitted to own ye covenant.

Ebenezer Gowing's Daughter Elizabeth, was Baptized on ye same day.

April 28th 1728, John Darlin's three Children, John, Joseph and Benjamin, were Baptised.

June ye 2d 1728, David Wellman's son Jacob, was Baptised.

July ye 14th 1728, Nathaniel Sparhawk's son Edward, was Baptised.

Aug. ye 18th 1728, George Nurse's Daughter Lydia, was Baptis'd.

Aug. ye 25th 1728, Daniel Townsend's Daughter Lydia, was Baptized.

Sep. ye 22d 1728, Samuel Potter's Daughter Mary; was Baptised.

Sep ye 29th 1728, John Bancroft's Daughter hannah, was Baptised.

1730.

Samuel Aborn ownd ye covenant and was Baptised March ye 22d 1730.

Oct. ye 25th 1730, Nath'l Sparhawk's son John, was Baptis'd.

Feb. ye 14th 1730-31, Thomas Gould's Daughter Mary was Baptised

1731.

March ye 21st 1731, Jonathan Wellman's Daughter Mehetable, was Baptis'd and also John Darlin's son Timothy, was Baptised ye same day.

April ye 4th 1731, Ebenezer Person's son Thomas, was Bapt.

May 30 1731, Thomas Hodgman's son Timothy, was Baptised.

June ye 20th 1731, Daniel Townsend's son John was Baptised.

Hannah Wellman, Baptised.

Jedediah Wellman, Baptised.

Elizabeth Sparhawk Baptised.

Martha Gould Baptised.

(PAGE 4th)

Nov. ye 24 1731, Stephen Chase Ordained to ye Pastoral office, in the second Church in Lynn.

At a Chh meeting, December ye 24th 1731.

1. Voted yt Deacon Eaton and Deacon Bancroft, should go to ye Rev'd Mr. Nath'l Sparhawk, and Desire him to Send ye Chh Records to us.

The Return was, Mr. Sparhawk refused to Deliver up the Chh Records.

2. Voted yt Deacon Eaton, Deacon Bancroft and Nathan'l Gowing, should go and request the Original of ye Chh Records of ye Rev'd Mr Sparhawk, and if they could not obtain that, they must Endeavor to Get a Copy of him if they Could.

3. Voted that those Persons that Desire to Joyn in full communion with this Chh. Should first stand propounded two weeks.

Nov. ye 28th 1731, Benjamin Gowing's 1 son Benjamin, was Baptised.

Feb. ye 13 1731-2, Abigail Nelson was Baptised at Portsmo' Plains.

2 Feb ye 20 1731-2, Samuel Walton's son

3 David, was Baptised June ye 4 1732.

4 Mehitable Gowing, was Bapt. June ye 4 1732.

Abigail Wellman Owned ye Covenant.

6 July ye 2d 1732, Francis Hntchinson's Son Thomas and Francis was Baptised Aug. ye 6 1732.

7 Thomas Newhall's son Asa, was Bapti'sd Nov ye 26 1732.

8 Timothy Poole's son Timothy was Baptised June ye 28th 1732.

9 James Person was Baptised August ye 20th 1732.

Thomas Gowing's son John Timothy and Joseph was Baptised and he received into full communion with ye chh.

March ye 4th 1732-3 Thomas Hodgman's son John was Baptised May ye 6th 1733.

Benj'm Eaton was Baptised May ye 27th 1733.

(Page 5th)

Job Wellman was Baptised June ye 10 1733.

Francis Hutchinson's Daughter Hannah was Baptised June ye 24th 1733.

Voted by the Second Chh of Christ in Lynn that their minister Should reccommend James Person and his wife, Jeremiah Eaton and Hephshibeh Person to ye s Chh of Christ in Haverhill.

Aug ye 5th 1733 John Darline's son Joseph was Baptised.

Aug ye 26th 1733 Thomas Gould's Daughter Hannah was Baptised.

Sept ye 23 1733 Samuel Gowing's Daughter Patience was baptised.

Sept ye 30th 1733 Timothy Poole was received into full communion.

Ebenezer Baneroft's Daughter Rebeckah.

Elizabeth Lesslee was Baptised.

Dec ye 20 1733 at a Chh meeting.

1 Whereas Deacon William Eaton and Deacon John Bancroft were formerly chosen to ye office of Deacons by ye second Chh of Christ in Lynn and ye Record thereof being lost we now renew our Choice of ym.

voted

2 Voted that we think it proper that those

that desire to Joyn in full Communion with us should make relations and also shall have a Vote of ye Chh.

3 Voted that every Communicant of this Chh shall pay three pence every Sacrament day in Order to make provision for the Lord's table.

(To be Continued.)

A LIST OF DEATHS IN BEVERLY, MADE BY COL. ROBERT HALE.

Concluded from vol. v, p. 144.

890 Inft of Josha Ellinwood.
891 Negro Inft of Eb. Ellinwood.
892 Inft Jno. Thorndike 3d
Dec. 21, 1757.
893 Capt Benj. Ives Dec. 26.
894 Negro man of Eb. Ellinwood drown'd.
895 Samll Harris Aet 69.
896 Martha Williams Aet 80.
897 Inft of Jacob Woodbery Feb 5.
898 Inft of Wm Morgan.
899 Jno. Stanley Aet 86.
900 Wife of And Boid? Ap. 22.
901 " " Jno. Lovet 2d 30.
902 Danl. Williams Aet 86.
903 Hez. Thornd. on board man of war 109
904 Joh? Thorndike ditto 110
905 Inft of Jacob Poland Aug 14
906 Henry Blackfield's Son Henry 17.
907 Ab Haskel Aet 11 21.
908 Inft of Sam Giles.
909 Andr. Day at Lewisb'g 111
910 Inft (Still-born) of Job Smith oct 14.
911 Bartho Tayler in ye army 112
912 Inft of Nath Ober.
913 " " Wm Aborn Nov 16.
914 Wife of Steph Proctor Nov 24.
915 Negro Inft of Geo Herrick Dec 1.

916 Inft of Jno Allen the distempr 5th 165.
917 Inft of Andr Stanly.
918 Inft of Jo Lovett.
919 Wid of Jno Williams et 82.
Dec. 21, 1758.
920 Steph Presson D 23.
921 Inft of Tho Mansfield.
922 " " Josh Ellinwood Jan 10.
923 " " Wm Taylor.
924 " " Stephen Presson decd.
925 Ab. Taylor aet 19.
926 Inft of Jona Conant F. 24.
927 Wm Eliot coming fm Lisbon measl 113
928 Richard Patch Et 81 Apr. 2d.
929 Inft of Jno Presson May 9 measl.
930 Inft of Capt Tho Davis of ye measles
Ma 29
931 Inft of Nicho Woodbry of ye measles.
932 Benj. Blackfield Statia 114
933 Wm Bacheller } lost coming 115
934 Ebenr Woodbery } from Lisbon 116
935 Inft of Jon. Stone Jur. stillborn.
936 Negro Inft of Dl? Larkum.
937 Nathl Ober coming fr Jamaica 117
938 Wife of Jon Stone Jr June 15.
939 Inft of Dd? Montgomery stillborn.
940 " " Peter Pride
941 " " Joseph Picket Jr June 20.
942 Richard (son of Jon) Woodbery decd.
943 a daughter of ditto.
944 Pyam Herrick W Indies 118
945 Inft of Benj. Smith.
946 a boy. of Benj Roundys.
947 Girl of Theoph Hull.
948 a son of Jon Woodb. 2d decd.
949 a child of Ann Stone.
950 " " " Sam Stone.
951 Negro child of Jno Sallis July 20.
952 Wid of Wm Cleaves.
953 Inft of Benj Roundy.
954 Child of Edwd Giles 29 166.

* Who md. Elizabeth, Col. Hale's daughter?

* Edmd?

955 Wife of Jona Woodbury.		987 Inft }	
956 Child of Jo Rea.		988 Inft }	twins of B Picket Apl 1.
957 Wife of Wm Biles Aug 17.		989 John Trask.	
958 John Lovett son of Jno at sea	119	990 Deacon Israel Wood ye 2d Ap 27.	
959 Inft of Josiah Morgan.		991 Stillborn Negro inft of Dd Larkum.	
960 Deborah Mingo.		992 Ditto of Capt Cleaves.	
961 Jon Davison } in ye Expedition	120	993 Inft twin of Benj Ober.	
962 Tho Cox } agst Quebec	121	994 Jno Groves } of ye small pox in ye	130
963 Infant (twin) of Jonsi Morgan.		995 And Ellinwood } W. Indies in March	131
964 " Andr Boin? Oct 2.		996 Wife of Jo Williams.	
965 " Joseph Wood Oct 3d.		997 Inft of ——— Hovey.	
966 Peter son of Jno Lovett Martineco	122	998 a child of Tho Mansfield.	
967 Zach Morgan (drowned off Woodbery's		999 " " Benj Ober.	
Point) Oct 22d	123	1000 Ebenr Cleaves Etat 66.	
968 Inft of Benj Cleaves Jr Oct 26	167.	1001 Ebenr son of Paul } Thorndike com-	132
969 " " Nathl Woodberry.		1002 Danll " " Josi } from ing	133
970 " " B. Balch Lovet.		1003 Jona Foster	
971 Jno Presson (son of Jno) at Can- }	124	1004 Wm son of Rich Woodbery } com-	134
ada }	125	1005 Sam Mors } ing	135
972 Asa Baker Lewish		1006 Andr son of Jo Stanley } North	136
973 Ens. Josha Herricks daught.		1007 Ben son of Benj Foster } Caro-	137
974 Negro Inft of Capt Cleaves.			lina 138
975 Mial Giles at Louish	126	1008 Inft of Wm Haskel Jr Sep 6.	
976 Inft of Jno Baker.		1009 Wife of Richd Stanley Et 19.	
977 Son of Nicho Woodb Etat 15.		1010 Cap Wm Bartlett at Quebec	139
		1011 Wm Aborn ditto	140
		1012 Wife of Nath W—? Et 98.	
		1013 Daugh of Henry Blackfield.	
		1014 Infant of Abr Wyat.	
		1015 Inft }	
		1016 Inft }	Twins of Joseph Moore Oct 14.
		1017 Inft of Rd Cox.	
		1018 John Brew W Indies	141
		1019 Jona Harris Et 79 Nov 5	
		1020 Dea Jo Trask Et 67—17.	
		1021 Inft of Anne Picket.	
		1022 Inft negro of Jno Konnelly.	
		1023 Anna Picket Nov 26.	
		1024 Eb Lovett jr on board Man War	
		in London	142
		1025 Dn Dodges widow Et 76.	
		1026 Inft of Rd Rose Dec 13.	
			Dec 21 1760.
		1027 Inft of Dominicus Savel.	

* "In 1707 Robin Mingo a negro slave the property of Thomas Woodberry was md to Deborah Taylor an Indian woman. From him Mingo's beach is supposed to have derived its name."

Stone.

† Deb?

1028 Jno ^c Lovett W. Indies	143	1064 "Mad Eliz Gilman Jan 24.	
1029 Child of Robt Woodberry.		1065 Wido John Morgan.	
1030 Wido of Nath. Roberts Jan 30	aet 82.	1066 Inft of Sam Wood.	
1031 Bartho Pert drown'd W Indies	144	1067 Daught'r of Ralph Tuck.	
1032 Josiah White Feb. 7.		1068 Inft of James Giles vid 80.	
1033 Jno Malroy W Indies	145	1069 Saml Woodberry Et 74.	
1034 Inft of James Gyles Apr 8.		1070 Jer (son of Ben Lovett) at sea	151
1035 James Herrick.		1071 Wife of Dan Wallis.	
1036 Francis a neutral Fr.man Ap. 21.		1072 " " Nathl Wallis Ap 22.	
1037 Thomas Mansfield at Martinico?	146	1073 Wido of Sam Martyn Et 80.	
1038 Mary Patch.		1074 W Cox at Cape Sable shore	152
1039 Inft of Eb. Ellinwood.		1075 Negro Inft of Mad Woodbery.	
1040 Wife of Josiah Dodge.		1076 Ditto.	
1041 Nicho Stanley Martinico	147	1077 Infant of B Lovett Jr.	
1042 Inft Jo. Pitman Sept 4.		1078 Eus Robert Morgan Et 93 Jul 16.	
1043 Son of John Porter.		1079 Jacob Poland killed by Benj Ellinw?	
1044 James Hovey W. Indies	148	Aug 16.	
1045 Anna (dau) of Jon Woodberry 2d.		1080 Inft of Jam? Giles.	
1046 Inft of Osman Trask.		1081 Inft of Nathan Leech scalded.	
1047 Child of Jno Walker Throat D.	167	1082 Mad Woodberry's Negro David.	
1048 Son of Nick Woodbury 8 yrs old.		1083 Inft of . . . Trofetre?	
1049 Inft of B. Balch Lovett.		1084 Son of Wido of Dea Wood.	
1050 Wife of Ammi Knolton.		1085 Inft son of Ralph Tuck Boston	153
1051 Inft of Jno Roundy.		1086 " of Robert Stanley.	
1052 " of Jno. Porter.		1087 Rose (Negro woman of Ben Ober) Oct	
1053 Joseph Presson dr. on ye banks.	149	30.	
1054 Menass Trask Etat 40 Oct 11.		1088 another son of wido of Dea Wood Nov 8.	
1055 Nicho Woodberry O. 26.		1089 Ebenr Trask Dec 6.	
1056 Negro Inft of Han Mulcoy.		1090 Abig Peirce.	
1057 Mrs Mary Woodberry's negro man Cuff.		Dec 21 1762.	
1058 Wife of Jer. Lovett N 6.		1091 Peter Groves's Negro Child.	
1059 Susan Woodberry 26.		1092 Infant of Jeffery Thissel.	
1060 Inft of Jo Lovett Dec Sth.		1093 " " Jno Lovet 2d F 15.	
1061 Jno (son of George Tuck) drowned		1094 † Benj Ives Feb 27 Etat 13.	
com. fr. Phil	150	1095 Child of Benj Lovet Jr mar 23	
Dec 21 1661.		1096 Luke Thorndike Vinyard	154
1062 Wm Cox Etat 60 Dec 23.		1097 Inft of Jo Woodberry's Jr.	
1063 Herb Thorndike 78 Jan 6.		1098 " " Sam Woodb Sep 4.	
		1099 " " Wm Abbot " 21.	
		1100 " " Wm Bartlett.	

* Tho?

(32a)

* Col. Hale's "honoured mother."

† A grandson of Col. Hale.

1101 Son of Peter Groves Et 16 o. s.

1102 Child of Jno Thompson Et 3.

1103 Jno Kennedy at sea 155

1104 Inft of B. Lovett Jr.

1105 " " Brown.

1106 " " Ebenr Pierce.

Dec 21 1763.

1107 Negro child of James Smith.

1108 Wid of Wm Eliot senr.

1109 Wid of Ebenr Kimbal.

1110 Zach Bacheller at ye Vinyard 156

1111 Ens Morgan's Wid Dec 31 vid 1078
act 98.1112 Jamea Cavenaugh drownd at Bos-
ton 157

1113 Saml Ober . . . Feb 29.

1114 Andr Thorndike } foundered coming

1115 Saml Wood } from Philad 1761

1116 Andr Boin } makes 160.

1117 Inft of Josi Lovett.

1118 James Giles Apr 14.

1119 Wife of Geo Stanly Apr 29.

1120 Lucina May 3 act 10.

1121 Joseph Bouchovare.

1122 Sar? Montgomery Et 18.

1123 Inft of Benj Dodge.

1124 Inft of Geo Stanly.

1125 Inft of Capt Tho Davis.

1126 " " Jo Lovett Jr.

1127 Wife of Isaac Hull Et 82 an

1128 Ditto of Sam Goodrich.

1129 Inft of ditto.

1130 Wid Peter Groves.

1131 Wm Vannam at sea 161

1132 Joseph Picket.

1133 Inft of Saml Tuck.

1134 child of Jonas Dodge an 8.

1135 Inft negro of—Cole.

1136 Wid Rd Thissel Et 85 D 5.

1137 Inft of Sam Woodberry.

1138 Child of Ben Dodge.

1139 Wid of Jno Patch Et 72.

Dec 21 1764.

1140 Wife of Capt Rob Haskell.

1141 Israel Bisson

1142 Jno Thorndike jr

1143 Eben Williams

1144 Stephen Haskell

1145 Jona Bile's son

1146 Jeffery Thissel's son

1147 Wm Ellinwood's son

1148 Nathan Indian

1149 Inft of Robert Bradford.

1150 Jacob Woodberry

1151 child of Josiah Morgan.

1152 " " Malachi Woodberry.

1153 Ebenr Ashbye Et 80,

1154 Wife of Solo Cole.

1155 Inft " " "

1156 Wm son of Benj Lovett Statia 170

1157 Matthew Coye.

1158 Jona Thorndike drowned W In-
dies 1711159 Reuben (Indian) dy'd coming from W
Indies 172

1160 Abiel Pittman.

1161 Wm Ellinwood.

1162 Wife of Haz Smith July 25.

1163 Inft of B. Woodberry Jr.

1164 Hez Woodberry.

1165 Daught'r of Larkin Thornd.

1166 Inft of Benj Woodberry Jr.

1167 Anna (daught'r) of Jno. Lovett.

1168 Sarah Lovett Etat.

1169 Wife of Jno Lovett.

1170 Nath Bacheller.

1171 Inft of Nicho Morgan.

1172 boy of Haz Smith.

1163 Child of Benj Smith.

1174 of Malachi Woodbery.

1175 child of Jacob Woodbry.

1176 " " Azariah Norton.

1177 " " Jacob Woodbery.

1178 Grandchild of Josh Ellinwood.

- 1179 A son of Andr Stone.
 1180 Wid Jno Ellinwood Etat 98.
 1181 Child of Wm Lovett Jr.
 1182 Inft of David Harris.
 1183 " " Wm Stanley.
 1184 Dan'l Howard.
 1185 Jno Hilton.

Here the Record abruptly ends.

The last few entries show unmistakable evidence of a failing hand; (for instance between the numbers 1178 and 1179 occurs the entry,

Dec. 21, 1765,

but marked in such manner, as to render its erasure doubtful, and the same is true of some illegible letters after the next name :) and such indeed was the case, for in a few months, he was seized with a loss of his faculties, and continued so till his death, which took place on Friday, March 20, 1767, he being then in the 65th year of his age.

The following notice of his decease is taken from the Boston News-letter of Thursday, April 2, 1767:

Beverly, Meh. 25, 1767. On Friday last, died, and this day, was decently interred here, Robert Hale, Esq., a gentleman, who had served this Town as our Representative at the General Court upwards of twenty years. He went with a regiment against Cape Breton in that successful campaign in 1745. He was, soon after his return, appointed sheriff of this County, in which office he continued till within 12 months of his death, when he was strangely seized with an almost total loss of his limbs and reason, in which state he continued till his death. He was a gentleman of strong memory and good judgement, well acquainted with the civil affairs of this government, and was a leading man in the House

of Representatives for many years. In his office as a Sheriff, he was just and faithful to the Creditor, kind and compassionate to the Debtor.

Some unconnected memoranda scattered through the manuscript, useful only to the local genealogist, are reserved for another number.

DARTMOOR PRISONERS.

List of persons who were prisoners at Dartmoor during the war of 1812, belonging to Salem and vicinity, who were alive at the close of the year 1853.

COMMUNICATED BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

SALEM.

Ingersoll, Nathaniel.	Preston, John.
Atkins, Wm.	Hubon, Henry.
Sluman, Thos.	Waters, John.
Putnam, Allen.	Downing, Charles M.
Davis, Richard.	Lawrence, Lewis.
Wheeler, John.	Phippen, Nathaniel.
Melcher, John.	Thompson, James.
Skerry, Francis.	Wiun, Joseph R.
Wilkins, Hezekiah.	Kimball, John,
Benson, Samuel.	Bowie, James.
Shepard, Samuel.	Weston, Nathaniel.
Browne, Benjn. F.	Grush, John H.
Phillips, George P.	Neal, David A.
Willis John.	Perkins, Jonathan W.
Shepard, Isaac B.	Wheeler, Michael S.
Smith, Wm. B.	Richards, George S.
Strout, Joseph.	Gracia, Henry.
Tibbets, Henry.	Upton, Henry.
Phippen, Israel.	Tucker, Samuel.

LYNN.

Deland, John.

SOUTH DANVERS.

Hill, Benjn. D. Hammond, Edward.
 Price, John.

DANVERSPORT.

Johnson, Henry.

BEVERLY.

Brazil, James.	Homan, Peter.
Briant, Benjn.	Morgan, Henry.
Briant, James.	Pickett, Joseph.
Bridges, John.	Roberts, Nath'l.
Cross, Stephen.	Robertson, Joseph.
Elliot, Benjn.	Smith, George.

Woodbury, Dixey.

MARBLEHEAD.

Broughton, Glover.	Tindley, Thomas.
Roundy, Jeremiah.	Nicholson, James
Roundy, Thomas.	Grush, Thomas.
Goss, Joshua.	Selman, John.
Gale, Benjn. B.	Blackler, Samuel.
Richardson, Wm. A.	Millet, Joseph.
Stacy, Wm.	Hunt, Job.
Pitman, John.	White, Philip H.
Humphrey, Wm.	Homan, Nathaniel.
Dodd, Samuel.	Pritchard, Ezra.
Green, Joseph W.	Quiner, Stephen.
Girdier, John.	Mason, Jonathan B.
Blair, Benjn.	Homan, John.
Jones, Francis.	Glover, John N.
Caswell, Wm.	Swett, Francis.
Carroll, Samuel.	Manning, Samuel.
Broughton, John.	Curtis, Francis.
Calley, Thomas.	Vicorrry, Wm.
Standley, Saml.	Russell, Lewis.
Proctor, John.	Chinn, Samuel.
Pedrick, Wm.	Roundy, Stephen C.

CHEEVER FAMILY.

Peter Cheever of Salem, in 1746, bought of Benjamin Lynde, Esq., a piece of land, which probably from its boundaries, was the lot upon the corner of Brown and Winter Streets, afterwards occupied by his son Samuel, as a tannery.

He had

I. Peter who d. abt 1801, then of Ando-

ver, Yeoman and who md. 1st Margaret Ives, by whom he had,

1 Anna, md 1st Samuel Cook, and 2dly William Merriam.

2 Margaret who md John Flint.

And md. 2dly, Martha Osgood of Andover, widow, by whom he had

3 Samuel, 4 John, 5 James, 6 Benjamin, 7 Nathaniel.

8 Martha who md Samuel Verry of Salem.

9 Abigail, who md James Perkins of the same place.

11. Samuel who died Mch 19, 1814. Dr. Bentley says of him that he was born where he lived corner of Brown and Winter Sts, was married at 32; was 14 years older than his wife; left the sea service 27 years ago, and died of paralysis aged 76. He md Sally Ring of Blackpoint (Scarborough) Me., (who md 2dly——Plummer,) by whom he had

1 Samuel, who md —— Osborne, and had a son Samuel who md —— Osborne;

2 Sarah, who d. Nov. 21, 1853, aged abt 80; she md 1st Jonathan Beckford by whom she had Sarah who md Moses Stevens, Esq., of Andover and afterward of Nashville, Tenn; and 2dly Penn Townsend.

III. Daniel who md and who md 2dly, Sarah Hawthorn by whom he had

1 Nathaniel who d. Nov 6, 1813, aged 36. He md. *Abigail Hutchinson; he left at his death 3 sons and a daughter.

IV. Benjamin md. Mary Card nee Barr of Salem; a daughter of his md. John Howard and one died unmd.

The above sketch is far from thorough: it merely shows the relationship existing between certain families of the name, which some of the notices of the "Common Subscribers" (in vol. iv of the "Historical Collections,")

prove to have been misunderstood. No. 34, for instance, is essentially altered.

E. S. W.

*Thomas Hutchinson who d. Aug. 28 1786, aged 46, leaving 7 children, md. Mary Trask of Beverly, who d. Jan. 18, 1819, aged 74, leaving 3 children, a son, a dau. who md. Putnam and Abigail who md. Nath Cheever; and who had a sister Sarah who md. Geo. Leech, and a sister—who md.—Porter.

RECORD OF MARRIAGES, BIRTHS
AND DEATHS, IN THE TOWN OF
LYNN. Vol. II.

COMMUNICATED by IRA J. PATCH.

Continued from Vol. 5, Page 175.

Francis their Son was born the 21 day of August 1701.

Ester their Daughter was born the 21 day of August 1701. Twins.

The above named Joseph Burrill father to the above children Departed this Life December ye first day 1706.

The Genealoge of John Burrill and of Lois his wiff.

John ther Sonnn was born the 15 day of October 1658.

Sarah there Daughter was born the 16th day of Maye 1661.

thomas there Sonnn was born the 7th day of January 1663.

Anna there Daughter was born ye 15th of September 1666.

Theophilus there Sonnn was born 15 July 1669.

Lois there daughter was Born the 27 of January 1671.

Mary the Daughter of John Burrill was borne the 18 of february 1676.

Ebinezer ther sonnn was born the 13 of July 1679.

Ruth ther Daughter was Borne 17 of May 1682.

Samuell there Sonnn was Born the 20 day of Aprill 1674.

Anna there Daughter Departed this Life the 20th day of March 1693-94.

Mary thear Daughter Departed this Life the 26th day of October 1694.

John Burrill Esq son to John Burrill Departed this Life December ye 10th 1721.

John Burrill Junior and Mary Stower was Married the 28 of July 1680.

Left John Burrill Departed this Life ye 24th of Aprill 1703.

Mrs Lois Burrill widdow Departed this Life the 5th of Septemr 1720.

The Genealoge of John Ballard and of Rebecka his wiff.

Jane ther Daughter was born the first of December 1674.

John ther Sonne was born the 29 of January 1677.

Prescilla ther Daughter was born the 20 of December 1680.

William ther Sonne was born the 8 of November 1683.

Dorrity ther Daughter was borne the 30 of January 1684.

the Genealoge of Moses Burrill and Darcos his Wife,

Moses thear Sonnn Was Born the 17 day of Decemr 1693.

Moses thear Sonnn Departed this Life ye 2 of January 1693.

Moses their Second Sonnn was born ye 20th day of August 1696.

Michael Joanes & Mary Collins was Married March 18 1708-9.

The Genealoge of Nathanell Ballard and Rebecka his wife.

Elizabeth ther Daughter was born the 2 of November 1675.

Ester ther Daughter was born the 14 of fewbruary 1677.

Sarah ther Daughter was Born the 13 of May 1681.

Abigall ther Daughter was born the 20 of January 1683.

William ther Sonne was Born the 23 of April 1686.

Nathaniell ther Sonne was Born the 16th of March 1688-89.

Nathaniell Ballard Departed this life January ye 12 1721-2.

Rebecka ye wife of Nathaniel Ballard Departed this life May ye 16 1724.

Nathanll ye son Departed this life October ye 8 1732.

Joshua Lanne Grandchild to Robert Burjis his wiff Died the 29 of fewbruary 1691-92.

The Genealoge of Thomas Baker & Mary his wife as an addition to page ye 2.

thomas ther Sonn was born the 14th of September 1697.

thomas their Sonn Departed ye life October 27th 1697.

Thomas their Sonne was born the 26 of May 1699.

Abigaill their Daughter was born the 19th day of July 1701.

Mary their Daughter was born the 19th day of May 1706.

Ruth their Daughter was born the 12 day

of January 1707-8.

John their Son was born ye 27 of August 1710.

John their Son Departed this Life the 4 of March 1710-11.

Edward Baker and Mary Marshall was Married the 7 of April 1685.

Mary their Daughter was born the 24th of Aprill 1686.

Edward their Son was borne the 19 of April 1688 and was Buryed the 21st of April 1688.

Sarah their daughter was Born the 18th of January 1688-89 and departed this life the 29th of January 1688-89.

Sarah their daughter was borne the 13th of January 1689-90.

Rebeckah ther Danghter was born the first of October 1692.

Edward Baker Senior father to the above sd Edward was Buryed the 17th of March 1687.

Joan Baker wife to the above named Edward Baker Senr dyed ye 9th Day of Aprill 1693.

The Genealogy of Edward Baker and of Mary his wife is farther Continued.

Edward their Second Sonn was born the 4th of January 1694-5 and Departed this Life ye 26 of January 1694-5.

Edward their third Sonn was born ye 16th of July 1696.

Ruthe their Daughter was born the 15th of August 1698 and Departed this Life 3 day of September 1698.

Ruthe their Daughter was born ye 7th of July 1699.

Elizabeth their Daughter was born the 29th of March 1702.

Ruthe their Daughter Departed this Life the 11th of May 1703.

Joseph their Son was born the 9th of November 1704.

Marshall their Son was born ye 5th of March 1707-8.

Elizabeth their Daughter Departed this Life the 7th of May 1709.

Theophilus the Sonne of Samuel Blye Departed this Liff the 15 of June 1681.

Thomas Bruer and Elizabeth Graves was Married the 4th of December 1682.

Mary their Daughter was born the 10 of November 1684.

The Genealoge of Isaac Lewis and of Hannah his wife (Hannah Hallett.)

Isaac their Sonne was born the 1 of July 1707.

John their Sonne was borne the 10 of January 1709.

Hannah ther Daughter was born the 19th of October 1710.

William ther Sonne was born the 31 of January 1712-13.

Abijah their Son was born the 9 of September 1717.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 9 of October 1719.

Nathan ther Sonne was born 6 of December 1721.

Joseph ther Sonne was born the 11 of January 1723.

Elisha Bassett and his wife Elizabeth they had a Daughter Borne named Hannah the 15th of December 1689.

Elizabeth the Daughter of Elisha Bassett was Born the 25 of Aprill 1791.

Elisha ther Sonne was born the 21 of August 1692.

Danell ther Sonn was born the 20th of October 1694.

William Bassett Senr Departed this Life March 31th 1703.

William Bassett Junior and Sarah Hood was Married the 25 of October 1675

Sarah ther daughter was born the Sixth of December 1676.

William ther Sonne was born In November 1678.

Mary ther Daughter was born the 13 of June 1680.

John ther Sonne was born the 8th September 1682.

Hannah their Daughter was Borne the second day off february 1685.

Ruth their Daughter was Borne the 16th of March 1689-90.

Joseph their Sonne was Born the 15 of December 1692-93.

Deliuérance their Daughter was born the 2 of August 1695.

Mary the Daughter of Edward Hawerd and of Martha his wife was born the 17th day of february 1694-5.

Ammus their son was born the 16th day of Aprill 1696.

Joan their Daughter was born the 4th of March 1698-9.

The Genealoge of Thomas Brown Junior And of Mary his wiff.

Thomas Brown Senr Departed this Life the 28 of August 1693.

Anc and Grace the Daughters of Thomas Brown was born the 4th of January 1674 and died the 7th of January 1674.

Daniell ther Sonn was born the 1 of february 1676.

Nathan Lewis was born 1721 married Mary Newhall daughter of John and Abigail Newhall 1745.

Joseph Brown and Sarah Joans was Married the 22 of December 1680.

Joseph their Sonne was born the 12th of April 1682.

John ther Sonne was Borne the 31 of March 1684.

Mary ther Daughter was Borne the 17th of May 1688.

Mary their Daughter departed this life the the 7th of July 1688.

Thomas their Sonn was Born the 20th of December 1685.

John their Sonn was Born the 20th of October 1691 and died the 23 of October 1691.

Thomas Brown Junior and Hannah Collins was Married the 8 of January 1677.

Samuel ther Sonne was borne the 8th of December 1678.

Hanah ther Daughter was borne the 5 of November 1680.

Mary ther Daughter was borne the 26 of May 1683.

Sarah ther Daughter was Borne the 8th of July 1686.

Ebenezer Bancraft and Abygall Eaton was Married ye 19th of May 1692.

Abygall their Daughter was born ye 9th of November 1696.

Sarah ther Daughter was borne the 5th of July 1698.

Ebenezer their Sonn was born the 5th of August 1700.

Mehitable their Daughter was born the 21st of August 1703.

James their sonn was born the 18th of December 1705.

Patience their Daughter was born the 14 of July 1708.

Timothy their Son was borne the 14th of

December 1710.

Lois their Daughter was born the 17th of June 1713.

James their son departed this Life December ye 4th 1725.

(To be continued.)

GLEANINGS FROM THE RECORDS OF THE CHURCH AT IPSWICH HAMLET.

William Frizel	} rec'd to ye communion from Ireland Mch 1720-1.
& wife	
Robert Jamison	

Anna w. of Nathaniel Dane Mch 25 1722.

John Darby & wife (mentioned) 1725-6.

Andrew Darby Dec 10 1727.

Elizabeth his wife Feb 2 1728-9.

Jona Darby Jun Apl 7 1729.

Ebenezer Darby owned to ye covenant Feb 18 1727-8.

Benjamin, son of John Darby owned to ye covenant July 14 1728.

Caesar, Joseph Gilbert's servant owned to ye covenant July 11 1736.

Hannah Ingerson owned to ye covenant Dec 22 1741.

John Whitredge communicant	} Dec 7 1794.
Lucy his wife	

Owned ye Covenant.

John Whittredge & wife Elizabeth Nov 17, 1771.

John Lovering Jr & wife Mary May 24 1772.

John Lovering 3d & wife Hannah Nov 12 1775.

The Widow Abigail Parkman died Aug 29 1777 act 80.

Joseph Killiam d. Sept 30 1771 act abt 50.

John Lovering d Dec 8 1793 act 80.

Widow Killim d Nov 14 1822 act 85.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

Vol. V.

December, 1863.

No. 6.

MR. RANTOUL'S ESTABLISHMENT IN
BUSINESS—INTEMPERANCE AND PAUPERISM.

Continued from October number.

From my earliest childhood, I had been a constant attendant on Public Worship in the East Meeting House in Salem, and continued to attend there after I first removed to Beverly, but finding it to interfere with my business I had a seat in Mrs. Burke's Pew, and commenced attending on the ministry of Joseph McKean, and have continued to attend with great constancy in the same house ever since. I think that a habit of constant attendance on public worship affords great security to youthful virtue. I can truly say that it has been my habit to attend public worship, and I think that I have derived benefit from it, and I commend it to the young that they early lay the foundation of this habit, and that they never suffer themselves to be diverted from its claims by the indulgence of idleness, the allurements of pleasure, or the calls of business. * *

On the fourth day of June, 1801, I having become somewhat established in business, and having formed the acquaintance of Joanna, daughter of John and Elizabeth Lovett, we were joined in marriage by the Rev. Mr. Mc-

Kean. At that time I was about twenty-two and a half years old, and she was two years younger. I never regretted marrying at so early an age. * * * I hired the westerly part of the dwelling house of Josiah Batchelder, on the corner of Front and Davis Sts., at \$40. per year, and we set up housekeeping. * * * In May, 1805, we removed into my own house in Washington Street. There were then no houses on the North Easterly side of the Street below Dr. Howe's brick house, and on the South Westerly side none at all. From this circumstance we suffered inconvenience from snow, being obliged to make our own paths to the Main (now called Cabot) Street. Washington Street was laid out, Jan'y 1st, 1803, by the proprietors of the lands, and accepted by the town, March 14th, 1803. * * For some fifteen or twenty years, Phyllis Cave was employed to do the washing of my family. She died Jan'y 20th, 1852, aged about 90 years. She was of the African race. Her brother, Jupiter Bunn, lived with my wife's father. She, when a child, was sold in Salem to a Mr. Cave of Middleton, who paid for her in iron. She remembered being carried in the bottom of his chaise, hidden from view by the boot,

from Salem to Cave's farm in Middleton, which is now the property of Judge Cummings. She came to this town about the beginning of the Revolutionary War, and has ever since maintained herself by her labor. She never entertained a favorable opinion of the abolitionists, saying that if the slaves were freed, they would not know how to live. [Freedom seems not to have prevented her discovering "how to live," if her age has been correctly estimated. She resided upon that portion of the old Gloucester road, now traversed by the rail-road, between Pride's Crossing and West's Beach, and habitually, within a few years of her death, walked by star-light from this point to the town, some four miles distant, whenever she had a day's work to perform, that she might be ready to begin her labors with the sun. *See Beverly Citizen, Jan'y 24th, 1852. R. S. R.*]

When I began business in 1796, it was a time of great commercial prosperity in the United States, occasioned by wars among the maritime powers of Europe, while our country remained at peace, and maintained her neutrality. Beverly partook of this general prosperity. There were several merchants, who were engaged in foreign commerce, and prosecuted the business with enterprise and success. The cod fishery was carried on with greater activity and with larger profits than at any time before. There was an increase of population and a rise in the value of land. This state of things continued for about ten years after I began, and enabled me to prosecute my business with success. In 1806, there was a revulsion, and in December, 1807, the long embargo commenced, and prostrated foreign commerce and the fisheries. I think there never was before, nor since, so favorable an opportunity for ten successive years to

establish a business in Beverly. The embargo continued about a year and a quarter, at the end of which, in 1809, business again revived, and continued good until the commencement of the war with Great Britain in 1812, excepting as it was checked by the removal of Israel Thorndike and other wealthy persons from this town to Boston.

* * * * *

Soon after I removed into my house, May, 1805, Samuel Smith, who has ever since been my highest neighbor, built his house opposite mine. One of the seamen who was lost with my father on his last voyage, was Samuel Smith, the father of my neighbor. [The coincidence is a little singular, since Mr. Smith came from Maine to Beverly and built the next house erected in the street after my grandfather's, as well as the nearest. They were previously unacquainted. *R. S. R.*]

* * * * *

In the spring of 1804, I was chosen an overseer of the Poor. This office had been exercised by the Selectmen, but a work-house having been now erected, to which the poor were removed in April, 1804, it was thought best to separate these offices, and Thomas Davis, John Dyson, Eleazer Wallis, Joseph Wood and myself were chosen overseers. I was much younger than the others, and was appointed their clerk.

The first Board of Overseers consisted of four persons, who had no experience whatever in regard to the management of public paupers, and of one, Mr. Wood, who had long been one of the Selectmen, and for a considerable portion of the time their Chairman, and the principal manager of the paupers of the town. At the meeting of the Overseers in 1804 to establish rules of diet &c., the question arose respecting the allowance of

spirituous liquors to the inmates of the Work-house. Mr. Wood entertained the opinion, at that time very prevalent, that persons who labored hard ought to be furnished with spirituous drinks, and he had always acted in conformity with this opinion in all his transactions. He was then about sixty-five years of age, and had been connected with the public affairs of the town for about thirty-five years. He spoke strongly and decidedly in favor of allowing spirit to those male paupers who labored out of doors. I entertained a contrary opinion in regard to the allowance of spirits to paupers. Enough of the Overseers concurred with me in opinion, and the rule of total abstinence was then established and has always been maintained, as the rule, until this time. In 1807, the first Board of Overseers having withdrawn, I began to act as Chairman, and with the acquiescence of my associates have continued to do so. I drafted the reports of the Overseers to the Town from 1804. In March, 1854, I declined being a candidate for re-election. I have thus served for fifty years, and written fifty Annual Reports. By recurrence to the records of the Overseers of the Poor, it appears that R. Rantoul has attended almost all the monthly meetings during that period, besides making, in his turn, almost every weekly visit, and such extra visits, from time to time, as were necessary.

When I first entered upon the duties of an Overseer of the Poor, my mind was very much engrossed with the subject of public provision for the poor. I very early adopted certain principles, and time has only served to strengthen my conviction of their justness. I have always been of the opinion, that aid from the public in relief of the wants of the poor should be very sparingly administered, inasmuch as it almost invariably diminishes the

self-respect, and impairs the energy, industry and economy of the recipient. This effect is not confined to the immediate subjects, but is often entailed upon their posterity for many generations. When application is made for relief by persons of middle age without any special misfortune, it will most frequently be found, on examination, that one or more of the parents or grand-parents of such persons have been chargeable to the town. A striking case of hereditary pauperism has been exemplified by a certain family in this town, of whom I recollect that Joseph Wood said that one or more of that family had been chargeable as long as he had had any concern in the care of the town's poor. He had been a Selectman before 1770. My own observation coincides with his from 1804 to this time (1848.) There are now three very aged persons of that family in the work-house. There is a town record showing that a member of that family was a pauper in 1721. I am persuaded that relief, injudiciously bestowed in one instance, encourages others to apply for it, who, without this example, would refrain from seeking aid from the public. I have found it generally to be the case that new Overseers have conceived it to be their duty to seek out persons who seem to stand in need of relief and encourage them to receive it from the town. And I have also found that after a few years experience in the office they have become convinced of the error of this course, and have grown cautious. In the dispensation of private alms, the kind and well-disposed may,—nay, should seek diligently for the needy, who will be comforted encouraged and strengthened in their moral principles by the hand of charity. But I think that it is not the duty of the Overseers to seek for objects of relief. Pauperism is a

great evil in society and it may be increased or diminished in any town by the judicious or injudicious course pursued by the Overseers of the Poor.

* * * * *

Upon the subject of intemperance my views have somewhat changed. I used wine occasionally until in March, 1833, I adopted the principle of total abstinence from all intoxicating drinks, and to this I have since adhered. In the management of the poor, I have endeavored to carry out my convictions in regard to this subject. Intemperance is the most fruitful source of pauperism. From careful examination I have found that one half of the adult persons who have been inmates of the work-house since its establishment in 1804, have been such from intemperance directly, and if to these we add the aged and infirm, children, and other persons, whom these adults would have maintained, had they not been intemperate, we may with safety and confidence say that three quarters of all the inmates of the work-house are made such, either directly or indirectly, by intemperance. From 1804 to 1821 the Overseers of the Poor, following a practice which had been established in Salem for many years before a work-house was erected, used to commit by an order under the hands of any two or more of them, and during their pleasure, common drunkards and other disorderly persons to the work-house, without trial or examination. About the year 1821, this practice was declared by the Supreme Judicial Court, to be in violation of the Bill of Rights, and since then there have been no commitments to the work-house for crime, without trial and conviction before a Justice of the Peace or some Court. These trials almost always have been had before me. My first commission as a Justice of the Peace

was from Governor James Sullivan and was dated July 2nd 1808. This commission has been renewed from time to time until this day (July 1st 1858,) when my duties as a justice to try criminal cases terminate by law, after a service of fifty years. I was reappointed under the new law to try criminal cases, but immediately declined the office. The first entry on my record is of a case of assault and battery and is dated Aug. 9th, 1808. June 18th 1850, I was appointed trial Justice, which confirmed to me exclusively, what I had by general consent done almost exclusively for the last thirty five years, in relation to criminal prosecutions. During these fifty years, I have attended to 553 cases, and 46 of these were for drunkenness, and occurred during the last thirty five years of my service.

* * * * *

Before the formation of the Massachusetts society for the suppression of intemperance in 1812 or 1813, I was much engaged about the existing practices and habits which universally prevailed in regard to the use of distilled spirits as a beverage. I had never learned to use them myself and I had become strongly impressed with a knowledge of the existing evil which resulted from their habitual use. The Massachusetts society, although existing in embryo before, was not fully organized until February 5th, 1813. I joined it at the first public meeting, and my membership has continued to this time. I have, during the same time, been variously connected with other associations, having the same object in view. Beginning with Dr. Benjamin Rush's pamphlet, in which he proposes the cure of inebriety when occasioned by spirituous liquors, by resorting to the use of fermented liquors, I have distributed in this town and elsewhere a large number of publi-

cations on the subject, including the first publication of the kind by the American Tract Society, of which I was a life member from its inception. I corresponded and coöperated with our minister, the Rev. Dr. Abbot, who very soon after his installation, preached a series of sermons on this subject. I think they were delivered in 1803 and 1804. I remember that the grumblers began to say that they did not want to hear about rum all the time.

I have endeavored in various ways for nearly half a century to operate upon the opinions, practices and habits of society, in regard to the use of intoxicating drinks. I have always refrained from the use of spirits as a beverage, from a conviction of their inutility, and a fear of the lamentable consequences of their habitual use. I have so far as was prudent, argued against their use, before any public action in relation to reform began. My abstinence from their use was so singular at the time that it was a subject of remark and frequently of unpleasant jeering, ridicule and sarcasm. In 1813, the public movement by association, began, and I joined in it heartily, though this public movement was for a time involved in a cloud of odium, and the power of ridicule was exerted to suppress it. My example has been almost but not quite inflexible for about 70 years in regard to the drinking of spirits, and altogether and entirely inflexible in regard to the use of any intoxicating liquors as a beverage since March 1833, when I last drank some wine at a party given in Boston by Lieutenant Governor, Samuel F. Armstrong, the last year that I was a representative to the General Court. July 4th, 1833, I attended a public dinner at Gloucester, and began to act in public upon my resolution of total abstinence. Rev. —, a lecturer upon Temperance, sat next me, but be-

fore the toasts began to be drunk, he left the table, and I alone filled my glass with water. I did the same thing again July 4th, 1835, at a public dinner in Beverly, at which I presided.

[At this celebration, as it appears from Stone's History of Beverly, p. 102, Edward Everett delivered an oration on the early life of Washington, before the French war. Twelve Revolutionary Veterans were present. R. S. R.]

I had also done so at the ordination of Andrew P. Peabody, at Portsmouth in 1833, and, in this instance, was supported by the Rev. John Ball, and by him only.

I was the very first person who declined supplying spirituous liquors at funerals. This was in 1816. I was among the first, if not the very first, who refused to furnish spirituous liquors to persons who worked for me by the day. It had been an universal custom in this town, that when a mechanic or laborer was hired by the day, he should be supplied with not less than half a pint of rum daily if he chose to drink so much. Previously to their beginning work, I gave them to understand that I should not provide any spirit, so that they might take the circumstance into consideration, in fixing a price for their labor. This course was attended with much unpopularity for some time, but it soon became manifest to the more considerate that it was beneficial both to the employer and the employed, and it has now become the general, or I may say the universal custom in this town for the employed to find his own drink. In the case of funerals, intoxicating liquors are now almost entirely dispensed with. In these two cases, I claim much for my persevering example. In another case I think my abstinence from spirituous liquors has proved ex-

tensively useful. While I was Commissioner of Highways, I visited almost every town in the county under circumstances which brought out the decanter at almost every resting place, when we were viewing routes for roads petitioned for. I sometimes exposed myself to ridicule, when I refused to drink as others did, but I persevered, and now my then singular practice has become the prevailing custom. While I derive much satisfaction from reflecting upon the share I have thus contributed to the promotion of the temperance reform, yet it is a subject of deep regret that I was once licensed as a retailer of wines and spirits and that I continued in the business for several years. I think that I left off selling spirits in 1813 or 1814, about ten years before I gave up business.

* * * * *

On the 9th of September, 1813, the day of the National Fast appointed by the President, on account of the war with Great Britain, the Rev. Dr. Abiel Abbot, minister of the first parish in this town, preached a sermon, which is now before me. In it he describes intemperance as emphatically our national sin. He has recourse to the statistics, which about that time were frequently published, to show the immense consumption of ardent spirits in our country, amounting to 33,000,000 of gallons annually and averaging $7\frac{1}{2}$ gallons to each individual, excluding slaves and children. He dwells much upon state and other associations to check intemperance and insinuate reform by displacing the dangerous use of spirits by a salutary substitute. By this substitute were understood to be meant beer, wine, cider and other fermented liquors. Total abstinence from their use was little thought of at that time. Associations had then just commenced in Massachusetts and

Connecticut for diminishing drunkenness, but they were relied upon by only a small portion of the community, and it required an effort of moral courage thus to encourage them from the pulpit. Dr. Abbot was among the first who engaged heartily in this mode of reform. I have also before me a sermon preached by him in Haverhill in 1799 and 1801, and repeated here in 1804, 1811 and 1821, where-in he depicts the horrid features of drunkenness with his usual plainness and fidelity. But he points to no particular mode of staying the evil other than what had been practised by Christian ministers from the time of the Apostle Paul reasoning before Felix of righteousness, temperance and a judgement to come, down through eighteen centuries to our own times.

* * * * *

The first ordination which I attended as a delegate, where there was no intoxicating liquor offered, was at Lynn, Oct. 11th, 1843, when John Pierpont, Jr., was ordained. The Rev. John Peirce said that he had lately, for the first time, attended a similar occasion in Boston, where there was no intoxicating liquor offered. On Wednesday, September 4th, 1850, I attended Commencement at Bowdoin College, Maine, and dined with the government. There was no intoxicating liquor on the table. The commencement dinner at Harvard College, July 1850, was without intoxicating liquors. In May, 1850, at a meeting of the delegates of the medical profession from all the States of the Union, more than four hundred were present. Dr. Reuben Mussey presided at their public dinner and no intoxicating liquor was admitted. The board of Examiners of West Point Military Academy, at their annual visitation in 1849, passed a resolution that intoxicating liquors be exclu-

ed from their room while in session. The resolution was introduced by Horace Mann, and unanimously adopted.

At the public dinners at Concord, on the 19th of April, 1850, and at Charlestown on the 17th of June, 1850, this being the 75th anniversary of the fights at those places, no intoxicating liquors were used. Governor Geo. N. Briggs' example has a controlling influence at all the public entertainments, where he is invited and expected to speak.

I copy the following bill to show how great is the change in the customs of the people.

1785. May 11th and 12th. Dr. the First Parish of Beverly to Larkin Thorndike :

To entertaining the Council and Delegates and other Gentlemen at the ordination of Mr. Joseph McKean viz :

30 Bowles of Punch before the	£. s. d.
people went to meeting a 2s	3. 0. 0
80 people Eating in the morn-	
ing a 1-6	6. 0. 0
10 bottles of Wine before they	
went to meeting a 3s	1. 10. 0
68 Dinners a 3s	10. 4. 0
44 Bowles of punch while at	
dinner and after a 2s	4. 8. 0
18 bottles of Wine a 3s	2. 14. 0
6 people drank tea a 1-6	0. 9. 0
40 Horses	3. 0. 0
4 Horses two days and nights	0. 16. 0
8 Bowles of Brandy	0. 12. 0
Cherry Rum	1. 0. 0
3 of the Gentlemen's servants	
2 meals each and drink the day	0. 12. 0
	34. 5. 0

As it appears by the bill of fare that Col. Larkin Thorndike is a loser by the entertainment the committee agree to allow

	2. 0. 0
	36. 5. 0

Of this bill more than one third part was for strong drink, which, I suppose, was not an unusual proportion of the expenses on such occasions. Ordinations were scenes of conviviality to the people generally, who assembled from all the towns in the neighborhood. Fiddling, dancing and various other sports were common.

(To be Continued.)

SOME NOTES UPON MR. RANTOUL'S REMINISCENCES.

Printed in the October number of the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute.

BY BENJ. F. BROWNE.

Wm. Silsbee was son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Beckett) Silsbee, and brother of the late Hon. Nath'l Silsbee. His father was a ship-master, and died June 25th, 1790, on ship board, while entering the harbor of New York. After leaving Dr. Stearns, he went to sea and became a ship-master and subsequently a merchant. He was likewise a brother of the venerable Zachariah Silsbee, now living. His wife was Mary, daughter of Capt. Benj. and Hannah (King) Hodges, and his sons, now living, are Rev. Wm., John Henry and Benj. Hodges Silsbee. He resided in the house, now numbered 81, on Essex Street, occupied by Stephen Webb.

Dr. Wm. Stearns was a native of Cambridge, Mass; graduated at Harvard in 1776; studied medicine with Dr. Joshua Brackett, of Portsmouth, N. H. Commenced the practice of medicine in Salem, and after a short time removed to Marblehead. He returned to Salem and commenced the Druggist and Apothecary business and was very successful in it. He was an honest, honorable, kind-hearted and public spirited man. He was

one of the promoters of the Salem and Boston turnpike road, and the success of the enterprise, (then a very important one,) was due very much to his energy and perseverance.

The old Stearns house on the corner of Essex and Beckford Streets, (well known to many of the present generation,) was, for many years, his residence. It was then an elegant mansion, and had previously been the habitation of Edward Kitchen, a prominent and wealthy citizen of Salem, in the colonial times. Mr. Kitchen died 17th August, 1766, and the house was then occupied by John Turner and afterwards by — Sargent, before it came into possession of Dr. Stearns. Mr. Kitchen's garden, in the rear, was an extensive one, and in this garden, under an apple-tree, Rev. Dudley Leavitt was ordained in 1745, in consequence of opposition to his settlement and the denial of the use of the meeting-house for his ordination.

Dr. Stearns' example of order, punctuality, diligence and economy was not wasted on some of his apprentices. Mr. Rantoul was himself an eminent exemplar of these qualities, and another of his apprentices, the late Edward S. Lang, was remarkable for them. It is a noticeable fact, that the business descent of every apothecary now in Salem can be traced to Dr. Stearns. He married Sarah White, daughter of Major Joseph Sprague, and after the Major's death, he removed to the Sprague house, which his son and daughter now inhabit, 384 Essex Street. The Stearns house was afterwards occupied as a tavern by John Grant, John Perly and others, and subsequently by many families, and after the Dr.'s death, but little attention was paid to its repairs and it gradually became dilapidated, and was finally demolished a few years since, and the site remains vacant. Dr. Stearns

died in April, 1819, and his wife June 29th, 1844. He left sons, Joseph, (afterwards Hon. Joseph E Sprague,) James White, recently deceased, William and Joshua Brackett, now living, and Richard, deceased, and four daughters. A very full genealogy of the Stearns family may be found in Bond's History of Watertown.

The land, on which the Stearns building stands, was, 100 years ago, the site of a noted tavern, kept by a Mr. Pratt. Mr. Felt says "the building resembled the Bradstreet house, a picture of which he gives in the 2nd edition of his Annals, Vol. 1, page 412. Ruth Jeffry, widow of James, and who was daughter of Jonathan Pratt, (born Decr. 25, 1704,) sold the land on the 10th of May, 1792, to Wm. Stearns, Jonathan Waldo, and Benj. Pickman, in the following proportions, viz: to Pickman, one half, to Stearns, eleven thirty sixth parts, and seven thirty sixth parts to Waldo. The price paid was 780 pounds, lawful money, and the same year, they erected the building, which now belongs to the heirs of Pickman and Stearns. Ruth did not live to see the new building occupied, having died in September of that year. Her dwelling house was next east of it, standing end to Essex Street and projecting about 10 feet farther into said street, than the building that now occupies its site; and when the estate was sold in 1810, by the administrator of James Jeffry and his sister Anna, children of Ruth, it was removed to the head of Rust's Wharf with its broad side on the (now) Bridge Street, where it at present stands. Previous to occupying the new building, Dr. Stearns kept shop in a wooden building that stood about where Mrs. Bates' brick building now is numbered 244 on Essex Street.

The Stearns building was considered an el-

egant one at the time, and with some repairs would be a sightly one now. Stearns and Waldo, at first, used the whole lower story for the sale of drugs, groceries and varieties, and subsequently another shop, in the northern end, was set off and occupied by Michael Webb, for the sale of groceries, wines and liquors. It was for many years a leading establishment. That part of Washington Street north of Essex Street was then called Court Street, and the Court house stood in the centre of it, nearly opposite the front of the Tabernacle Church. It had previously been called School Street, from the principal town School-house, which had stood in its centre opposite Mr. Robert Brookhouse's dwelling.

The Gazette was printed in one of the front chambers of the new building, as the Register, Observer, and several defunct papers have been since. Washington Hall was very generally used for Exhibitions, political caucuses and public entertainments. There was a dinner there commemorating the birth of Washington, Feb. 22, 1793. Rev. Mr. Bentley delivered an oration, and toasts were given complimentary to Lafayette and the French revolution. This may have been the dinner alluded to by Mr. Rantoul. The account of the trial of the King, but not of his condemnation and execution, had then been received. The Hall was used as a Theatre in 1801, by a company from the Federal Street Theatre of Boston, under the management of Mr. Bates. Among the performers were Jones, Braithwaite, Moore, Dykes, Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Graupner, Miss Bates, afterwards Mrs. Barnes, Mrs. Douglass &c. In 1803, the names of Mr. Wilmot, Mr. Harper, Mr. Bates, Mr. Darley, Mr. Perkins, Mr. Coles, Mr. Buckingham, afterwards the well known

publisher of the Boston Galaxy and Boston Courier, Mr. Hayman, Mrs. Harper, Mrs. Darley and Miss Bates appear. Companies from Boston occasionally visited Salem and performed in the hall. Twenty years after this, I remember that Mr. Frederick Brown, Mr. Williams, Mr. Charnock, Mr. Bruzer, Mrs. Brown and Mrs. Williams performed there. It is now used as a furniture wareroom

Major Waldo did not continue his connexion with Dr. Stearns long, but in 1803, had a commission store in the eastern part of the Market House, (as the Concert hall building was then called) and some years after had an apothecary's shop in old paved Street, nearly opposite the Lawrence estate,—now Currier and Millets—and subsequently in the shop of the Harraden house, now Timothy O'Connel's. For further notice of Major Waldo, see Institute Collections, vol 4, Page 131, and of Michael Webb, *ib.* P. 87.

Court and Washington Streets were, then, the market places of Salem. When the old Concert Hall building was erected, in market, now Central Street, (destroyed by fire in 1844.) it was intended that the lower story should be used as a market house, and stalls were erected, and some of them occupied for a short time, but the experiment was not successful, and was soon abandoned, and several shops were made in the places of the stalls. The inhabitants had been too long accustomed to their old market places, and the idea was general, that the market house would enhance prices and encourage forestalling. The present Market-house was built in the Autumn and Winter of 1817. The land was given to the Town on condition that a building should be erected to be used always as a Market house. The donors were

Benjn. Pickman, Jr. and John Derby. One of the most elegant houses ever built in this country, at that time was demolished, erected by that eminent merchant, E. Hasket Derby, as it was too valuable an estate for any of Mr. Derby's descendants to keep as a residence. It had previously been the site of a stately residence, belonging to the family of the Brownes, who for a long series of years, were considered the wealthiest people of the Town. The last possessor of the name of Browne, was Wm., grandson of Governor Burnet; graduate of Harvard, 1755; Representative to Gen'l Court, 1768; Colonel of the Essex Regiment; Counsellor and Judge of Supreme Court; a loyalist, and banished in 1778, and his large estates confiscated. He went to England; was appointed Governor of Bermuda; returned to England, and died there, February 13, 1802, in the 65th year of his age.

When the Stearns building was erected, and till the time of the present Market house, the country people from a distance of 20 or 30 miles, visited Salem as a market for their produce. Large quantities were brought in for sale, and Court and Washington Streets were the common Market place. In Winter, when the sleighing was good, people from New Hampshire, Vermont, Maine, and from the interior generally, came in, bringing their produce and wares on sleds. It would surprise some of the present day, to see what I have witnessed, the market vehicles arranged on both sides of these streets, and extending some distance east and west into Essex Street, and yet Salem contained, in 1800, only 9457 inhabitants, and the whole County of Essex but 61,196. There were officers called Clerks of the Market, appointed to keep order, to assign each team its proper

place and to prevent interference, and they had sometimes a difficult and thankless duty to perform.

That portion of Essex Street, from Washington to Newbury Streets, was paved the same year that the Stearns building was erected, and the portion from Washington to North Streets, was for a long time after, and is sometimes now, designated as "The Old Paved Street."

Wm. Bigelow, who had his school over Michael Webb's store, in the Stearns building, was born at Weston, Mass., Sept. 22d, 1773; graduated at Harvard, 1794, the second scholar in his class; studied theology with Rev. Nathaniel Thayer of Lancaster. While pursuing his studies, he edited a paper called the "Village Messenger," and subsequently wrote for the Massachusetts Magazine, published in Boston. He was frequently called upon to preach in the Church in Brattle Square, and at one time, previous to the settlement of Rev. Horace Holley, he supplied the pulpit in the Hollis Street meeting house, both in Boston. He was a scholar and a ripe and good one. He compiled several school-books, and his Latin Reader was adopted by many of the classical schools. He was a man of great humor, and of a kind and genial disposition, and was the author of many humorous poetical effusions, among which was "The Will of Charles Chatterbox Esq., being the last words of a worthy and lamented member of the Laughing Club of Cambridge, who departed College life, June 24th, 1794." After he left Salem, he had charge of the Public Latin School in Boston several years, and the latter part of his life was spent principally at Cambridge, where he was employed as a proof reader, at the University printing office. He died in Bos.

ton from apoplexy, Jan'y 12th, 1844. He married, in Salem, a daughter of Peter Lander, Esq. His school, in Salem, became so numerous, that he removed from the Stearns building, to a building on Odell's hill, near the First Baptist Meeting-house, which was erected by the North Society for a vestry room. He early introduced military exercises among his male scholars, numbering about eighty, and formed them into two companies, one of Infantry and the other of Artillery. The Infantry Company was commanded by Benjamin Binney Osgood, and the Artillery, by the late David A. Neal, Esq. They had frequent public parades and attracted much attention and admiration. A newspaper account says, 1801, June 25th, "The Trojan Band paraded in uniform, and were presented with an elegant standard at the Court-House, by the young ladies of the school, with an appropriate address, to which the Ensign made a suitable reply. The standard was received by the Trojans with due honors, after which they performed a variety of exercises and manœuvres, with a propriety and exactness, which excited pleasure and surprise in the spectators."

Ship building, almost from the early settlement of the town, had been a prominent business in Salem. In my boyhood, James and Retire Beckett had ship yards near Phillips (then Crowninshield's) wharf, and many vessels were built by them. One of these Becketts (I think Retire) built the famous privateer ship, *America*. She was owned by the Crowninshields, and her speed was remarkable, and she was never beaten in speed by any vessel of that period. The same firm had, previously, owned a ship, *America*, which I think was foreign built. She was sold to the French, and became the famous

privateer, *Blonde*, which in 1803, took the British privateer, *Young Nicholas*. Somewhat later the brothers Magoun, from Plymouth County, established a ship yard on the neck, and with Thomas Barker built many vessels. The yard was between the gate and Col. Hathorne's farm. Benjn Hawkes and John Babbidge, who had been famous boat builders, set up a ship yard nearly opposite the Custom House, and were successful builders. Among my earliest recollections, is the ship yard of Garland and Briggs (Elijah) near Frye's Mills, and surprising as it may seem now, when the river there is so shoal and narrow, large vessels were built there. Knockers Hole, near Mill Street, is said by tradition to have been a place for building vessels, and the same tradition says that its name was derived from the noise made by the workers on the vessels. Among the earliest ship builders, we find the names of Hollinsworth, Moulton, Pickering, and later, Gerrish, Bacon, Ashby and Hardy. Joseph Hardy was a very successful builder about 1700 and onward. He lived on the west side of Hardy Street, near the water. The house was demolished in 1825. He left no sons, but had six married daughters, and his name is perpetuated in their descendants of the families of Phippen, Price, Millett, Ropes, Henfield, Towne &c

Enos Briggs, named by Mr. Rantoul, came from Plymouth County in 1790, and after building the two vessels, named by Mr. R., established a ship yard at Stage Point, South Salem, nearly opposite the end of Union Wharf. He built, in 1799, the Frigate *Essex*, on Winter Island. She was 850 tons burthen. She was successfully launched the 30th of September of that year. Being then a little over 6 years of age, I was taken to

see the launching, and have a very vivid recollection of it. He was a very successful builder, and while in Salem, he built (including the Essex) fifty one vessels. He died in 1819, aged 73. His wife was Sarah Thomas from Plymouth County, who survived him several years. He left a son, Samuel who married 1st, Susan Whittemore, and 2nd, Mary Bowles. Samuel died a few years since. He left also, daughters. Sally married 1st, David Smith, 2nd, John Fott; Judith, married George Dean; Mary, married Nathan Cook and Rachel, married John Burley.

I recollect but one hospital in the great pasture, and it was disused for the small-pox, before my remembrance, and was closed, but the beds, bedding and furniture remained in it. It was on the southern bound of the pasture, near where the Eastern Rail-Road passes. When I last visited the spot, many years ago, the foundation of the house could be easily traced, but the house was gone and many of the grave stones remained. October 25th, 1805, the store of Jabez Baldwin of Salem, was robbed of about \$3000 worth of watches and jewelry. About 4 months afterwards, a considerable portion of it was found, secreted in the garret of this hospital. In the Spring of 1807, four boys discovered most of the remainder, secreted in a hollow tree in North Salem.

The hospital on the neck, alluded by Mr. R., was called the Pest-house, and stood on part of the site of the present alms-house. When I knew it, it was occupied, rent free, by some poor families, among the most prominent of which, was that of Bundece Septee, an East Indian, and who was familiarly called Brandy. Bundece had married a white woman, and here came up—they were not

brought up—his milk and molasses colored progeny. In those days party spirit ran high, and the papers were not very scrupulous as to what they alleged in disparagement of their opponents. A very worthy man was the Republican surveyor of the highways, and when a new election was approaching, the opposition paper gravely asserted that the surveyor had used and charged the town \$1 per day for Brandy, when the charge was really for the day labor of the poor Hindostanee. One of the rocky prominences, near the road to the farm house on the neck, was a favorite resort of Mr. Bentley, and was called Bentley's rock. There was a wooden monument on it, which was wantonly destroyed in 1814. During the long embargo, a wag of a boy perpetrated the following doggrel rhymes on the base of the monument:

"A pleasant prospect; see surrounding rocks,
Embargo'd vessels rotting in the docks;
See Salem in a quagmire sunk,
And Brandy reeling to the Pest-House drunk."

The treatment described by Mr. Rantoul, would I think be considered rather *heroic*, but since I began to dispense medicine, the treatment of all diseases has undergone a great improvement. There is far less drugging, and more reliance placed on the recuperative powers of nature, and on nursing and regimen. Vaccination was introduced into Salem in 1800, and after that, the small pox hospitals were discontinued. The first vaccination was performed by Dr. Thomas Pickman, the 5th of October of that year, and the patient, Garland Chamberlain, a boy of 13 years, passed through the disease with only a slight headache and a little soreness of the arm. About that time the present writer was vaccinated by Dr. E. A. Holyoke. Some 14 years after, he was much exposed

to the contagion of small pox, but escaped it, and has been again successfully vaccinated. Although Cow Pox has not fully realized the fond anticipations of Dr. Jenner and his early followers, it fully merits the encomiums bestowed on it by Mr. Rantoul.

Joseph Gardner was the son of Simon Stacey and Rebecca (Knapp) Gardner, and was the 5th in descent from Thomas G., who was an inhabitant of Salem, 1637, and perhaps earlier. He had a brother Simon, who married Mary Collins, and who was the father of Simon, well known and highly respected in his day, as the publisher of the Boston Gazette, and who died in Boston, April 15, 1824, aged 34. He had also a brother Jonathan who married Rachel Brown. Jonathan was grandfather of Capt. Geo. W. Gardner of the 24th Regt. of Massachusetts Volunteers. His widow is still living. There was another brother, Samuel, who was, in early life, a mariner, and afterwards a well known shipping master in Derby Street, who married Mary Marsh. My earliest recollection of Joseph is, that he carried on his business in a house then recently erected, on the south side of Bridge street, between the corners of Winter and Pleasant streets. March street was soon after opened and he built the house on that street, which he occupied the remainder of his life. A Mr. Woodbridge located a tannery in March street, and built the brick house on the corner of this and Bridge streets. Most of the tanneries in Salem were then in the neighborhood of the Common. There was one at the foot of Turner st. and one or two in Boston street, and I remember six, near the common. It is doubtful if their whole number of vats equalled what may be found in one yard at the present day. Slaughter hides were the only ones

used, and they were procured from the interior of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and the District of Maine. The time consumed to make the leather was from 12 to 18 months. In these days of warm liquors and chemicals, it is turned out much quicker, but perhaps the leather has not been improved in quality, since "Auld Thomas Eaborne" was presented in 1642 for insufficient tanning, or since the time of Simon of Joppa. When Joseph located in March street, which was named for the owner of the land, Thomas March Woodbridge, he was one of the pioneer settlers in that neighborhood. None of the streets leading from Bridge street to the North river, or to Collins' Cove, were then opened through the fields. There was a cartway leading to the Old Skerry farm house, which is now widened and called Conant street. There were a few old houses at each extremity of Bridge street, which are now demolished. Three of them were on the south side of the street near the bridge. The one where the well remains, was that of John Symonds, who lived more than 100 years, and at whose funeral Mr. Bentley was said to have commenced the prayer thus; Oh God! the man who with his own hands, felled the trees, and hewed the timbers and erected the house in which we are now assembled, was the ancestor of him, whose remains we are about to inter; the next one had been the dwelling of John Massey, the son of the old planter Jeffery Massey; it then belonged to the Waters family, and the third belonged to a family of Smiths. None of the streets leading from Pleasant street to the Cove, were then opened, and there was no house in that street, north of that lately occupied by Wm. B. Vincent, which was built in 1799. Andrew street was built in 1802.

Joseph was an active, energetic, and industrious man, of a genial temper, not easily ruffled, and a great favorite of the boys on "Lecture and Training" days. He dealt in many commodities beside bread, and opened his house for public entertainment on all the holidays.

He was the proprietor of the famous wood-horses which were the delight and admiration of the boys of my day. They were about a dozen wooden effigies, saddled and bridled, each one attached to the outer end of a shaft, the other end of which, was attached to an upright revolving post, which was turned either by a horse, or by boys within the ring. Each rider was furnished with a pointed rod, with which he endeavored to gain a ring, which was protruded from a post in the course. If he gained a sufficient number of rings, the ride was a free one, if not a few cents were paid for it. After being used in this way, for about 30 years, they were sold and one of them served for many years as a sign for his son Samuel's stable. Joseph married Dec. 10th, 1789, Elizabeth Bell. He had sons, Joseph, John and Samuel, who are dead, and Daniel B. Simon, and Henry, who survive; also several daughters. He died Nov. 10th, 1830, aged 63.

Samuel G. Mackey was the son of Capt. Daniel, and Esther (Gardner) Mackey. His grandfather Samuel Gardner, was a very wealthy merchant of Salem. Mackey's estate was administered on in 1805, by his widow Elizabeth, in which he is described as late of Beverly, mariner, deceased.

Dr. Joseph Osgood, commenced practice in Danvers, but removed to Salem and lived in the house now numbered 83 Federal street, occupied by George Chase. His apothecary's

shop was in a small building near the house; his wife Lucretia was the youngest daughter of Miles and Hannah Ward, and sister of Nath. Ward, Librarian of Harvard College, of whom a memorial may be found in these Collections, vol. 2nd, page 206. He died 26th of June 1812. One of his daughters, Lucy, married Gen'l Samuel G. Derby, and another, Margaret, Joseph Sprague, Jr.—His son Benjamin Binney Osgood was a graduate of Harvard College 1806, and died 1818; he may have been the younger brother alluded to by Mr. Rantoul. Joseph Osgood Jr. married Mary, daughter of Ebenezer Beckford Esq., and was father of Dr. Joseph Osgood of South Danvers, of Nath. W. Osgood of Salem, and of Beckford Osgood, who several years ago, removed to one of the Western states. He had an auction room in Salem in 1804, and I remember him at one time in the Drug business in the Concert Hall building, in connexion with Wm. Norwood (afterwards of Exeter N. H.) under the firm of Osgood & Norwood.

Elisha Whitney learned the Apothecary's business with Edward S. Lang, in a wooden building that stood where Henry J. Pratt's brick building is, on the corner of Essex and Liberty streets. The present building was erected in 1803 by Dr. Lang, who occupied it till his death, 1833.

Where these statements do not come within my own recollections, I have consulted the newspapers of the day, and Mr. Felt's annals of Salem; a work which is indispensable to every student of our local history.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE FORTS ON SALEM NECK.

An address delivered before the Essex Institute, Thursday, Aug. 20, 1863.

BY JOSEPH B FELT.

Among the divisions of Salem, the Neck and Winter island deserve, and call for, various notices of its History.

The reason why this subject was selected, was that the place of our meeting was appointed to be held on part of the premises, contained in one of the Names mentioned. We pursue our subject, though the greater proportion of its facts are far less important and interesting, than many other matters appertaining to the City.

1629, July 24, Rev. Francis Higginson gives an account of five ships, sent by the Company of New England. Of them was the Talbot of 300 tons, 19 guns and 30 men. She brought about "100 planters, 6 goates, 5 great pieces of ordinance, with meale, oatemeale, pease, and all manner of munition of provision for the plantation for a twelve monthe." The cannon, on freight for a fort here, and to be under the care of Samuel Sharpe, as engineer, appears to have belonged to the Darby Fort, erected this year on Marblehead side, though long incorrectly supposed to have been situated on Beverly Side. Papers of the Lynde Family, mention a fort as having been in "Arbor Lot," on or about the premises of the Methodist meeting-house, and built nearly as far back as 1633, and called the first fort of Salem. But, from the fact that heavy cannon were transported hither in 1629, and it had been the expressed desire of the Company in England to have the plantation well defended against enemies, both inland and foreign, we have reason to believe that the fort on

Marblehead side had been built. Wood's New England Prospect seems to have something to do with the question. He sailed for England, Aug. 15, 1633. Before this he wrote for his Book, that the Winter harbor of Salem "lyeth within Derbies Fort." Thus he mentioned this place of defence, not as a thing of the passing year, but well known as of longer continuance.

From the cause which the Colonists had to fear the Tarrentines, as well as other Indians, and from the Lynde Papers, it is to be rationally supposed, that Mr. Conant and his followers built an inland fortification on their first occupation of Naumkeag, and that it was continued by Mr. Endicott. If so, such a place of defence may have been, from its favorable location there, the identical one on Arbor Lot, and that instead of its erection being set at 1633, it should have been about 1626.

While the Commoners and the inhabitants were carrying on a fearful controversy, as to the use and bestowment of public lands, the former of these two bodies, on Nov. 22, 1714, voted, that the town should retain the Neck for pasturage, and Winter Island for fishery. These two divisions have undergone more than usual alteration in the uses to which they have been applied. The neck was occupied by some of our earliest Townsmen at a place, called Watertown, on the point of rocks, and at another, on Abbot's Cove. Their chief business was to carry on the fishery. Ornamented with a natural growth of trees, the Neck was employed for grazing. An ancient record of 1635, says, "Its agreed that the Towne's neck of land shalbe preserved to feed the cattle on the Lorde's dayes and therefore particular men shall not feed theire goates at other times there, but bring

them to the (hill) that grass may grow against the Lorde's dayes." Here lots were granted to individuals in 1637, for building and the fishing trade. To prevent the depredation of animals, it was voted, in 1644, "that the doggs, at Winter Neck, shall be tyed up in the day tyme, and if any doggs there spoil the fish, that they shall either be sent away or killed." 1644, July 7. "It is agreed that John Barber and Francis Perrie shall forthwith make all carriages for the great ordnance, and the town is to pay them some corn in hand, viz: 20 bushels of Indean And their whole payment to be in corn, one third part in Indean, and two thirds in English graine, wheate, or rye or barley or pease." The Neck appears to have had a water course made through it for expeditious communication with Winter Island. In 1667, "voated that the passage, that was cut vppon the neck to goe over to Winter Island, is to be stopped and a sufficient way to be made over to the Island." Before the year last named, Winter Island had supplied the people with Clay, when only the hither part of it was ordered to be such accommodation. A vote passed in 1690, that the lower portion of it, "below Ram's horn cove, may be planted by some poor persons." In the same year, the land formerly belonging to Richard Holingworth was ordered to be laid out. As he was a noted ship carpenter, it is likely, that he built and launched vessels from the spot of land, long in possession of the Hathorne family, but now owned by Mr. Rowell. It was voted, 1702, "that no sheep shall go or be kept on ye town's neck of land, beyond or to ye eastward of ye block housen, on ye penalty of 6d. per sheep, to him yt takes them up and impounds them for each time." 1706, a report of Salem says, "We are at considerable

charge for building a line of about 200ft long and two block houses, in which are several guns, and we keep a constant watch there every night, being more than a mile from the fort, nigh the end of the Town. We design to set up 150 or 200 feet of stockades near the two block houses."

In 1728, the Neck contained 102 acres, exclusive of Col. John Higginson's pasture of over 23 acres, besides about 20 acres of other land. It then allowed 2 1-2 acres for a cow, and 4 acres for a horse. The former of these animals was charged 20s. and the latter, 32s., a season. For that year, 30 cows and 12 horses were fed there, and in Higginson's, or, as previously called, Abbot's pasture. Benjamin Ives, having recently bought the latter property, proposed in 1730, to hire two acres towards Watch house point. His request was allowed the next year, to continue a century. He offered, in 1739, to exchange Pignal's or Roache's Point for an equivalent at the Point, before named. The town agreed to allow him, on such an offer, two acres for three. On Roache's Point, a Pest House was ordered, in 1747, to be erected. As to its martial applications, the Neck, in 1758, had long been guarded by two block houses at the gate, and by another at Watch house Point. Besides these defences, it had a fort on its heights, called new, to distinguish it from the old one on Winter Island, and reconstructed in our last war with England. In 1765, the Town Treasurer was instructed to let Winter Island and the Neck together, as they had been, for milch cows at 10-8 each, but if he had not so many of these applied for, as he could accommodate, he might admit riding horses at 21-4 a piece. A lease was granted, in 1799, for a Rope Walk on the upper part of the Neck. Like a patient beast

of burden, subject to varieties of carriage, this portion of our public soil was ordered, in 1805, to have no more bricks made within its limits. The same year, an ineffectual attempt was made, on the petition of John Baker and others, to sell a portion of its Western part for the purpose of erecting houses. Among its numerous accommodations, it supplied the population with large quantities of rock for building and so continued till enclosed for agriculture. In the last contest with Great Britain, commencing in 1812, a lot on the hither end was appropriated for an artillery deposit of the United States and so long continued. On the premises of the old Pest house, where lie the silent remains of many a respectable tenant, swept away by contagious disease, an Almshouse was erected in 1815, and connected with itself the larger portion of the Neck for agricultural purposes. The Pest house had been discontinued, except for the residence of indigent families, and another prepared in 1799, on the North East Point. A small portion of the Neck is still employed, in conformity with its ancient use, for the pasturage of cattle. Thus we have looked at some details of donation from the Commoners, which may serve to aid the mind, as it roves back and compares the present with the past aspect of our suburbs.

From the Neck, we pass to Winter Island. The caption of a request, presented a century and nearly a half since, ran thus. "Whereas Winter Island hath been improved for ye making of fish ever since ye first settlement of this towne." This shows us again, the purpose, as well as the occupaney of the place. Another use of it, as tradition relates, was ship building. In 1636, and the succeeding year, lots were granted there for the fish-

ery. An order passed, 1640, for its enclosure, "vnless such as have goats doe fence in the flakes." In 1644, Capt. Thomas Breadcake was permitted by the General Court, to take two small guns from "Winter Island by Salem," for his cruise against Turkish Pirates. This barbarous and much feared cause was not unfrequently a source of trial to our colonists. In 1645, a way to Winter Island was ordered to be made. Its income was applied, in 1655, to support the Fort there. Permission was given, 1669, to have it secured "from all cattall, except sheep and weanling calves, which shall have liberty to go ther at any tyme." So many were the people here in 1679, that John Clifford was licensed to keep a victualing house for their convenience. This may have been the origin of the "Old Blue Anchor Tavern" famed in traditionary story. In 1684, several merchants had leave to build wharves on its flats. The ensuing year, it was recorded, "The Selectmen to decide any difference, that may arise between any persons concerned at Winter Island in pitching of flackes, setting of presses, houses etc., by which means they obstruct each other in their fishing concernsthere." In 1698-9, the Island had not merely its paths, but even a highway, as the description of a wharf implied, "adjoining to ye place known by ye name Fish Street." The following order was made in 1701, "that the shoremen shall have liberty to fence in Winter Island, keeping a sufficient gate for passing of men and carts and keep out all creatures yt may damnie ye flackes and fish." Conditions of its being granted by the Commoners, in 1714, were, that each shoreman who belonged to the town and did his business here, should pay 5s. a year for room to accommodate his vessels and flakes, and every person, not an inhabitant, similarly employed there, should

be charged 20s for the same privilege. From a contract made in 1731, the Island had then convenient places for forty vessels and their fares of fish. As the business, previously transacted there, had been removed, it was let, 1739, with the Neck, for the pasturage of horses and cows, the former at 40s. each, and the latter at 25s. A part of it, called Obear or Palmer's Head, was leased in 1755, to Richard Derby for 1000 years, at 1s. a year. One object, as his application for this relates, was not merely to benefit himself, but also to improve the Commerce of the town. While our relations with France were threatened with a rupture, a vote passed, 1794, that the Selectmen cede to the United States the land where the Old Fort stood, and as much more on the Neck and Island as might be needed for fortifications. In 1799, the ship Essex of 32 guns, built by order of Congress, was launched from this place and then first floated on the element, where she was destined to win naval renown. The lease to Mr. Derby has curiously terminated. Where his wharf and warehouse long stood, there appears an establishment for the storing of Powder. This was bought by Mr. Oliver M. Whipple, who occupied it with the proceeds of the Chelmsford Powder Factory. Having purchased of the Derby family, their right in the premises, for several hundred dollars a few years before, he, in 1839, paid Salem \$152.83, being an annual rent of 1s for the period remaining of the 1000 years. With regard to other applications of Winter Island and the Neck, we have the subsequent statements. 1643, July 26, Mr. Endicott in a letter to Mr. Winthrop mentions that work was to be done on "our fort." This indicates that such a fortification had been commenced on Winter Island, and was made to supply the place of Darby Fort,

on Naugus's Head, Marblehead side, built there in 1629.

1647, Oct. 27. "For ye most easy and speedy transporting of great artillery, when and where also, sometimes, cattell, carriages, cannon and field pieces cannot pass, as also upon some suddain desigine to mount for advantage in an enemies works. This Corte doth order yt yr be by direction of the Maior Generall, 3 or 4 leather guns of several sizes sent for to England, by ye first oportunity at ye charge of ye country, which, if found good and profitable, may give light and encouragement for ye procuring or making of more." The same sort of guns were recommended in 1675 for use against Indians, and a description of them given.

1652. A barrel of powder is allowed by the Colony to Salem for saluting ships on necessary occasions. 1655, May 17. Winter Island is appropriated for the use of the fort. As this was not finished, every man refusing to work there, was to be fined 3s a day. 1666, a like service is required of males above 16, each in his turn.

1667, Ordered that the great guns be carried to the fort with speed. 1673, Aug. 4, Our Fort is to be refitted, "the great artillery" prepared and all else be done as "this juncture of time requires." The cause of this alarm were Dutch hostilities. 1675, James Powland is appointed gunner. 1689, April 11, John Marston petitions President Andros that he may be paid for making carriages to guns at Salem and Marblehead. 1690, May 14, Winter Island Fort was repaired and a breast work thrown up in another place. This place was the Heights of the Neck. 1699, Our Fort was called Fort William in honor of the King. In 1704, It was called Ann in honor of the Queen. Thus our Colonists were in

the habit of naming their forts out of respect for their reigning Sovereigns. The same year the Castle, in Boston, took the name of William, which had been given to our Fort. 1706, an occasion of protracted disagreement between the House and the Governor with his Council, was payment of men in our fort by the latter, without the consent of the former. These claimed the right of partly regulating the public purse strings. 1710, several cannon belonging to our Fort, are lent to the crown for an expedition against Port Royal. In 1714, in a petition about manning their fort of 20 guns, our people observe, that they have had "considerable Lott and Scott towards necessary charges of government many years." New Fort, 1742, Aug. 16, The Town accept the grant of the General Court for the erection of breast works and a platform for 16 guns. These were on the heights of the Neck, which were the location fortified in 1690. 1751, May 20, John Crowninshield, being "concerned in the fishery, which is well known to be a business very beneficial to this government," petitions the town that the block house and contiguous land may be leased to him. 1758, "Old block house" on the East side of the Neck, East northwardly, from these heights. 1775, Jan. 15, Salem lend three cannon to the Provincial Congress. A statement of Holmes' annals based on a report from the Secretary of war, that the British Colonies of North America possessed only four cannon at the commencement of the war for independence, is incorrect. There were probably hundreds of such ordnance in the sea-ports of Massachusetts alone. We have a record of March 3, 1775, appertaining to Salem. "At night, 27 pieces of cannon were removed out of this town, to be out of the way of robbers." 1 American annals,

Volume 2, page 369. 1775, April 17; at this date, the subsequent extract is found in the Gentleman's Magazine. "By a ship just arrived at Bristol from America, it is reported that the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem." This must have been done about the middle of March. The notice seems to indicate that Salem was the first place of the United States known in England, to have hoisted the flag of Independence. Flag of Independence adopted by Gen'l Court, April 11, 1776. "An appeal to Heaven, on one side," and on the other side "Qui transtulit, sustinet." The flag was white with a green pine tree in the middle.

1776, April 22, Barracks had been prepared at Juniper Point. 1782, June 6, Notice is given, that guards are at the forts; that Stephen Webb has the command there, and that captains of vessels give proper answers when hailed, if they would not be fired upon. In 1787, the names of the forts were William, Lee and Juniper. 1794, Fort William is ceded to the United States. 1794, May 25, A report is made by Bechet Rochefontaine, a Frenchman, Engineer to superintend the fortifications of New England. (Salem Register, Sept. 3, 1863.) It says that "the garrison of Salem is to be, in time of peace, 23 men. On account of Juniper's battery, it ought to be in time of war, 60 men. In case of an attack, the militia will occupy the above fort, Juniper's Battery, and the old Fort Lee, securing the passage to the Neck. In that case, 12 or 15 hundred men may fight with great certainty of success."

1798, The Forts to be put in a state of defence and the one on Winter Island to be manned. The occasion of this, were various aggressions on our commerce by the English

and French. 1799, Oct. 30, Under a discharge of Artillery commanded by Captain Gould, Proclamation is made by order of Secretary of War, that Fort William be called Fort Pickering. This name still continues. 1809, January 6, The U. S. Secretary of War reports, that the fortifications of Salem had "been repaired and a new barrack erected." Fort Pickering thus put in order, was occupied by a company of U. S. Infantry, commanded by Captain Stephen Ranney, a distinguished officer. Our Forts are much out of order and of course need great repairs. At first, when the question came up for having them put in order, to meet a proper state of defence for the necessities of our coast, Fort Juniper was named in common with Forts Lee and Pickering. But a result of discussing the question of repairing all three, was the selection of the last two, here named, so that the great stir, now daily manifested in a suburb of our city, is applied to the Forts, Lee and Pickering. With regard to the genius, exhibited in the plan and execution of these two fortifications, Col. Alexander recently remarked to some of our city authorities, that there are none in all our Country, which exceed those of our forts, Lee and Pickering. While Pickering particularly commands the Marblehead side of our harbor, it assists in the defence of our whole Port, and Lee takes the lead in affording these assistances and commands the operations of Pickering and Juniper. The work to be done, on these two forts, is principally earth works. They are expected to be done not before Winter. The area of the works at Pickering are expected to be made three times larger than they are at present. The proportion of works on Lee, are not expected to be as large, as those intended for Pickering. The United States gov-

ernment hold themselves responsible for the expenses of the enterprise. They are willing to pay \$1.25 a day for laborers. As these could not be obtained short of \$1.50, the Salem government have agreed to pay \$5,000 to make up the lacking 25 cents a day, on condition, that such advance shall be made up to them from the United States. May the work progress with all due diligence and success. May it prove sufficient for all our necessities of defence and help contribute its due proportion of security to the best interests of our beloved Republic.

A COPY OF THE FIRST BOOK OF
BURIALLS, AND DEATHS OF THE
TOWN OF ROWLEY, WITH NOTES.

COMMUNICATED BY M. A. STICKNEY.

Continued from vol. v, page 207.

Mary Luntt the daughter of John Luntt and Ruth dyed December 17 day 1717.

John Boynton dyed October the eight day 1718.

Docter Daniel Bennitt dyed the 4 day of February in the year 1718-19.

Susanna Scott the wife of Benjamin Scott dyed August the 19 1719.

Deacon Samuel Palmer dyed June 21 1719.

John Boynton the son of John and Bethiah dyed Aprill 18 1719.

Ednah Stickney dyed Febereway 7 1722.

Abraham Jewitt dyed November 2 1722.

Deacen Ezekiel Jewitt dyed September the 2 1723.

Elizebeth Jewitt the wife of John Jewitt dyed October the seventeenth day 1723.

Aaron Pengry decessed September the 18 1724 aged 63 years.

Jonathan Lambert dyed January ye 5 1724-5.

Mr. Richard Syles dyed Febuary the 22 day 1721-2.

Mr. Samuel Platts dyed March ye 24 1726.

Jonathan Bayley the son of John and Elizabeth dyed August the twenty first day 1724.

Elizebeth Bayley the daughter of John and Elizebeth dyed September the eight day 1725.

Benjamin Scott dyed Feberuary the seventh day 1724.

Jacob Barker dyed January the twenty seventh day 1725.

Margret Barker the daughter of Jacob and Margret his wife dyed January the ninth day 1725.

Susanah Benet ye wife of John Benet dyed December ye twenty fifth day 1725.

Mr Samuel Plats deceased March ye twenty fourth day 1725-6.

Mrs Mary Plats widow to the above said Samuel deceased June the third day 1726.

Mrs Abigail Perley wife of Samuel Perley dyed January the second day 1725-6.

Nathanael Ellsworth son of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife died October ye tenth day Anno Dom 1728.

Margret Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife dyed October the thirtieth day Anno Dom 1728.

Rebecca Jewett wife of Mr Joseph Jewett deceased December the twenty sixth day 1729.

Nathan Burpee deceased January the twenty second day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Ednah Lambert daughter of Thomas and Sarah his wife deceased March the thirteenth day Anno Dom 1728-9.

Samuel Hobson son of Humphrey and Mehitabel his wife deceased November the first day 1728 aged 12 days.

Ensign Andrew Stickney deceased Aprill the twenty ninth day Anno Dom 1727.

Gibbian Jewitt son of Joseph and Mary his wife deceased March the fifth day Anno Dom 1729-30.

Ruth Chapman the wife of Edward deceased July the second day Anno Dom 1730.

Sarah Chapman the daughter of Edward deceased July the twenty fifth day Anno 1730.

Mrs Elizabeth Pickard wife of Capt. Samuel Pickard deceased June the 29th day Anno Dom 1730.

John Chapman the son of Edward deceased October the twenty eighth day Anno Dom 1730.

Elizabeth Jewett the wife of John Jewett deceased May the eighteenth Anno Dom 1730.

Nathan Frazer son of Nathan and Jane his wife deceased September the fifth day Anno Dom 1731.

Elizabeth Perley daughter of David and Elizabeth his wife deceased January the eleventh day Anno Dom 1731-2.

Mrs Mary Jewitt the wife of Mr Joseph Jewitt Junior deceased June the twenty sixth day Anno Dom 1732.

The Reverend Mr Edward Payson deceased August the twenty second day one thousand seven hundred and thirty two 1732.

Mr Joseph Jewett deceased October the twenty ninth day Annoque Domini 1729.

Anne Jewitt wife of Aquila Jewett deceased March the sixth day 1723

Rebeckah Jewett daughter of Aquilla and Martha his wife deceased June the twenty sixth 1736.

Luci Lambert daughter of Thomas Lambert and Sarah his wife deceased May the fifth day 1736.

Sarah Wood daughter of Thomas Wood

and Sarah his wife deceased May the thirteenth day 1736.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife deceased November the twenty second day 1736.

Abraham Jewitt son of Widow Sarah Jewitt deceased December the tenth day 1736.

Job Pengry son of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased August ye fourteenth day 1736.

Aaron Pengry son of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased August the twenty sixth day 1736.

Jane Pengry daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased September the third day 1736.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased August the sixteenth day 1719.

Lidia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased Jeneruary the third day 1731.

Thomas Sanders son of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased July the third day 1736.

Lidia Sanders daughter of Edward and Elizabeth his wife deceased July the twenty third day 1736.

Mehitable Hobson daughter of Humphrey and Mehitable his wife deceased May ye thirteenth 1729 aged seven years and about four months.

Mrs Elizabeth Gage deceased July the fourteenth day Anno Dom 1737.

Deacon Humphrey Hobson deceased June ye 23d day 1742.

Moses Dickinson son of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife deceased December the tenth day 1735.

Hannah Dickinson daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth his wife deceased December the twenty first 1735.

Jeremiah Nellson son of Jeremiah and Mary his wife deceased November the twenty second day 1736.

Benjamin Tenney son of William and Mehitable his wife deceased October the thirteenth day 1736.

Capt. Joseph Boynton deceased December ye sixteenth day 1730.

Mr Nathaniel Harris deceased Aprill 1732.

Elizebeth Boynton daughter of Deacon Joseph Boynton deceased June the eleventh day 1736.

Joseph Boynton son of Dec. Joseph Boynton deceased December the twenty fifth day 1738.

Mrs Anne Pengry deceased Febuary the third day 1739-40.

Mr Thomas Dickinson deceased September the eighth day 1737.

Francis Palmer son of Francis Palmer deceased August the twenty second day 1736.

Sarah and Ruth Palmer daughters of Francis Palmer both deceased September the third day 1736.

Pashance Palmer daughter of Francis Palmer deceased August ye sixth day 1739.

Mary Elsworth wife of Jeremiah Elsworth Junior deceased December ye tenth day 1742.

Hannah Elsworth daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah his wife deceased December ye twenty fourth day 1742.

Hannah Thurstian daughter of Richard and Mehetable his wife deceased November the ninth day 1739.

Jonathan Thurstian son of Richard and Mehetable his wife deceased December the twenty third day 1739.

Elizabeth Pengree daughter of Job and Elizabeth his wife deceased January the sixteenth day 1747.

Elizabeth Pengrey wife of Job Pengree deceased February the eleventh day 1747.

Ezekiell Merrill son of Thomas and Abigail his wife deceased Aprill the fifteenth day 1748.

Jane Martain daughter of Daniel and Rebecca his wife deceased the 26 day 1746.

Widow Johannah Dresser deceased October the fourteenth day 1747.

Doct. Ammos Dresser deceased September the twenty second day 1741.

Hannah Chaplin daughter of John deceased October the second day 1749.

Capt. Ezekiell Northend deceased December the twenty third day in the 66 year of his age 1732.

Elizabeth Jewett wife of Jacob Jewett deceased September ye seventeenth day in the 31 year of her age 1741.

Samuel Northend son of John Northend deceased June ye fifteenth day in ye 23 year of his age 1749.

End of the Record of Burials and Deaths.

There appears to have been for some unknown reason an omission in the Record of Deaths from 1719 to 1722.

COPY FROM ORIGINAL BOOK OF GRANTS OF SALEM.

COMMUNICATED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH NOTES BY B. F. BROWNE.

Continued from vol. v, page 227.

At a meeeting of the 7 men the 12th 6th mo 1650.

Granted to ffrances Skerrie a litle spott of ground at the end of his 10 acre lot lying at the greate Cove betweene his lott and John Small his marsh.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 22th 6th mo 1650: non liquett.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 9th 9th mo 1650.

psent.

Capt Hathorne
mr Gardner

mr Browne
mr Connant

henerie Bartholmew

vpon request of Robert Hiberd for a parcell of land at the vper end of william dodg and Rodger Haskals ground next to the Swamp. it is ordered that mr Connant and william dodg doe view the said land and make retorne to the selectmen at there next meeting.

By information of mr Connant there being noe exception twentie acres is granted to Robert Hiberd for Comonage and wood in the place he requested.

At a genall towne meeting the 11th 9th mo 1650.

There was deliued to Richard Greaves and Zacheus Cortes to each of them a Corslett of the townes the web twoo Corslets are deliued vnto them in good repayre and they are for to mentaine them and to retorne them in like good repaire vnto the town againe vpon demand.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 12th 9th mo 1650 being psent.

Captn hathorne
mr Connant
mr Bartholomew

mr Browne
mr Gardner
John Porter

Graunted to mr william Browne 250 Acre of vpland and 25 acres of medow to be laid out neare Ipswich Riuer in the most Conuenient place.

At a meting of the selectmen 21th 10mo 1650.

Graunted to Lawrance Sothwick a litle spott of medow of about a quarter of an acre Joyning to his 4 acres.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 28th 10th
mo 1650 psent.*

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Gardiner	mr Connant
hen : Bartholmew	Sergt Porter

Jacob Barney made request for a peell of land at long hill that Joyneth to the ffarme that was mr Alford's.

Graunted to Jacob Barney 50 acres of land to be iaied out of that land next adioyning vn-to that wch was mr Alford's ffarme or in any other Conuient place at the discession of the layers out.

Thomas Robins maketh request for 3 acres of meadow in the greate meadow beyond wenham of that meadow that was suposed to be mr Paynes

Graunted to Thomas Robins his request pvided there be soe much recovered from Ipswich of that meadow.

Graunted to Job Swinerton 40 Acres of land neare Richard Hvechisson in lieu of 20 acres formerlie graunted to him if it Can be found there and not piudiciall to any former grant.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 8th 12th
mo 1650 psent.*

mr william Browne	mr Gardiner
mr Connant	Sergent Porter
Henerie Bartholmew.	

John Batcheller making request for libertie to fence in a little neck of land to haue a peell of marsh of his on Rialls neck his request is graunted pvided he leave bars in the widest of it for any to Cart downe to the water and resigne againe the land to the towne when they shall demand it.

*At a generall towne meeting the 24th firsth
mo 1650-51.*

Capt Hathorne and Jefferie massey are apoynted to run the lyne and plect it betweene Ipswich and salem and haue libertie to choose

such as the Judgmeet to assist them in it and the towne to beare the Charge.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th 2d
mo 1651 psent.*

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Connant	Jefferie massey
mr Price	Henerie Bartholmew

Ordered that the 50 and 30 acres of land shalbe laid out in some conuenient place neare Bvrehen plaine at the discession of the layers out or any twoo of them and mr Connant & Jefferie massey are apoynted to lay it out.

Graunted to Thomas Oliver jun. to Cutt the grass growing on the high way betweene his fathers lott and the lott of Thomas watson sometyme the lot of Thomas Gouldsmith.

Graunted to Edmund Grover that spott of ground on the highway syde lying betweene his owne ten acre lott he liueth on and henerie herickes lott being about 3-4 of an acre in recompence of some land taken from him for highe wayes through his lott.

Ordered that 40 acres of land and 4 acres of meadow formerlie graunted to Thomas Spooner and nott recorded being long since laid out to him that the said land is by this record confirmed vnto him.

The 3d 3d mo 1651 psent.

mr downing	mr Corwin
mr Price	Jefferie massey
henerie Bartholmew	

Graunted to nathaneel Pvtnam 5 acres of meadow neare Ipswich Riuer.

*Att a generall towne meeting 16th 4th mo
1651.*

vpon a petition of nicholas Howard John Batcheller and others that they might have libertie of Comon in that land lying neare there houses and that it might not be impropriated to any.

at a meeting of the selectmen the 28th 1851
was 1850 present
Capt Hathorne
Mr Gardner
Mr Conant
Sergeant Porter
Jacob Barney made request for a poll of
land at long hill that adjacent to the farm
that was Mr. Alford's
Granted to Jacob Barney 50 acres of land
to be laid out of that land next adjoining an-
to that was Mr. Alford's farm or in any
other convenient place at the discretion of
the voters and
Thomas Hobbs makes request for 2 acres
of meadow in the private meadow beyond wa-
ham of that meadow that was supposed to be
Mr. Payson's
Granted to Thomas Hobbs his request
provided there be no more recovered from the
wich of that meadow.
Granted to Job Swinton 40 Acres of
land near Richard Hobbins in view of 50
acres formerly granted to him if it can be
found there and not beneficial to any former
grant.
at a meeting of the selectmen the 28th 1851
was 1850 present
Mr William Brown Mr Gardner
Mr Conant
Sergeant Porter
Hennric Bartholomew
John Hatcher makes request for libe-
to to fence in a little back of land to have a
poll of marsh of his on Halls near his re-
quest is granted provided he have land in the
vicinity of it for any to cut down to the wa-
ter and resigning against the land to the town
when they shall demand it.
at a general town meeting the 21st Novem-
ber 1850-51
Capt Hathorne and John Barney were
appointed to run the line and find a between

such as the following to assist them in
the town to fence the line
at a meeting of the selectmen the 28th
was 1851 present
Capt Hathorne
Mr Brown
Mr Conant
Mr Fiske
Ordered that the 50 and 80 acres
shall be laid out in some convenient place
Hatchman plain at the discretion of
the voters and not more than one and Mr
& John Barney are appointed to lay
Granted to Thomas Oliver the
the grass growing on the high way be-
his father's lot and the lot of Thomas
consigning the lot of Thomas Conant
Granted to Edward Foster that
ground on the highway side lying
his own ten acres but he had on and
is hereby left being about 3-4 of an
recompense of some land taken from
light ways through the lot.
Ordered that 40 acres of land and
of meadow formerly granted to Thomas
or and not recorded being long since
to him that the said land is by this reso-
lution vacated him.
The 3d 3d was 1851 present
Mr Gardner
Mr Fiske
Hennric Bartholomew
Granted to Nathaniel Payson 2 a-
meadow near Payson River
at a general town meeting 1851
1851
upon a petition of Nicholas Hatcher
Hatchman and others that they might
Hatchman of Conant's land and pay
their houses and that it might not be

It is ordered by the towne that all that land that lieth within Ipswich way from the new bridg vnto the head of frost fish brooke undisposed of shalbe reserued for Comon and non of it granted in propriete to any.

At a meeting of the selectmen 16th 4th mo 1651.

Granted to Richd Edwards 20 acres of land lying neare adioyning to Richard dodg his land in consideration of 20 acres of land he doth resigne to the towne lying below makerill Cove towards the Cricke that he bought of mr Thornedick weh was formerlie granted to Richard Lambert.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 10th 9th mo 1651 psent.

mr downing	mr Corwin
Capt hathorne	Jefferie massey
Henerie Bartholmew	walter Price

vpon Complaint by Edward wharton of a strip of ground betweene his house and that weh was latelie mr kenistons nor in the possession of Simon Groce that it was a greate anoyance to him : the selectmen doe vpon his request grant the said strip of land vnto Edward wharton.

william Baylie is graunted to cvtt what grass he Can find at the greate pound on this syde mr Blackleech his farme that is not in any mans propriete vntill the towne take further order.

At a generall towne meeting 15th 9th mo 1651.

Beniamin ffelton chosen to take care of the meeting house in Birchams Roome and to haue the same wages Bircham had and to gyue warning of meetings & burials by the bell.

At a meeting of 7 men the 15th 9th mo. 1651 psent.

Capt Hathorne	mr Connant
Jefferie massey	mr Price
mr downing	

(36)

Granted vnto Jefferie massey 4 acres of medow formerlie granted pt to be the pond beyond the greate riuer the rest to lie by the riuer syde. It is granted that Jefferie massey haueing made choyce of this quantitie of medowe aboue expressed that he shall mow the same this sumer not being able to lay it out vntill after the hay should be taken of provided he exceed not the quantitie nor take any formilie granted to other men.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 16th 10th mo 1651.

Granted to Mr Brett 60 acres of land in the place he desyreth if it be there and not piudiciall to former graunts. and if when former grants be made good there be any land remayning mr Brett is pmised to be ffurther considered to haue some more added.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 5th 11th mo 1651 psent.

Capt hathorne	mr downing
mr Corwin	Jefferie massey
mr Connant	mr Price

Henerie Bartholmew

The 4 barrells of powder and a halfe barrel of powder weh is mentioned before to be in the hands of seuall men and is the Countries store powder Counted to the town is now in the hands of Captayne Hathorne whoe is to be accountable for it vpon all demands further there is 1 barll of powder of the Countrie store wth weh the towne standeth charged in the hands of maior Sedgwicke the weh the towne neur receiued.

There is deliued to Captaine Hathorne for the Company as there store of amvination acording to lawe 3 barrells of powder 500 of leade 3 quarters of a hundred of match for all weh he is to be accountable for vpon all demands.

It is ordered by the town that all that land that hath within Jewfish way from the new bridge unto the head of first fish brook be disposed of shalbe according to the Common and non of it granted in perpetuity to any.

At a meeting of the selectmen 1654 the two

1651
Granted to Nathl Edwards 20 acres of land lying near adjoining to Richard Dodge his land in consideration of 20 acres of land he hath resigned to the town lying below north of Mill Cove towards the Church that he bought of Mr Theophilus was was formerly granted to Richard Lambert.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 10th day of May 1651 granted.

Mr Downing
Capt Hathorne
Jeffrie messy
Water Price
Hennrich Bartholomew
Upon Complaint by Edward Wharton of a strip of ground between his house and that who was between Mr Hennrichs not in the possession of Simon Green that it was a grant appoynted to him: the selectmen doe upon his request grant the said strip of land unto Edward Wharton.

William Bayle is granted to have what grass he can find at the great pound on this side Mr Blackeshe his farme that is not in any mans propertie until the towne take further order.

At a generall townes meeting 15th May was

1651
Benjamin Elliot chosen to take care of the meeting house in Hingham Towne and to have the same waxes Hingham had and to give warning of meetings & burials by the bell.

At a meeting of 7 men the 15th May was

1651 granted.
Capt Hathorne
Jeffrie messy
Mr Downing
Mr Price
Mr Gossard

Granted unto Jeffrie messy & another formerly granted to be the land beyond the great river the east to the river side. It is granted that Jeffrie may have made choice of this piece of land where he pleased. It is also granted that he should have the same this summer not being added one tenth after the day should be provided he extend not the purchase of any further granted to other men.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10th May 1651.

Granted to Mr Hunt 80 acres of the place he desired if it be there adjacent to former grants, and if not granted he made good there be a new grant Mr Hunt is desired to be considered to have some more added.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 10th May 1651 granted.

Mr Downing
Capt Hathorne
Mr Gossard
Mr Price
Mr Gossard
Hennrich Bartholomew

The 4 barrels of powder and a half of powder was is mentioned before in the hands of several men and is then in the hands of powder Granted to the town five stone powder Granted to the town in the hands of Captaine Hathorne who is accountable for it upon all demands there is a barrel of powder of the C. town with which the townes standeth clear the hands of master Sedgewicks the townes men received.

There is defined to Captaine Hattis the Company as their store of arms of powder amounting to more 3 barrels of powder made 3 parties of a hundred of arms all well he is to be accountable for 7 demands.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 7th 11th mo 1651.

Graunted to Osmond Traske in consideration of a hie way layed out Through his ten acre lott thirtie acres of land to be laid out neare Richard dodg his flarme.

Graunted to Nicholas woodberrie 40 acres of land 20 acres of it to be that wch was late in the possession of mr Thorndicke and the other 20 acres to be laid out where it may be found most Conueinient.

At a meeting of the 7 men the 13th 12th mo 1651.

Capt hathorne	mr downing
mr Corwin	Jefferie massey
Henerie Bartholmew	mr Price

Graunted to John Swasey 40 acres of land to be laid out neare Henerie Bartholmew his flarme.

Robert Goodell haueing 40 acres of land granted long since by the towne and he haueing bought land of Seuall others that had land granted to them viz Joseph Grafton 30 acres John Sanders 40 acres henerie herick 40 acres william Bovnd 40 ackres Robert Pease and his brother 30 acres Robert Cotta 30 acres william walcott 30 acres Edmund Marshall 20 acres Thomas Antrvm 20 acres michall Shafin 20 acres mr venor 40 acres John Barber thirtie acres Philemon dickenson 20 acres mr Goose 50 acres in the whole 480 it is ordered that the said Robert Goodell shall enioy the said 480 acres of land being part of the eleven hundred acres after discharging the towne of the aboue said grant and he is allowed to said 480 acres of vpland 24 acres of medow provided that the medow laid out within his vplynd be a pt of it.

The 5th 2d mo 1652.

psent.

Capt Hathorne	John Porter
Jefferie massey	henerie Bartholmew

Granted to Jacob Barney Jun. 30 acres of land to be laid out wth 50 acres formerlie granted to his father to be laid out at the discretion of the layers out of land.

At a meeting of the selectmen the first 3d mo 1652 psent.

Capt hathorne	mr Connant
Sergeant Porter	Jefferie massey
henerie Bartholomew	

Granted to Samuell Corney that land that was left for a hie way at the end of his 10 acre lott next the riuier on Cape An syde wch is for soe much land as is taken out of his lott by the Countrie way the wch he doth accept of for satisfaction for the said hie way.

Granted to James Standish the little sprvee swamp lying neare his house puided it shalbe free for any Inhabitant to make use of any of the wood or trees in it while any doe remaine growing there.

Granted to Joseph Houghton 30 acres of land to be layd out where it Can be found most conuenient for him provided all former graunts be first made good.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 17th 3d mo 1652.

Capt hathorne	mr Browne
mr Corwin	John Porter
Jefferie Massey	hene Bartholmew

Graunted to John Rook libertie to inclose the hie way betweene mr Emerie & his land vtill the end of the 7th month pvided he leaue barrs to be drawne at each end for any that may haue ocation to make vse of the way in the mean tyme.

There being formerlie graunted vnto Josha Rootes a little stripp of land and Contayning about 2 acres liing next his ten acre lott on Cape Ane syde on the northeast syde and it being not found entred in the towne booke we do by theise psents Confirme the said grant vnto him.

Granted to Jacob Barney Jan. 30 a
land to be laid out with 50 acres for
granted to his father to be laid out at
north of the town of land.
At a meeting of the selectmen the 17
no 1852 was.

Gale Hathorne
Sergeant Foster
Barney Bartholomew

Granted to Samuel Convey that he
was laid out a lot at the end of his
lot next the river on Cape and a
for 500 acres land as he taken out of the
the Commrs way the way he took
for satisfaction for the said his way.

Granted to James Scowden the land
across lying near his house paid it
fine for any inhabitant to make use
of the wood or trees in it while any
may be growing there.

Granted to Joseph Houghton 30 a
land to be laid out where it can be
most convenient for him provided all
grants be first made good.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 17
no 1852.

Gale Hathorne
Mr Brown
John Foster
John Bartholomew
Jesse Macey

Granted to John Root liberty to
the his way between Mr Emery & his
with the end of the 7th month
from him to be shown at each end
that may have station to make use
way in the main line.

There being heretofore granted
Hester a little strip of land and Con
ing about 2 acres that next his ten
on Cape and a lot on the northeast
it being not found entered in the town
no do by their Grants Commrs the

At a meeting of the 7 was the 17th 1852

Granted to General Trench in consid-
tion of a his way laid out through his ten
some not third series of land to be laid out
near Richard body his home.

Granted to Nicholas Goodell 40 acres
of land 20 acres of it to be that was late
in the possession of Mr Thompson and the
other 20 acres to be laid out where it may be
found most convenient.

At a meeting of the 7 was the 17th 1852

Gale Hathorne
Mr Gurnea
Barney Bartholomew
Mr Foster

Granted to John Swamy 40 acres of land
to be laid out near Hester Bartholomew his
home.

Robert Goodell having 40 acres of land
granted long since by the town and he has
ing bought land of Sarah other that had
land granted to them viz Joseph Gordon 50
acres John Sanders 40 acres because both
40 acres William Howard 40 acres Robert
Pearce and his brother 30 acres Robert Cony

30 acres William Watson 30 acres Edmund
Marshall 30 acres Thomas A. Brown 30 acres
Michael Smith 20 acres Mr Foster 40 acres
John Harper 30 acres Phineas Dickinson

20 acres Mr Gurnea 50 acres in the whole 450
it is ordered that the said Robert Goodell shall
enjoy the said 450 acres of land being part
of the above hundred acres after deducting
the towns of the above said grant and he is
allowed to add 450 acres of upland 25 acres

of meadow provided that the meadow laid out
within his upland be a part of it.

The 5th 2d no 1852

Gale Hathorne
John Foster
Barney Bartholomew

There being formerlie graunted vnto John Pvtnam some 50 acres of land and Complaint being made that the said land laid out to him is not soe much it is Ordered that the layers out of land shall make vp what the said land shall want of his grant in land lying betweene his sonne Nathanaells land and Richard Hvchisson.

Ordered that Ensigne dixey shall make a gate and alsoe barrs to be taken downe as ocation is in the generall fence on Cape An syde at the further syde of the field on the way laid out to manchester and what his Charg shalbe there by more then is his pportion to fence shalbe alowed him by the pprietors of that field and he hath 14 dayes alowed him to do it.

Granted to hugh woodberie marke Lathrop and Thomas Picton a spott of medoe lying betweene Beniamin ffellows medoe and the great swamp neare wenham to be diuided equallie betweene them.

At a generall towne meeting the 27th 9th mo 1652 Highway.

At the desyre of Ensigne dixey it is ordered that the Countrie way shalbe Continued that goeth by the fferrie to Ipswich before Ensigne dixey his house pvided he keep it in sufficient repayre for horses and Carts the weh he doth promise to doe.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th 12th mo 1652.

Sould vnto Samuell Ebron about 4 acres of land more or less being all the land belonging to the towne that he hath inclosed wthin his ffence wth his owne land lying to his owne house ffor weh [land] he is to pay betweene this and the end of the 7th month next three pounds for the vse of the [land.]

There being formerlie a grant of 10 acres of medow to sergeant John Porter there is

now granted vnto him 50 acres of vpland ground in lieu of the said 10 acres of medow to be laid out at the discreession of the layers out of land and the former graunt to be voyd.

the 2d first 53.

Granted to the inhabitants on cape an syde halfe an akre more or less laying on the hill abutting vpon Rober morgan & Tho Roots his lot on cape an syde pvided it be nott granted before to any other.

Graunted vnto John Remont 50 ackres of land lying next that ffarme that was mr Alfords pvided that whereas the said land was formerlie granted vnto Jacob Barney if the said Jacob Barney doe quietlie possess and enioy that 50 acres laid out to him in lieu of it otherwise he the said Jacob Barney is to enioy the aboue said land.

At a generall towne meeting 30th of April 1653.

6th 4 mo 53 ffrances Skerie made request for the Comon land lying before his 10 acre lot next Thomas watsons and it is ordered that if the land be gyuen to ^{??} it shalbe giuen to ffrances skerie but at psent the towne doth reserve it in theire owne hands. ^{??}

Its ordered that Richard Stackhouse for the reliefe of his ffamillie shall haue the benefit of the keeping of the fferrie towards Ipswich he pviding a sufficient boate and men to attend it and to enter on it the last of June.

At a meeting of the 7 men 20th 4th mo 1653.

Jefferie massey Lieutenant Lathrop and sergeant Porter Chosen to meett wth Ipswich men for the pfecting of our bounds betweene them and vs towards topsfield vpon the next ² day of the weeke.

Job Swinerton hath granted him ten acres of land at the east end of his 40 acres for-

There being formerly granted unto John Tyntam some 50 acres of land and Complaint being made that the said land laid out to him is not so much as is Ordered that the Surveyor out of land shall make up what the said land be wanting of his grant in land lying between his own Nathaniel's land and Richard Hyslop's.

Ordered that Knollys ditty shall make a Gate and also have to be taken down as a section in the General's fence on Cape An edge at the further edge of the field on the way laid out to Manchester and what his Charge shall there by more than is his proportion to fence shall allow him by the proportion of that field and he hath 14 days allowed him to do so.

Granted to Hugh Woodhouse's wife's Lathrop and Thomas Tison a spot of meadow lying between Nathaniel's Hallow's meadow and the great swamp near by whom to be divided equally between them.

At a General's house meeting the 27th 1652
no 1652 Wiltshire

At the desire of Knollys ditty it is ordered that the Countess's way shall be granted that south by the River to Ipswich be kept for Knollys ditty his house provided he keep in sufficient repair for horses and Carts the way he hath promised to do.

At a meeting of the townsmen the 21st 1652
no 1652

Should unto Samuel Tison about 4 acres of land more or less being all the land belonging to the town that he hath inherited within his house with his own land lying to his own house (land) he is to pay between this and the end of the 7th month next three pounds for the use of the (land) There being formerly a grant of 10 acres of meadow to Sir Thomas John Porter there is

now granted unto him 50 acres granted in lieu of the said 10 acres now to be laid out at the direction Surveyor out of land and the Surveyor be void.

the 24th 1652

Granted to the inhabitants of a parish an acre more or less lying adjacent upon Robert Tison's & his lot on Cape An edge yielded granted before to any other.

Granted unto John Hyslop 50 land lying next that farm that was formerly divided that whereas the said formerly granted unto Jacob Hyslop and Jacob Hyslop doo jointly enjoy that 50 acres laid out to him it otherwise be the said Jacob Hyslop enjoy the above said land.

At a General's house meeting the 20th 1652

At a meeting of the 7th 1652
no 1652
to the General land lying before his lot next Thomas Tison's and is ordered that if the land be given to him to Thomas Tison's share but at town that reserve it is their own.

It is ordered that Richard Black the residue of his family shall have the use of the keeping of the River to which he paying a sufficient portion to attend it and to cover on it the land.

At a meeting of the 7th 1652
no 1652
The residue money Lieutenant La. Richard Porter chosen to meet with men for the paying of our household items and as towards repaid upon a day of the week.

Job Swinton hath granted him of land at the end of his 10

merlie laid out in lieu of his 2 acres wanting in his 10 acre lott in the north field.

At a meeting of the towne the 5th 7th mo 1653.

mo 53 ted to Thomas er libertie a 6 acres medow in any he can find provided it come within any former aunt.

Ordered that any pson that shall at any tyme be employed to worke for the repaying of the hie wayes in any pt of the towne shalbe paid what shall be found due out of the next towne rate they bringing a note vnder the surveyers hand.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 20th 12th mo 1653 pzent.

William Hathorne	Roger Connant
John Porter	Walter Price
Jacob Barney	mr Corwin

Granted to John Pvtman junr 20 or 30 acres of land if it be adioyning to Capt hathornes ffarme in consideracon of 12s due for bridg worke and in regard he had none formerlie granted.

Granted to Humfrey woodberrie a peell of swamp lying betweene his owne land on both sydes not exceeding ten acres and the wood is reserued to the inhabitants to fell as they please at all seasons the land on the one syde was Guido Bayleyes.

Graunted to Henerie Skerrie a litle hill incompassed about by his owne marsh neare mr ffrends mill if it be not formerlie granted.

At a generall towne meeting the 6th of the first mo 1653-54.

Granted to John Browne all that land inclosed as well medow as vpland weh was latelie in the possession of mr Garford to all intents and porposes to giue and his heyres for euer.

Granted to mr Georg Emerie the herbidge of that peell of land weh was John wood-

beries in the ould planters marsh and all rights of Comonage the town might haue Claymed to giue and his heyres for ever.

Granted to John kitchen see much land as will nessessarilie make a seller neare unto goodman Truslers ffarme ouer against the house of the said John kitchen.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 21th of the second mo 1654 being pzent.

John Porter	Mr. Connant
walter Price	Edmond Batter

wheras the 24th of this Instant mo there is by apointment some of Ipswich men and some of Salem men to atend the pfecting of the lyne betwixt them and vs we desyre that Lievetenant Lathrop John Porter and Jefferie massey to meete Ipswich men at the tyme apoynted & we giue them power to act & ffinish the worke together with Ipswich men.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 27th 2d mo 1654 pzent.

mr Corwin	Capt Hathorne
mr Connant	John Porter
Jefferie massey	mr Price
Edmond Batter	

Mr Gardner request for himselfe and those that now doe or hereafter shall liue at those ten acre lots ends or syde that they may haue the Comon land granted to them that lyes at the ffote of mr Reads hill to lye as Comon for theire Joynt vse this request is graunted.

Mr Georg Gardner his grant of vpland.

vpon the request of Sergeant Georg Gardner for a small playne of vpland Contayning about six acres lying and scituate neare to Robert moultons Junr his medow & to the round hill neae mr Hvmsfres ffarme and see to that land that is graunted to ffrances Perries Accordinglie it is graunted.

Granted to John Symons libertie to fence his ground wch was formerlie william Comins in the towne of salem round home to the Banke provided that he make twoo sufficient styles for a foote way through the said ground.

Granted to Richard Bishop foure acres of medow ground lying and scituate at the further end of salem bounds next to mr Richard Salstingtall ffarme puided it lie wthin salem bounds otherwise the said bishop to loose it being a ffomer grant.

Granted to Henerie Skerie twoo ackres of medow ground in the same place vpon the same Condition of Richard Bishops being a ffomer grant.

Granted to Richard Brakenberie three acres of medow in the aame place and vpon the same Condition of Richard Bishops being a ffomer grant.

Granted to Henerie Skerrie all that vpland lying wthin the fence of John Batchellor that doth fence in his salt marsh on Ryalls syde pvided it must lye in Comon when the Cropp is taken of ffrom it.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 8th of 3d mo 1654.

mr Corwin	Sergeant Porter
mr Connant	Jefferie massey
mr Price	Edmond Batter

Granted to Thomas Pieden three acres of medow ground in the sam place and vpon the same condicon of the graunt of Richard Bishopp wch was a former graunt.

Granted to John Batchellor twoo ackres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same terms of the graunt of Richard Bishop wch was a former graunt.

Whereas there was a spott of medow lying neare mr downings ffarme on the north-west an on the west to a ffarme that was granted to Phillipp verin at the head of the

Cow house riuer in the year 1648 graunted to Raphe Tompkins it is now againe Confirmed to him puided it was nott wthin any mans bounds before the said graunt.

Granted to John Pickett twoo acres of medow land in the same place and vpon the same tearms of the grant of Richard Bishop wch was a former grant.

vpon s difference arising betweene Humfrey woodberrie and the inhabitants of Cape An syde about a swamp latelie graunted to the said hymfrey & the said inhabitants as much of other of his land neare adioyning there vnto to the full value to be laid out by foure indifferent men equallie Chosen viz: Captaine Hathorne mr Batter Sergeant Porter and william dodg.

Granted to Charles Gott three acres of medow ground in the same place and vpon the same termes of the graunt of Richard Bishopp.

At a meeting of the selectmen the 15th 3d mo 1654 psent.

mr Corwin	Sergeant Porter
Jefferie massey	walter Price
	Edmond Batter.

Granted to Thomas watson three acres of medow ground in the place of the graunt of Richard Bishop his medow and vpon the same termes being an autient graunt.

Graunted to frances Skerrie a small spott of vpland lying neare to his ten acre lot vpon the north neck by the water syde wch is free from Georg williams his salt marsh.

Lieutenant Lathrop and sergeant Porter vpon the 24th day of the 3d mo to pfect the lyne betweene Ipswich and salem are desyred to meete Ipswich men acordinglie the mett wth them the day aforesaid.

Lieutenant Lathrop his former grant of eight acres of medow land to be laid out in

the same place as the grant of Richard Bishop his grant of meadow and vpon the same termes and twoo acres more if it be there to be had.

At the generall towne meting the 27th 3d mo 1654.

pd by them Georg williams and Benjamin ffelton bound to pay the (100b) out of the Countrie rate or the remayner towards our flortiffacan witness their hands

Georg williams
Benjamin ffelton

Mr Connant Sergeant Porter and Lieuten-
nant Lathrop are apoynted to measure out
the meadow land that lieth wthin our bounds
next adioyning to mr Saltonshall farme.

Mr Thomas Rvcke [senir] haueing formerlie a grant of one hundred acres of vpland and we not finding of it entered acord-
ing to the grant doe now enter it that he
hath it granted in the same place that it was
formerlie measured out to him by Captaine
Traske Jefferie massey and Peter Palfrey.

a fine for not coming to towne meetings.

It is ordered that all those psons that shall
not seasonablie atend towne meetings eather
by there psons or pxeyes for every such of-
fence or delinquencie after due warning ac-
cording to order shall eighteene pence to be
levied by the Constables ffrom tyme to tyme
and they to haue twoo thirds of it for their
paynes and the other third to the towne of
salem pvided it shall be first demanded and
if any that can or shall make any excuse for
his none attendance he may repayre to the
select men and a release ffrom the maior pt
of them wthin a weeke after the demand of
those fines the ptie or pties shall be ffreed
from those fine or fines.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 2d of
october 1654 psent.*

Capt hathorne	Serg. Porter
mr Connant	Jefferie Massey
mr Price	Edmund Bater

Granted to Jonathan Porter in Considera-
con of a hie way 10 acres of vpland on Cape
An syde to be laid out by mr Connant.

*At a meeting of the selectmen the 26th of
the 12th mo 1654-55 psent.*

mr Corwin	mr Connant
John Porter	mr Gedney
Richard Prince	Jefferie massey

Granted to John Putnam Jur. 30 acres of
vpland neare adioyning to the ffarme of Cap-
taine hathorne John Rvcke and william nic-
ols, being in exchang of the 30 acres he
should haue had at the end of Captaine hath-
orne his ffarme and further see doe apoint
that the surplus of the land Contayned wth-
in the aforesaid bounds shall apertaine and
belong to Richard Greaves in Consideration
of 40 acres formerlie granted vnto him the
said Greaves.

Ordered that whereas there is a small por-
tion of rockie land adioyning vnto the ffarme
latelie in the possession of Captaine hathorne
but now possest by John Pvtman seur Rich-
ard huchisson daniell Ray and John hathorne
vpon the request of the said pties the said
Rockie land is graunted vnto them vpon Con-
sideration of the sume of twentie shillings
to be paid to the selectmen for the vse of the
towne of Salem and to be kept in stock to
answere some man for some small lott for-
merlie granted.

Ordered that for as much as Jefferie mas-
sey hath transcribed the towne booke or see
much as remayned vnperfected by mr down-
ing that the said Jefferie massey shall haue
ffourtie acres of vpland in some Conuenient
place for his paynes.

The 4th 11th mo 54 p^{sent}.

mr Corwin Jefferie massey

mr Gedney Edmo: Batter

Thomas Rix being indebted to the towne of salem the sume of seven pounds and foure shillings for paymt whereof he the said Rix hath sould his shopp and house neare the meeting house for a Eleven pounds and the remainder of the said £7 4s is to be paid him out of the towne rate weh is £3 16s for weh he hath a bill given him to the Constable.

Thomas Rix.

Att a meetinge of the Selectmen 8th 12th: 1657.

mr Corwine Serg Jno Porter

mr Price Jeffery Massey

Jacob Barney Rich Prince

Will Browne

The 20 ackres of land formerlie granted to Rodger haskell together wth 2 acres of medow adioyning to the great pond neare wenham the record not being found it is hereby ordered to be confirmd vnto the said Rodger haskell.

March 25 1659.

Wee whose names are vnder written beeing chosen and Impowred by ye Inhabitants of Salem and Topsfield to Run the sixe mile extent and also ye deuisionall line betweene the two townes haue thus agreed and determined namly that wee haue Run ye sixe mile extent vpon the N west and by North which ends in the edge of a swampe of Jno Putnams called The great [ashen] swampe next vnto a Hill Comonly called by the name of walnut tree hill neervnto Perye Wiggwam and from thence haue thus farr agreed vpon the diuissional line which Runs S West Westerly to the Raid-side Comonly called by the name of Ipswich Riuer where wee marked

trees by a Rocke towards the East and a Necke of land Comonly called Crumwells Necke: Westwardly of the said trees marked And from thence S West one mile and a quarter and soe one accordinge to ye Rule that mr Joseph Gardn [er] Rune the afore said deuisionall line, and from the sixe mile extent towards the N East Easterly as it is bounded and marked one mile and a quarter endinge at a swampe by a hill Called Smith Hill and from thence towards the E North East ending vppon a Hill neare Wenham Causeway and soe towards the East and by N one hundred Rods endinge at Wenham meadow side.

Thomas Putnam Joseph Huchenson

Nath: Putnam Abra Redington

Jno Redington Jno Wilde

Will Evans

Att a Generall Towne Meeting March 9 1659-60.

Its ordered that Mr Jno Higginson shall haue alowed him yearly for his maintenance one hundred and sixty ponnds soe longe as he shall Continue to cary one the whole worke of the mistry and so longe as the towne shall be able so to doe.

Rich Rayments farme of 100 Acres.

Graunted vnto Rich Rayment one hundred Acres of vpland and ten Acres of Meadow ground which land is layd out in Wenham bounde buttinge vppon Pleasant pond and the great swampe and the ten acres of meadow in the great Meadow, this was a former graunt omitted to be entered.

Rich Huchenson graunt of 20 Acres

Richard Huchenson hauinge a graunt of a peell of land not formrly entered Seituate and lyinge betweene Mr Jno Thorndicke and Mr Elias Stileman farmes, its Confirmed to him not exceedinge twenty Acres of vpland

*Rich Prince Georg Norton & Jno White of
each 4 acres meadow laid out 30th
11mo 1643.*

Accordinge to former graunts to Richard Prince Sarah the now wife of Daniell Rumbull in the Right of Georg Norton and John White is layd out twelve Acres of meadow land in the great Meadow at wenham to each of them foure Acres which Meadow then was in the possession of Mr William Payne lyinge between the vpland and Mr Dudlys meadow being parted by a Creek from mr Dudlys Meadow.

Collonell Reads farm bounds selled.

Colonell Thomas Read his farme of three hundred Acres by a Hill brooke adioyninge thus bounded by the agrement of the Partys vndernamed twenty eight of twelve moneth 1661.

1 first a white Oake by the great meadow side neare the Country high way on the south and soe vpward the hill vnto another white Oake in the range of the head line marked with eight marks which runeth vpon a streight line by ye hill vnto a stumpe neare ye brooke and soe to ye brooke, and to take in all the land to the Bridge togeather with all the land that lyeth next the farme graunted to Robert Cole and soe Northward vnto a great duple white Oake at Northwest Corner and from thence in the North head line vnto a greate white Oake neare the Comon highway in the North range and from thence to the salt marsh neare ffancis Lawes Lott in Northfield, Togeather with all the meadow that lyeth from an old headge that now standeth that crosseth ouer the meadow to a small black Oake and two Roods further towards the Northfield fence on the south And from thence Northward vpon a streight line vnto a great stumpe which is at the west

Corner of Richard Leech his ten Acre Lott and soe streight as the fence now standeth vpon the said farme and soe on to ffancis Lawes lott leauinge ther abouts only a lane of two Rods broad and soe to be a highway of the same breadth through the farme vntill yu come to the Comon at the head of the Riuer; and ye farme to puiide alwayes a paire of barres or gate for ye adiaacent Neibours to vse for Carts or otherwise as they need to goe & Come and if the owners of the farme will haue the highway to be fenced that then the farme to make one halfe and the neibours the other halfe puided it be layd out.

2 That the Country highway to be layd out where it now lyeth or near therabouts Contayning fowre Rods in breadth from End to End.

3 The Hill and brooke adioyning to the said farme the Bounds to begine at the white Oake in the head line marked with eight markes on the south range and soe to a lone Oake and from thence to a stumpe which wee thinke to be Jno Southwikes Bounds to the south or elce to a body of a tree neare the Rocke and soe to take in all the Hill round togeather with the brooke.

Subscribed by vs Impowred by the towne of Salem.

William Hawthorne Georg Corwine
Edmond Batter Walter Price

Henry Bartholmew

Subscribed by vs in behalfe of Colonell Thomas Read as his agents.

Samuel Symonds Daniell Epps

*Mr Jno Higginson House selled on him &
his.*

Whereas in the yeare 1659 in ye moneth of september Mr: Jno Higginson or pastor was preuailed with by vs to come and stay

with vs for one yeare and afterward that winter ther was a Consultacon further made and to encourage him to settle amonge vs in the work of the ministry there was a vote of the towne passed for building a house for the Ministry but Consideringe his present lowe Condicon and great family it was thought meet rather to goe by way of voluntary Contribucon for the buildinge of a dwellinge house for him to be giuen to him and his for euer.

Mr Walter Price Mr Joseph Grafton Mr Jno Gardiner did at seuell tymes take Contribucon of those that were free in it and sett downe from their owne mouths what they voluntarily gave for that end. Mr William Browne Mr Georg Corwine did vnder take the busines, and accordingly they did pcure the house lott lyinge betweene Jno Williams on the East & Samll Williams land one the west, soe that we whose names are subscribed doe witness that the dwelling house wherein Mr Jno Higginson or Pastor now dwelleth and the land Contayninge about an Acre belonginge and Apurtenances is his owne for himselue his wife and children forever as any other mans house in the towne is his as witness, this twenty foure day of first moneth one thousand six hundred sixty two sixty three.

Witness

William Hathorne Edmond Batter
George Corwin Walter Price

The 7th of 3 mo: 1667.

Andover Highway.

Wee whose names are vnder written beinge Chosen and Impowered to lay out and settle the highway betweene Salem and Andover doe agree as followeth viz: from the playne wh was the worshipl Jno Endicott Esqr soe alonge by James Haddocks land and soe in-

to the highway that doth Run vp into Nathaniell Ingersons land & then the vpland of Joseph Huchensons and so alonge to the Riuer or ford known by the Name of Ipswich Riuer wer the logges are & soe from the Riuer to the head of the spruce swampe in the vsuall highway that leadeth vp to wills Hill & so from thence alonge by Marked Trees till yu come to poute pond meadow & so thro that Meadow to marked Trees on the other side till yu come to Beaching Meadow to Marked Trees ther & from thence to take the Andover Roade till yu: come to Andover towne.

Jno Osgood Thomas Chandler
Richard Leech William Flinte
Edmond Batter

Wee whose Names are vnderneath subscribed who were chosen and deputed on pte by the Towne of salem And th' other pt by the towne of Lyne To Run the Line and to settle Bounds betweene ye said Townes betweene ye bounds formly agreed on By both the said Towns & confirmed by the Genall Court haue in psuance therof Mett togeather on the 29th 2 mo 1669 & did then Run the Line and haue by mutuall Agreement settled the bounds soe farr as wee haue gone as followeth:

1 Beging at ye Bounde Tree at ye West end of the great pond soe called Lyinge on the North side of the Country Roade or highway the bound Tree there Agreed on and settled is a Red Oake hauinge a small Tree growinge out of the Roote of it To ye eastward side the said Bound tree beinge Marked and hauinge a heape of stones aboute the roote of it.

2 And from the abouesaid Bound Tree The diuission Line to Run to a Noted springe that is by the side of and runeth into a great pond

with us for one year and afterward that winter there was a Commission further made and to encourage him to settle among us in the work of the ministry there was voted of the town passed for building a house for the Ministry but considering his present low condition and great family it was thought best rather to give him a voluntary contribution for the building of a dwelling house for him to be given to him and his for ever.

Mr. Walter Price Mr. Joseph Grafton Mr. The Graftons did as several times take the evidence of those that were free in it and set down their own months what they voluntarily gave for that end. Mr. William Browne Mr. George Corwin did under take the business and accordingly they did gave the house belonging between the Williams on the East & Samuel Williams land on the west, so that we whose names are subscribed here witness that the dwelling house wherein Mr. the Higginson or Pastor now dwelleth and the land Containing about an Acre belonging and Appertaining to his owns for himself his wife and children forever as any other mans house in the town is his as witness this twenty fourth day of first month one thousand six hundred sixty two sixty three.

Witness
William Hathorne Edmund Butler
George Corwin Walter Price
The 24 of 3 moe 1667.
Hudson Highway.

Where whose names are under written be inge chosen and answered to say out and settle highway between Salem and Andover do agree as followeth viz from the place where was the weathly the landcott Road as along by James Hathorne land and see in-

to the highway that sett them up the land hath been made and to encourage him to settle among us in the work of the ministry there was voted of the town passed for building a house for the Ministry but considering his present low condition and great family it was thought best rather to give him a voluntary contribution for the building of a dwelling house for him to be given to him and his for ever.

When whose names are subscribed who were chosen and deputies by the Town of Salem And the witness the town of Lynn To have the land with bounds between ye said Town and ye bounds formerly agreed on between ye bounds formerly agreed on between the said Town & confirmed by the Court have in presence thereof that is on the 24th 2 moe 1667 & did then line and have by mutual Agreement the bounds so far as was here given to be.

I Being at ye Bounds Tree at ye end of the great road so called by the North side of the Country Roads way the bound Tree there Agreed on a line is a Red stake bearing a mark growing out of the House of a To ward side the said bound tree being and bearing a charge of seven shillings of it.
2 And from the aforesaid bound Tree to the said line in a South point East by the side of and towards a great

called ye springe pond, wh sd springe is another standinge Bound And ye line to run betweene ye sd springe & ye aforesd Red Oake Tree as there are Trees Marked or stakes sett with heapes of stones laid about ym beinge in distance each from other about twenty Rods soe farr as to the pond.

3 And from ye said springe ye line to Run as there are trees marked with heapes of stones about ym: or heapes of stones layd being about Twenty Rods distant each of them from the other To a popler Tree marked with the letter S: on ye in side & ye letter L on the other side hauinge a heape of stones laide at the Rootes of itt standinge by a way through a swampe or bridge called the Chip bridge.

4 And from wh popler Tree the line to Run as there ar Trees marked, with heapes of Stone about ym: or heapes of stone laid to ye midst of a house wherein at present George darlinge dweleth it being the house of Daniell Kinge sen of Lyne.

5 ffrom ye midst of wh said house it being Mutually agreed upon to be ye standinge bounds ye Line is to Run straight vnto the bounds by the sea side where is a stake with a heape of stone about it all which aforesaid bounds being Mutually agreed vpon and settled to be the standinge bounds betweene the Towns aforesaid by vs who haue hear unto subscribed.

ffor Salem

Willm Flinte Samuel Gardner

Jno Pickeringe

ffor Line

Allen Bread Andrew Mansfield

Geo ffuller Will Basset

18—8—1669 The highe way laid out at the heade of Cow-house Riur:

To be Continued.

GLEANINGS—ESSEX CO. PROBATE FILES.

BOSTON }
Decembr. 6th 1703. }

MRS. MARY ALLEN

I have desired Mr William Gedney to receive of you the balance due to me being £15..16..4 the which please to pay him, and take his receipt for the same, And as soon as he sends me the money I will send you the bills of Lading with my receipt on them In full of all Acco'ts betwixt us. When you sent me the bill on my father for £14..16..2 you said you would have then paid me all, but desired I would stay 'till a vessel arrived from oPo: Since That one Skinner has been arrived from thence Some time, so hope you have nothing further to say to keep me out of my money any Longer Indeed Its high time It were paid, for the 3d year is now coming on Since I have been out of my money & the next week I shall be going hence with the Mast Ships for Engl'd & am desirous to have this troublesome business issued before I go. If you have any Service for Engl'd I will serve you in anything I can. I am with Tend'r of my best Respects Mad'm

Y'r Very Humble Serv'tt

JONATH'N BELCHER.

On the back of the letter is the following:

Boston 28 May 1705. Then receiv'd of Mr Wm. Gedney Adm'r to the Estate of Benj'a Allen Late of Salem deccas'd fifteen pounds Sixteen shillings 4d being in full of all demands & acco'tts from the sd Allen's Estate to Jona Belcher. I say receiv'd as Attorney to sd Belcher pr. Andr. Belcher.

HALE MEMORANDA.

Continued from Vol. 5, page 235.

Over the latter pages of Col. Hale's Record are scattered miscellaneous memoranda, which with few exceptions are useful only in determining the existence or residence of certain persons in the town at the dates mentioned. Such facts are sometimes of value to the genealogist or statistician, and for that reason these are here preserved.

Widows of:—

Dea. Trask, Eb. Lovett, Jr. Dec. 21, 1760-98. Tho. Lovett, Barth'o Pert, Josiah White, Tho. Maleoy.

** Persons now living in the Parish who have had the Small Pox Feb 19 1752.*

- 1 Biles Elizabeth
- 2 Bradford Simon moved
- 3 Butman Math moved
- 4 Cleaves Lieut Jno's Wife
- 5 Cole Saml
- 6 his wife
- 7 " child
- 8 Cox Ebenr moved
- 9 " Edw
- 10 " Thos
- 11 Clark Jona
- 12 ? Wid Hannah
- 13 and one
- 14)
- 15 } her 3 children
- 16 }
- 17 ———
- 18 Davis Capt Tho
- 19 Dodge Do. Jos
- 20 Ellinwood Ebenr
- 21 " Joshua

- 22 Ellis Wid Sara
- 23 " Richd
- 24 Groves's Peter Widow
- 25 Hale *Mr
- 26 Harts Capt Jona
- 27 Herrick Andr
- 28 Hull Isaac's wife
- 29 Kerry Tho
- 30 Lovett Wm's widow
- 31 " Grace Ashbye
- 32 " Israel
- 33 Martin Wid Mary
- 34 Ober Wid Anna
- 35 Picket Anna
- 36 Patch Wid of Tho
- 37 her child
- 38 Roundy Benj Jr
- 39 Stanley Timo
- 40 " Bethiah
- 41 Stephens John
- 42 Sallowes Robt
- 43 Trask Benj
- 44 " Osman
- 45 " Wid of Edwd
- 46 " Jane
- 47 " Freeborn
- 48 " ? ? Wife
- 49 " Deacon's Son
- 50 Tuck Wm's Wife
- 51 ? Nath's "
- 52 Williams Dan Jr
- 53 his son
- 54 Woodberry Capt Andr
- 55 " Nicholas
- 56 Jno Kennedy
- 57 Rose
- 58 Adam
- 59 Jupiter
- 60 Maria

*Many of these are marked by a line drawn across them, probably at a later period, to imply decease or removal.

*Mrs?

HAIR MEMORANDA.

Continued from Vol. 4, page 227.

Over the latter pages of Vol. Hale's Rec-
ord are scattered miscellaneous memoranda,
which with few exceptions are useful only in
determining the existence or residence of cer-
tain persons in the town at the dates men-
tioned. Such facts are sometimes of value to
the genealogist as confirmation, and for that rea-
son these are here preserved.

Witnesses:—

Ben. Frank, Eli. Lovett, Jr., Dec. 21, 1700.
88. The Lovett, Ben's Port, Josiah White,
The Ministry.

* Persons now living in the family who
have had the name for 150
1752.

- 1 Biles Elizabeth
- 2 Elizabeth Biles moved
- 3 Betman John moved
- 4 Charles Lovett John's Wife
- 5 Cole Saml
- 6 his wife
- 7 " child
- 8 Cor Ebert moved
- 9 " Biv
- 10 " The
- 11 Clark John
- 12 " Wm Hannah
- 13 and one
- 14 }
- 15 } her 3 children
- 16 }
- 17 —
- 18 Davis Capt Tho
- 19 Dodge Bro Jos
- 20 Ellsworth Ebert
- 21 " Josiah

* Many of these are recorded by a line drawn
across them, possibly in a later period, to imply
discrepancy.

* 278

- 22 Ellis Wm 2m
- 23 " Hilda
- 24 Glover's Peter Widow
- 25 Hale * M
- 26 Harts Capt John
- 27 Hestrick Ann
- 28 Hall Isaac's wife
- 29 Kerty Tho
- 30 Lovett Wm's widow
- 31 " Green Ashby
- 32 " Isaac
- 33 Martin Wm Mary
- 34 Ober Wm Isaac
- 35 Foster Anna
- 36 Paine Wm of Tho
- 37 her child
- 38 Rensdy Ben Jr
- 39 Stanley Timo
- 40 " Bodfish
- 41 Stephen John
- 42 Sillows John
- 43 Tark Ben
- 44 " Osmun
- 45 " Wm of Elwell
- 46 " Lane
- 47 " Freckles
- 48 " ? Wife
- 49 " Benson's Son
- 50 Tark Wm's Wife
- 51 " Nath's "
- 52 Williams Ben Jr
- 53 his son
- 54 Woodbury Capt Ann
- 55 " Nicholas
- 56 Jos Kennedy
- 57 Rose
- 58 Adam
- 59 Jephth
- 60 Maria

Nath Howard }
 Eliot——— } West Indies
 Benj——— }

{ Wid Herrick
 " Andr Ellinwd Jr
 Nathan Leech's wife & her sisters
 Wm Bartlett
 Jno Harman
 ? Groves

Englishmen remaining 1739—5.

- 1 Geo Trow
- 2 John Martin
- 3 Benj Rutland
- 4 John Stephens 1745-1
- 5 Geo Hull
- 6 Jona McKenny 1745-65
- 7 Henry Herring 1743-6
- 8 Jno Mullen

Men in this Parish older yn R. H.

Aug 1 1739

- Ashby Ebenezer
 Biles Richard
 " William
 Bisson Joshua
 " " Jr
 " John
 Black Nathl
 Blashfield Henry
 Bradford John
 Balch Deacon Benj
 10 Butman Saml
 " Jeremy
 " Edward moved
 Balch Caleb App: ye Par :
 Bond Edward moved
 James Chapman
 Clark Saml moved
 " Nath
 " Caleb
 " Joshua moved
 20 Cleaves John
 " Willm

" Ebenr
 " Benjn

Cole Jona

" Joseph } moved
 Connant Jona } retd

Cox Richard

Dodge Willm Deacon

" Joseph

30 " Noah movd

Eliot Andrew

" Jno

Ellinwood Ralph

" David

Ellis Thomas

36 Foster Joseph

Gage Moses

Giles Eleazr

Gray Isaac

40 Grover Wm

Groves Peter

Groves John

Harris Jona

" Saml

Hathan Hezek

Herrick Henry

" " Jr

" Joshua

" Hewit

50 " George

Hill Zebulon

Hull George

" Isaac

Haskoll Capt.

Kemball Ebenr. movd.

Larkum Cornelius

" Daniel

" Joseph

" David

60 Lovett Simon

" Ebenr.

" John

" Benj

" William
 " Benj Jr.
 Martin John
 " " Jr
 McKenny Jona
 Morgan Robt.
 Mullen Jno
 Morgan Joseph
 70 " John
 Ober John
 " Hezekiah
 " Samuel movd
 Pierce George
 Picket Jo.
 Pitman Abiel movd
 retd again
 Preston Nehem.
 Pride Peter
 Prince Jno
 80 Preston Randall
 Patch William
 " Thomas
 " James Aug. 1 1739 133
 " Richard
 Rutland Benjn " 1743 118. 5?
 Roundy " " 1745. 102
 Sallowes Thos
 " Robt " 1746 103
 Standly John Feb 27 1746 97
 90 " Joseph D. 10 1747 91
 " William—1748. 87
 Stephens John
 Stone Nath come into town
 " Josiah Henry Herring
 " Saml.
 " Robert
 " Nehem.
 Smith Samuel Slue Leonard
 100 " Nehem June 7 1750. 78
 " Jonathan Feb. 15 1752 69
 Thistle Richard July 25 1754. 59

Thorndike Capt John
 " Paul Feb 3 1756 51
 " Herbert Dec 3 1757 50
 " John Jr Apl 20 1760. 40
 Taylor James " 15, 1765 34
 Tuck John
 " William
 110 " George Geo Jr
 Trow Geo. and Wm.
 Trask Benjn
 " Saml.
 " Joseph Deacon
 Wood Israel
 Wood Anthony
 Williams John
 " Nath
 Nath Roberts
 " Danl.
 John Mors
 120 " Jona movd
 Mingo
 " Samll 133
 Wallis Nath
 " Danl
 Woodberry Robt Capt
 " " Jr
 " Richard
 " William movd
 " Andrew Capt
 " Jonathan
 130 " Isaac

*Widowers & Widows in ye 1st Parish
of Beverly.*

August 1 1734 11
 " 1 1735 10
 Nov 15 1735 8
 Aug 1 1736 10
 " " 1737 16
 1 Joshua Bisson born Feb 1654
 2 Ralph Ellinwood
 3 John Lovett

Thomas & Henry to be for
 of Henry
 August 1 1734 17
 " 1 1735 10
 Nov 15 1735 8
 Aug 1 1735 10
 " 1737 10
 I Joshua Brown Jan Feb 1054
 2 Ralph Edwards
 3 John Brown
 120 " Isaac
 " Jonathan
 " Andrew Cape
 " William move
 " Richard
 " " 17
 Woodbury Rob Cape
 " Daniel
 Walter Nath
 " Small 123
 120 " John move
 John move
 " Daniel
 Nath Rob
 Williams John
 Wood Anthony
 Wood Daniel
 " Joseph Brown
 " Basil
 Tuck Henry
 Trow Geo and Wm
 110 " George Geo Jr
 " William
 Tuck John
 Taylor James
 " 15 1705
 John Jr Aug 30 1700
 " Herbert Dec 3 1707 5
 " Paul Feb 2 1750 51
 Thomas Cape John

Thomas Edward July 25 1754 50
 " Jonathan Feb 15 1755 00
 100 " Nelson Jan 7 1730 75
 Smith Samuel Nov January
 " Nelson
 " Robert
 " Daniel
 " Jewish Henry Henry
 Some Nath came into town
 Stephen John
 " William—1748 87
 90 " Joseph D. 10 1747 01
 Daniel John Feb 27 1740 97
 " John " 1740 108
 Calloway Theo
 Henry " 1743 102
 Richard Henry " 1743 118 55
 " Richard
 " James Aug 1 1730 132
 " Thomas
 80 Francis Randall
 Prince Joe
 Prince Peter
 Francis Nelson
 red again
 Francis Abiel move
 Fisher Jo
 Philip George
 " Samuel move
 " Hastings
 Oler John
 70 " John
 Morgan Joseph
 Mullen Joe
 Morgan Robt
 McKenney John
 " 41
 Maria John
 " Henry Jr
 " William

- 4 Simon Lovett
 5 Thomas Sallowes Meh 28 1747
 6 John Standley Feb 1758
 7 James Meecham
 8 * R. H. Dec. 21, 1737
 9 Isaac Gray Apr 13 1738
 10 Wm Dodge Jun
 11 Hezekiah Hathan
 12 Richard Coye
 13 Josiah Woodberry 3d
 14 Andrew Eliot
 15 Herbert Thorndike
 16 Jno Martin

Decembr 10 1737 16

- Leonard Slue Aug 1 1738 13
 Tho Hardee
 Natha Stone May 10 1738
 Josi Woodberry 3d
 Jno Bradford
 Capt Herrick

Aug 1 1739 14

- Geo Hull
 James Chapman marryd
 Benj Standley
 Nath Blacke Jr Ap 10 1740
 Henry Blashfield Nov 14
 Josha Bisson Jr
 Benj Rutland
 Ezra Chapman
 Neh Presson

- Ens. John Balch Nov 26 1743

Dec 10 1743 14

- Wm Pert movd
 Math Coye }
 Richd Patch } Nov 10, 1744 12

- Lt Andr Balch Nov 4 1745 12
 Rd Biles

Joseph Corning mard n. 1746
 10 Dec 10 1746

- Peter Grove
 Moses Gage
 Capt Herrick
 Benj Roundey
 Andr Eliot

10 D 1747 12

- Jno Morgan Jr marryd
 Robt Roundy md
 Rd Hood
 Danl Bacheller md
 Wm Grover D 10 1749 10

- Robt Roundy marryd
 Osman Traske "
 Jno Thornd Jr "
 David Larkum "
 Danl Williams "
 Cornels Woodberry marryd
 Benj Roundy "
 Eben Cox movd
 Jno Mullen Dec 10 1750 14

- Eb Ashbye mar.
 Benj Stanley
 Robt Sallowes
 Peter Pride mard
 Jona Harris
 Dec 10, 1751—10

- Wm Stanley M
 James Patch Jr
 Tho Kerry M
 Tho Mors May 25 1753 10 M
 Benj Roundy M 10 July 25 1754
 Wm Taylor mar
 Capt Isaac Woodberry
 Danl Dodge M Dec 21 1755 9
 Benja Smith mar
 Joseph Stone "

*Col. Hale md 2dly Elizabeth, dau. of Hon. John Clarke of Boston, Dec 21, 1737. Memoir of Col. Hale in Stone's History of Beverly.

Jo Larkum
 Saml Foster md Dec 4 1757 8
 Andr Boin mar
 Jno Lovett 2d mar
 Andr Lovett mard Dec 21 1758. 6.
 Jon Stone (jr ?)
 Jona Woodberry
 Wm Biles
 Sam Woodberry (—?)
 Rd Stanley
 Joseph Williams
 Nath “
 Jonah Dodge
 Dan Wallis
 Nath “
 Sam Goodrich
 Isaac Hull

Widows in Beverly.

Aug 1 1734 50
 “ “ 1735 60
 Nov 15 “ 35
 Aug 1 1736 51
 “ “ 1737 51

Widow of

1 Ashbye Edmd
 2 “ James
 3 Balch Deacon
 4 Biles John
 5 “ Nicho
 6 Clark Wm
 7 Corning John
 8 “ Samll movd
 9 Dodge Ebenr
 10 Dike Benja
 11 Ellinwood Benjamin movd
 12 “ John
 13 Ellitharp John mard
 14 Elliot Wm.
 15 Hale Henry mard
 16 Haskoll Wm

17 Larkum Thos
 18 Leach Wm
 19 Lovett Thomas marryd
 20 Lucas Nicho “
 21 Lynch Eugene “
 22 Morgan Luke “ & *
 23 “ Zebulon “
 24 Ober Israel “
 25 Richd Senr
 26 “ Samuel “
 27 Patch Benja
 28 “ John
 29 “ Robert
 30 Picket Elias
 31 Preston Wm
 32 Rayment Capt. Wm
 33 Roundey Robert act 83
 34 Rayment Barnabas mard
 35 Sallows Thos Jr “
 36 Smith Hazadiah
 37 Stone John
 38 “ Jonathan
 39 Thistle Ebenr mard
 40 Trow Richd “
 41 Taylor James Nov 28 1748.
 42 West Capt Thomas
 43 “ John mard.
 44 Willard Jacob
 45 Williams John Sen.
 46 Woodberry Benja movd
 47 “ Ebenr
 48 “ Deacon Peter
 49 “ Pilott Wm
 50 “ William at ye Stopgate
 Decembr 10 1737 50

Widow of

Benj Maxwell
 Tho Cole
 Bartho Brown's mother
 Danl Clark
 Bartho Allen of Manch

Edw Trask
 May 10 1738 53 Aug 1 1738 52
 Tho Cox movd
 Lieut Balch
 59 Israel Lovett
 60 William Stone
 61 Paul Thorndike Jr mar
 62 Hez Ober Jr
 Josiah Foster *Ap 15 1740
 Jno Leech movd
 Jo Leech mard
 Dd Standley 57 Aug 1 1739
 Hez Ober
 Josha Guppy movd
 Eleazr Giles *Jan 25 1748
 Benja Lovett mard
 Zeb Hill movd
 Moses Presson mard
 Jo Morgan mard
 Benj? Rutland?
 Paul Thorndike
 Wm Patch mard
 Capt-Ellis
 77 Brack Patch Nov 26 1743-44
 _____? _____? Jr moved
 " " "
 Benja Browns Mother Dec 10 1743

 Andr Eliot Jr 47
 Randal Preston
 Saml Smith
 Jno Ober at Methuen
 John Groves
 John Presson?
 Jo Sallowes
 Peter Pride
 Jno Coxe
 87 Isa? Eliot Nov 10 1744-50
 Ezech Hayward marrd
 Deac Raymond
 Jno West

Sam Stone *Oct 1 1745
 Jona Harris Jr 50
 93 Geo Gray Oct 4 1748
 Benj Harvey
 James Patch Jr
 Jona Elwell Dec 10 1745

 Wm Trow
 Jno Presson
 Rd Butman
 Eleazr Giles Jr mard
 Geo. Pierce
 Jno. Grover mard
 Danl? Trask "
 Hezk Thornd Jr mard
 Benj Brown
 Danll Herrick
 Josiah Woodberry
 William Wales marryd
 Capt Robert Woodberry
 Nath Williams Jr mard
 Abner Chapman movd
 Abr Johnson Et 88
 Ezra Woodberry died at Boston
 Rev Mr Blowers Jan 10 1758
 Edwd Ashbye
 60 Dec 10 1746

 William Eliot Jr
 Samll Martin
 62 Dec 10 1746

 m Benj Haskell
 63 Dec 10 1746

 Deacon Dodge
 Cornelius Larknm
 Tho Patch Jr
 Robt Stone
 Wid Eliza?
 Jona McKenny mard
 63 D 10 1747

*Feb 12 1747-8 this day there are 7 wid-
ows to one Widower in this Parish
63 W. 9 Widowers.*

Widow of

Mingo
Jer Butman Jr mard
Jona Herrick "
Sam Thorndike "
Benja Clark "
Geo Trow
Jona Conant
Jno Prince
Dea Balch
Danl Larkum
Rob Woodberry
Jan 10 1750. 62

Jo Foster
Jo Morgan mar
Jona Thorndike mar
Paul "
Wm Tuck Jr
Dec 10 1750, 63

J Rea * Sep 6 1751
Samll Trask.
Elisha Woodb.
Jno Bradford
Richd Woodberry
Jno Eliot
Nath Roberts jr
Jona Smith
Neh. "
Danl Bacheller
Tho Woodberry
Sam Butman
Nicho Patch mard
Titus (Stanley)?
James Taylor
Dec 10 1751. 63

Wid of Timo Patch of Wenham
David Corning
collonel John Gilman
James Trask mard
Feb. 29 1752 66

(38a)

Zeb Allen
Ebenr Kemball

Mch 1 1752 71 Widows & Widowers

Widow of

Wm Haskel
Rd Thistle
Tho Symonds
Edw Trask Jr
Jno Morgan
Benj? Roundey mard
Benj Trask
69. May 27 1753
Josi Woodberry 2d
Lieut Jno Cleaves
Jamee Smith
Obed Woodberry
Jno Williams

Jno. (torn)

Danl Herrick
71 July (torn)
Ralph Ellinwood
Jno Stone mard
Ambr Cleaves
Geo Gallop
Peter Groves
Jo Foster jr
Nicho Biles jr
Benj Harris
Corn Larkum mard
Tho Butman
Wm Eliot jr

Jno's Son?

Cap Herrick
Wm Cleaves
73 Feb. 9 1756
Joseph Dodge
Michel Woodberry
Wm Lovet
Matthew French mar
Dan Dodge movd
Timo Stanley 81 Aug 7 1756.
Benj Eliot
Saml Woodberry
Rob Matthews
Andr Woodberry 2d
Capt Andr "
James Gordon 77 Dec 1757
Benj Ives movd

Sam Harris
 Danl Williams
 — Thorndike Dec 1758. 76
 — Day?
 — Eliot 3d movd
 — Blashfield
 — Batcheller movd
 — Woodberry
 Nath Ober
 — Soames of Gloer
 Josi Davison movd
 Tho Cox
 Zacha Morgan
 Jno Presson

Dec 21 1759 84

Nath Black
 Jno Mansfield
 Peter Groves Jr
 Wm Vannen
 Isaac Gray
 Capt John Thorndike
 — ? — ?

Jno Trask
 D Larkum Jr
 Dea Jos Wood
 capt Wm Bartlett
 Andr Ellinw.

Jno Groves
 Andr Ellinwood Jr
 Eb. Cleaves
 Jona Foster
 Andr Stanly
 Sam Mors
 Jo Edwards of wenham
 Wm Aborn?
 Jno Bread?
 Dea Trask
 Eb Lovett
 Jno Lovett
 — ? — ?

Josi? White
 Thom. Maleoy.

The above manuscript has been marked and re-marked with dates, lines and crosses or stars, evidently at subsequent periods, to which there is no known clue. Whether the crosses (of which a few are inserted above) denoted death, may be perhaps ascertained by comparison with the known dates of deaths.

ERRATA.

In the materials for a Genealogy of the Ward Family in Salem, published in the last No., in the sixteenth line, for Alice read Alce. And on page 210, Samuel Curwen Ward (58) died 1817, not 1816.

And on page 213, Ann Elizabeth Ward (136) married 1851, not 1815.

Vol. 5, page 203, 1st column, last line but one, Also should be Alse, i. e. Alice.

Vol. 5, page 203, 2d column, line 18 from bottom, for 1788, read 1688.

Vol. 5, page 204, 2nd column, lines 8 to 13, repeated from preceding column.

Vol. 5, page 206, 2nd column, line 2, for 1767 read 1707.

Vol. 5, page 220, 1st column, line 3, should not fearmes read tearmes? and at line 26, should not Herson read ferson?

Vol. 5, page 222, 1st column, line 14 from bottom, "&" should be before Lawrence instead of after.

Vol. 5, page 226, 2nd column, line 20 from bottom, left should be lost.

Vol. 5, page 227, 1st column, line 9, Josha should be Josia.

Vol. 5, page 173, 2nd column, line 10, Mr Lewis furnishes Isaac born 15th April 1644, when the church records prove that he was baptized on 14th of that month, which was Sunday, the proper time.

Vol. 5, page 153, 2d column, 11th line from the top for 1736 read 1739.

Vol. 5, page 156, 2d column, 5th line from the top for sixth, read *twenty sixth*.

Vol. 5, page 162, 2d column, 16th line from the top, for Jeritt, read *Jenitt*.

Vol. 5, page 163, 2d column, 19th line from the top, for Lurne read *Lume*.

Vol. 5, page 165, 2d column, 5th line from the top, supply *Lambert* after Thomas.

Vol. 5, page 203, 1st column, 2d line from bottom, for Also, read *Alse*.

Vol. 5, page 205, 1st column, 3d line from bottom, for 1684, read 1694.

Vol. 5, page 205, 2d column, 12th line from bottom, for Elizabeth read *Elizabeth*.

Vol. 5, page 205, 1st column, 1st line from top, for Elizabeth, read *Elizabeth*.

Vol. 5, page 174, 1st column, line 22, the death of Sarah widow of Joseph Breed, 2nd April, 1752, and age accounted 88 yrs *ten mos.* 17 days; but as she was born 15th June, 1664, it should be *nine mos.*, i. e., 15th Mar. before the death completed the 9 mos., not 10 mos., without regard to the change from Old style to New style, which began in Sept. 1752.

J. S.

Page 209, 2d column, line 23 from top, for 1781 read 1801.

Page 209, 2d column, line 25, from top for 1816 read 1810.

* " Dec. 29, 1810, died Mary, w. of Capt. Benjamin Ward of Iver, aged 61. Age at marriage 26. In marriage with 1st husband 19 years; with 2nd, 9; no children left. Dan. of Paul Farmer, of Boston. Keeper of the Town Alms house, married Capt. W. Carlton 1776 & Capt. B. Ward 1801, second wife to both. She was a worthy woman & most intimate in our family. Her only brother Thomas in New York. Essex St. and Daniel St. — Boston. E. S. W.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbot, 94, 130, 181, 233, 245, 246, 255, 256.
 Abbott, 215.
 Abby, 172, 220.
 Aborn, 228, 229, 231, 232.
 Abott, 162.
 Abys, 220.
 Acee, 165.
 Acey, 43.
 Achers, 142.
 Adams, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 55, 85, 86, 102, 168, 198, 210.
 Addams, 87, 88, 89, 91, 134, 137.
 Addington, 45.
 Agur, 45.
 Alden, 1, 3, 4, 7.
 Alexander, 260.
 Alford, 220, 264, 267.
 Aline, 164.
 Allar, 1.
 Allen, 24, 43, 59, 94, 102, 214, 231, 274, 279, 281.
 Alley, 173, 178.
 Allin, 47, 92, 172.
 Alling, 163.
 Ally, 172, 173.
 Ames, 169.
 Andr, 282.
 Andre, 109, 112.
 Andrew, 28, 33, 130.
 Andrews, 80, 131, 202.
 Andros, 258.
 Annable, 129.
 Antrum, 226.
 Antrum, 266.
 Apelton, 173.
 Appleton, 173.
 Appleton, 93, 141, 211.
 Applton, 164.
 Archard, 222, 223.
 Archbold, 54, 59.
 Archer, 11, 12, 28, 29, 38, 146, 197, 209, 222.
 Archimedes, 48.
 Argal, 186.
 Armitage, 172.
 Armstrong, 5, 245.
 Arnaudin, 17.
 Arnold, 100, 103, 109.
 Ashby, 21, 234, 251, 276.
 Ashby, 22, 23, 95, 96, 278, 279, 280.
 Ashley, 129.
 Ashton, 130.
 Aslebe, 44.
 Aspinwall, 41.
 Atherton, 216.
 Atkins, 40, 235.
 Atkinson, 213.
 Atwater, 34.
 Atwell, 215.
 Augur, 45.
 Austin, 130.
 Blaney, 47.
 Averill, 43.
 Ayer, 43.
 Aynesworth, 35.
 Ayre, 94.
 Bab, 48.
 Babb, 48.
 Babbage, 192.
 Babbidge, 149, 198, 209, 211, 251.
 Babcock, 41, 120.
 Babson, 35.
 Bacheller, 95, 222, 231, 234, 278, 281.
 Bachellor, 163.
 Bacon, 50, 54, 131, 183, 226, 227, 251.
 Bagley, 50, 94.
 Bailey, 3, 5, 6.
 Baker, 17, 18, 19, 20, 64, 92, 96, 129, 157, 173, 189, 232, 238, 257.
 Balch, 21, 23, 94, 166, 169, 170, 175, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Balche, 18, 21.
 Baldwin, 63, 64, 66, 67, 198, 202, 252.
 Balce, 166.
 Bale, 10, 11, 16, 85, 133, 161, 203, 206.
 Balie, 162.
 Ball, 127, 129, 245.
 Ballard, 48, 94, 174, 237, 238.
 Bailey, 15.
 Ballie, 165.
 Bally, 164, 165.
 Bancraft, 240.
 Bancroft, 129, 150, 178, 183, 184, 200, 228, 229, 230.
 Banister, 3.
 Banks, 118.
 Bant, 120.
 Barber, 256, 266.
 Barker, 11, 12, 13, 29, 86, 152, 153, 155, 161, 164, 165, 203, 204, 205, 206, 213, 218, 251, 261.
 Barlow, 189.
 Barnard, 42.
 Barnes, 126, 249.
 Barney, 169, 223, 227, 264, 266, 267, 268, 271.
 Barr, 130, 212, 213, 216, 236.
 Barrett, 40.
 Barrit, 138.
 Barrowe, 180.
 Bartholomew, 163, 171, 192, 220, 221, 223, 225, 226, 227, 263, 264, 265, 266, 272.
 Bartlett, 25, 43, 46, 47, 64, 96, 232, 233, 276, 282.
 Barton, 224.
 Base, 208.
 Bassett, 4, 113, 142, 239, 274.
 Batchelder, 196, 241.
 Batcheldr, 19, 24, 45.
 Batcheller, 94, 95, 168, 264, 232.
 Batchellor, 269.
 Bater, 270.
 Bates, 248, 249.
 Batter, 25, 28, 169, 208, 219, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 268, 269, 271, 272, 273.
 Baxter, 221.
 Bayley, 90, 91, 136, 139, 153, 154, 204, 261.
 Bayleyes, 268.
 Baylie, 265.
 Baylies, 226.
 Bayly, 173.
 Bayly, 167, 221.
 Beadle, 47.
 Beale, 46, 47, 173.
 Bean, 23.
 Beaumont, 169.
 Bebb, 114.
 Becket, 18, 26, 198.
 Beckett, 247, 251.
 Beckford, 236, 254.
 Belcher, 274.
 Belknap, 175.
 Beil, 102, 193, 215, 234.
 Bemus, 129.
 Benit, 165, 261.
 Bennett, 12, 46, 47, 85.
 Bennitt, 14, 15, 260.
 Benson, 1, 235.
 Bentley, 148, 150, 151, 195, 197, 198, 236, 249, 252, 253.
 Beny, 115.
 Bukeley, 189.
 Bernard, 33, 51.
 Beuy, 173.
 Besse, 189.
 Beuchamp, 172.
 Bigelow, 99, 107, 122, 126, 128, 129, 202, 250.
 Biles, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 94, 143, 144, 232, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279, 281.
 Bill, 129.
 Bingham, 42.
 Birchem, 265.
 Bishop, 53, 168, 171, 221, 222, 223, 227, 269, 270.
 Bishope, 189.
 Bisson, 19, 20, 21, 95, 143, 234, 276, 277, 278.
 Black, 20, 21, 232, 276, 282.
 Blackfield, 18, 231, 232.
 Blackleech, 219, 227, 265.
 Blackler, 54, 236.
 Blackman, 34.
 Blair, ——— 236.
 Blake, 42, 278.
 Blanchard, 3, 40.
 Blano, 173.
 Blasdall, 156.
 Blasdel, 128, 136.
 Blashfield, 21, 23, 276, 278.
 Blackfield, 282.
 Bligh, 173.
 Blowers, 24, 280.
 Blunt, 94.
 Bly, 173.
 Blyall, 143.
 Blye, 239.
 Blyth, 130.
 Boardman, 37.
 Boden, 131.
 Bodwell, 216.
 Bogardus, 100.
 Boid, 231.
 Boin, 232, 234, 279.
 Bointon, 203, 204.
 Bond, 17, 59, 225, 248, 276.
 Bonfield, 46.
 Bonington, 187, 188.
 Boonue, 172.
 Booth, 189.
 Bott, 130, 211, 252.
 Bouchovre, 234.
 Boutwell, 228.
 Bornd, 266.
 Bowden, 47.
 Bowdiske, 172.
 Bowie, 235.
 Bowles, 129, 252.
 Bowman, 129, 211.
 Boyce, 130.
 Boynton, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 84, 87, 90, 91, 132, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 141, 142, 155, 156, 162, 163, 164, 205, 206, 260, 262.
 Boys, 221.
 Brackenbury, 169, 222.
 Brackett, 247, 248.
 Bradbridge, 178.
 Bradford, 21, 24, 74, 78, 95, 120, 234, 275, 276, 278, 281.
 Bradley, 43, 64, 129.
 Bradstreet, 42, 93, 94, 133.
 Drapstreet, 10.
 Braithwaite, 249.
 Brakenberrie, 269.
 Bray, 54.
 Brazil, 236.
 Bread, 173, 174, 274, 282.
 Breakeake, 257.
 Breed, 48, 174.
 Drett, 265.
 Brew, 232.
 Brewer, 3, 114.
 Briant, 236.
 Brickett, 113.
 Bridges, 9, 11, 13, 14, 85, 113, 114, 236.
 Bridgman, 225.
 Bridges, 90.

- Briggs, 194, 210, 247, 251.
Bright, 78.
Brimmer, 120.
Broadstreets, 42, 45
Brockelbank, 10, 14, 15,
87, 88, 164.
Brockbank, 163, 164.
Brocklebank, 89, 90, 133,
155.
Broodstreet, 12.
Brookhouse, 249.
Brooks, 112, 113, 115, 131,
192.
Broughton, 54, 55, 58, 131,
236.
Brown, 12, 14, 21, 23, 43, 59,
85, 89, 124, 129, 133, 145,
148, 154, 203, 234, 239, 240,
249, 253, 279, 280.
Browne, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,
43, 77, 78, 84, 93, 143, 166,
169, 197, 198, 202, 203, 204,
205, 209, 219, 235, 247, 250,
263, 264, 266, 268, 271, 273.
Browning, 119, 168.
Bruer, 239.
Bruzer, 249.
Bryan, 169.
Bryant, 94.
Bubier, 54, 59.
Buchan, 213.
Buchanan, 213.
Buckingham, 249.
Bullard, 2.
Bullfinch, 172.
Bullinger, 179.
Bullock, 172.
Bundel, 252.
Bunker, 217.
Bunn, 241.
Burbank, 58, 163, 205.
Burbee, 206.
Burbey, 206.
Burchmore, 130, 131, 214.
Burdett, 190.
Burgoyne, 53, 97, 98, 100,
101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106,
112, 126.
Burkbee, 162, 163.
Burke, 86, 146, 196, 241.
Burleigh, 182, 183.
Burley, 252.
Burnet, 250.
Burnham, 1, 3, 7, 131.
Burpe, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89,
154, 261.
Burpee, 90, 91, 133, 134, 135,
136, 154, 156.
Burr, 119.
Burrill, 174, 208, 210, 215, 237.
Burt, 16.
Buswell, 9.
Butler, 7, 8.
Butman, 16, 19, 20, 22, 23,
24, 94, 95, 143, 275, 276,
280, 281.
Butterfield, 94.
Buttolph, 47, 96, 209, 212.
Buttons, 221.
Buxton, 4, 170.
Bavis, 238.
Buffum, 225.
Bullock, 225.
Cabot, 29, 31, 36, 37, 38, 39,
40, 42, 130.
Caldwell, 141.
Calley, 236.
Campbell, 211.
Cannon, 41.
Canterbury, 46.
Card, 236.
Carey, 120.
Carleton, 209.
Carlton, 26, 213, 282.
Carpenter, 29, 87.
Carr, 91, 92.
Carroll, 236.
Carver, 73, 74, 78.
Carwick, 212.
Carv, 125.
Cash, 25.
Caswell, 236.
Cate, 213.
Cave, 241, 242.
Cavenaugh, 234.
Cecil, 182.
Chadbourne, 215.
Chadwell, 140, 141.
Chamberlain, 130, 252.
Chambers, 228.
Champney, 16, 17, 18, 41.
Chandler, 211, 213, 214, 273.
Channing, 40, 41.
Chapin, 22, 129.
Chapleman, 22.
Chaplin, 154, 161, 162, 163,
206, 263.
Chapline, 163.
Chapman, 21, 22, 133, 134,
135, 165, 261, 276, 278, 280.
Charles I (King), 18, 186,
188.
Charles, V. (King), 31.
Charnock, 249.
Chase, 30, 199, 230, 251.
Chastellux (Marquis), 100.
Chatfield, 34.
Cheever, 28, 46, 130, 212,
236, 237.
Cheney, 45, 143.
Chickering, 169.
Chickeryngs, 168.
Childs, 4.
Chinn, 236.
Chipman, 30, 130, 159, 212,
209.
Church, 114.
Chute, 14, 86, 87, 89, 141.
Clapp, 3, 5.
Clark, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 21,
29, 43, 54, 59, 94, 125, 132,
143, 154, 158, 203, 205, 222,
275, 276, 279, 281.
Clarke, 10, 14, 15, 37, 40, 87,
130, 141, 162, 163, 219, 225,
226, 278.
Cleaves, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23,
21, 94, 96, 143, 144, 231,
275, 276, 281, 282.
Cleaves, 188.
Clement, 7, 16, 18, 21.
Clerk, 22.
Cleveland, 40, 41.
Clifford, 257.
Clinton, 9, 53, 61, 97, 117.
Clough, 4, 143.
Cloutman, 130.
Coates, 141, 142.
Cobwin, 102.
Cochran, 40.
Codman, 222.
Coffin, 43.
Cogswell, 129.
Coker, 141.
Colbeck, 55.
Colburn, 48, 157.
Colby, 142.
Cole, 21, 94, 95, 129, 143, 226,
234, 272, 275, 276, 279.
Coles, 249.
Collins, 43, 44, 46, 172, 207,
216, 238, 240, 253.
Collyer, 54.
Colman, 37, 121.
Colton, 114.
Comins, 269.
Conant, 16, 18, 20, 48, 78,
83, 84, 94, 95, 166, 167, 168,
169, 170, 222, 227, 231, 255,
281.
Concklyn, 167.
Conclyn, 168, 170, 219, 224.
Coney, 27.
Connant, 263, 264, 265, 266,
268, 269, 270, 276.
Connaught, 169.
Convers, 169, 170, 219.
Cook, 48, 130, 236, 252.
Cooke, 168, 219, 227.
Coombs, 45.
Cooper, 40, 134, 136, 140,
154, 156, 164, 204.
Corey, 226.
Cornell, 121, 125.
Corney, 220, 266.
Cornhill, 170.
Corning, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21,
22, 23, 24, 95, 96, 278, 279,
281.
Cornwall, 68, 148.
Corwin, 29, 36, 222, 225, 226,
227, 254, 255, 266, 268, 269,
270, 271, 273.
Corwine, 271, 272, 273.
Corwyn, 223, 224.
Corsey, 47.
Corsy, 47.
Cortes, 263.
Cose, 282.
Cotta, 35, 222, 266.
Cotten, 92, 93.
Cotton, 51, 52, 93, 155.
Courtis, 54, 59, 66.
Courtlandt, 100.
Covell, 129.
Cowell, 132.
Cowen, 214.
Cox, 19, 20, 21, 23, 95, 96,
144, 181, 232, 235, 275, 276,
278, 280.
Cove, 17, 19, 20, 22, 234, 278,
280.
Cradock, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83.
Cradocke, 83.
Crafts, 120.
Crain, 120.
Crane, 121, 122, 124, 125.
Cranmer, 184.
Creditford, 211.
Creedy, 91, 132, 138, 139, 140.
Creesey, 207.
Crocker, 159, 160.
Crofts, 182, 184.
Crombie, 211.
Cromwell, 25, 34, 180, 186,
226.
Crosbe, 164.
Crosbee, 163, 165, 203, 205.
Crosby, 95.
Cross, 40, 236.
Crossman, 129.
Crown, 199.
Crownshield, 23, 149, 150,
197, 199, 251, 259.
Cummings, 242.
Currier, 93, 94, 249.
Curtis, 222, 236.
Curwen, 207, 208, 210, 212,
213, 216.
Cushing, 41, 129, 210, 213.
Cutler, 23, 197, 211.
Cutter, 45.
Cvrtis, 226.
Dabney, 198.
Daggit, 46, 125.
Daland, 130.
Daliber, 169.
Dana, 128.
Dane, 240.
Danferd, 154.
Danielson, 114.
Darby, 249.
Darley, 249.
Darlin, 229.
Darline, 230.
Darlinge, 274.
D'Aulany, 186.
Daunport, 170, 172.
Davenishe, 167.
Davenport, 48, 171.
Davidson, 3, 213.
Davis, 185.
Davis, 17, 20, 29, 95, 115, 129,
141, 143, 157, 158, 173, 231,
234, 235, 242, 274.
Davison, 282.
Day, 47, 231, 282.
Dean, 211, 214, 252.
Deane, 125.
Decker, 205.
Deland, 235.
De La Tour, 186.
Delaware, 169.
Dennis, 24, 150.
Derby, 26, 47, 166, 194, 198,
219, 250, 254, 258, 263.
Derwerkin, 100.
Deute, 91.
Devenishe, 171.
Devereaux, 54.
Dewing, 139.
Dicconson, 169.
Dickenson, 224, 266.
Dickerson, 167.
Dickinson, 9, 89, 90, 132, 134,
140, 142, 152, 153, 156, 157,
162, 163, 204, 205, 206, 262,
279.
Dike, 24, 167, 279.
Dill, 167.
Dimworth, 151.
Dimon, 16, 143, 197, 202.
Dixey, 226, 267.
Dixie, 221, 222.
Dobbs, 117.
Dodd, 236.
Dodg, 227, 263, 265, 266, 269.
Dodge, 23, 25, 39, 95, 96, 130,
144, 169, 170, 222, 227, 232,
233, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279,
280, 281.
Dole, 14, 43, 84, 89, 188.
Dolliver, 35.
Donald, 110.
Doolittle, 114.
Dorr, 218.
Douglass, 249.
Douten, 45, 47, 48.
Dow, 129.
Downing, 139, 172, 225, 227,
235, 264, 265, 266, 270.
Drake, 32.
Draper, 171.

- Dresser, 9, 10, 11, 13, 138, Febegree, 7, 8.
 139, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, Fellows, 114.
 162, 165, 166, 204, 206, 263.
 Drew, 123.
 Dudlys, 272.
 Dunell, 12.
 Dunlap, 139.
 Durkee, 63, 64.
 Durwener, 43.
 Dutey, 86, 87.
 Dye, 187.
 Dyer, 119, 121.
 Dykes, 249.
 Dyson, 242.
 Eaborn, 253.
 Eastman, 43, 143.
 Eaton, 130, 211, 214, 228, 229.
 230, 240.
 Ebron, 267.
 Edes, 32.
 Edson, 171, 220.
 Edward, (King) 181, 184.
 Edwards, 219, 265, 282.
 Eggleston, 129.
 Ellenwood, 17, 19, 21, 94.
 Elderkin, —, 118.
 Elser, 43.
 Eliot, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 22.
 23, 24, 32, 94, 95, 96, 143.
 144, 231, 234, 278, 281, 282.
 Elithorpe, 142, 206.
 Elizabeth (Queen), 181, 186.
 Elkins, 92, 148, 197, 210, 213.
 Ellice, 22.
 Ellinw., 233, 276, 282.
 Ellinwood, 16, 17, 19, 20, 22.
 23, 94, 95, 133, 144, 231, 232.
 233, 234, 235, 275, 276, 277.
 279, 281, 282.
 Elliot, 44, 236, 276, 279, 280, 281.
 Ellis, 19, 22, 94, 95, 275, 276, 280.
 Ellithrap, 20, 279.
 Ellithrop, 204.
 Ellithrap, 19.
 Ellsworth, 13, 89, 133, 261, 262.
 Elson, 167.
 Ellsworth, 12, 14, 15, 86, 89, 133, 203, 261.
 Elsy, 222.
 Elwell, 23, 24, 43, 47, 144, 280.
 Emerie, 226, 266, 268.
 Emery, 129, 142, 170, 172.
 Emison, 133.
 Emmerton, 209.
 Endicott, 51, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77.
 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 147.
 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171.
 172, 216, 219, 220, 221, 224.
 255, 258, 273.
 Engles, 3.
 English, 6, 192.
 Epes, 37.
 Epps, 92, 93, 272.
 Esty, 169.
 Eustace, 29.
 Evans, 122, 123, 271.
 Evelyn, 31.
 Everett, 245.
 Fabens, 30.
 Farless, 215.
 Farmer, 209.
 Farnold, 5.
 Farrington, 212.
 Farrow, 119.
 George, 153.
 George II. (King) 137.
 Gerald, 130.
 Gerrish, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29.
 30, 31, 35, 36, 47, 114, 115.
 142, 192, 208, 211, 251.
 Gerry, 51, 52, 54, 64, 101, 112.
 Gibbon, 9.
 Gibbs, 37, 54, 112, 113, 114, 199.
 Gibson, 190.
 Giddings, 24.
 Gidney, 25.
 Giggles, 221.
 Gilbert, 129, 141, 180, 240.
 Giles, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, Haines, 46.
 23, 24, 96, 144, 167, 219, 231, 232, 233, 234, 276, 280.
 Gills, 32, 143.
 Gilman, 158, 233, 281.
 Gilmore, 157, 158.
 Girdler, 23, 47, 236.
 Glanfield, 207.
 Glover, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54.
 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62.
 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101.
 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107.
 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113.
 117, 123, 125, 126, 128, 130.
 131, 159, 160, 168, 210, 236.
 Gloyde, 228, 229.
 Gobrecht, 48.
 Goldsmith, 220.
 Goodell, 28, 208, 218, 266.
 Goodells, 225.
 Goodhue, 130, 141, 215.
 Goodrich, 234, 279.
 Goodridge, 43.
 Gould, 228.
 Goose, 266.
 Gordon, 33, 51, 60, 61, 72, 104, 144, 282.
 Gorges, 78, 187, 188, 190, 191.
 Gorton, 191.
 Gosnold, 175, 176.
 Goss, 236.
 Gott, 172, 221, 269.
 Gould, 130, 229, 230, 260.
 Gouldsmith, 264.
 Gove, 44.
 Govian, 125.
 Gowing, 228, 229, 230.
 Grace, 129.
 Gracia, 235.
 Grafton, 38, 166, 221, 266, 273.
 Grant, 47, 51, 59, 130, 131, 205, 248.
 Graupner, 219.
 Graves, 54, 59, 78, 220, 239.
 Gray, 18, 19, 23, 29, 32, 83, 147, 149, 159, 202, 215, 232, 276, 278, 280, 282.
 Grayson, 60.
 Groaton, 118, 119.
 Graves, 226, 263, 270.
 Green, 27, 61, 116, 120, 121, 124, 125, 236.
 Greene, 114, 129.
 Greenleaf, 128.
 Greenough, 10.
 Greenwood, 130, 180.
 Gridley, 115.
 Griffin, 208.
 Grindal, 181, 183, 184.
 Groce, 265.
 Grover, 94, 95, 157, 158, 219, 224, 227, 264, 276, 278, 280.
 Groves, 17, 21, 22, 23, 143, 232, 233, 234, 275, 276, 278, 280, 281, 282.
 Grunnill, 174.
 Grush, 53, 235, 236.
 Guppie, 223.
 Guppy, 21, 130, 199, 280.
 Gutch, 221.
 Gwinn, 30.
 Gyles, 226, 233.
 Hacker, 28, 202.
 Hadrian, 30, 31.
 Haddock, 273.
 Haggert, 171.
 Haines, 46.
 Hale, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 87, 89, 94, 135, 143, 150, 209, 216, 231, 233, 235, 274, 275, 278, 279.
 Hall, 135.
 Hallet, 239.
 Halloway, 28, 29.
 Hammond, 132, 133, 206, 235.
 Hancock, 32, 33, 54, 119, 120, 122, 129, 159, 160.
 Handy, 120.
 Handyside, 41.
 Hanford, 141.
 Hanford, 44.
 Haraden, 130, 217.
 Hardee, 18, 20, 220, 222, 224, 278.
 Harding, 211.
 Hardy, 38, 112, 113, 115, 143, 155, 251.
 Hardy, 222.
 Harman, 276.
 Harper, 219.
 Haraden, 249.
 Harriman, 13, 142, 204.
 Harrison, 58, 59.
 Harris, 17, 22, 23, 24, 54, 95, 96, 141, 157, 165, 205, 231, 235, 262, 276, 278, 280, 281, 282.
 Harriss, 158.
 Hart, 174, 228, 229, 275.
 Harthorne, 118.
 Hartt, 173.
 Harvey, 23, 280.
 Harwood, 45, 80, 221.
 Haryman, 165.
 Hascoli, 16, 20.
 Hasclint, 162.
 Haskall, 20, 95, 202, 220.
 Haskals, 263.
 Haskell, 22, 96, 144, 231, 281.
 Haskell, 4, 6, 17, 18, 24, 44, 120, 141, 214, 234, 271, 280.
 Haskell, 276, 279.
 Hassen, 161, 204.
 Hasty, 4.
 Hasty, 2.
 Hathorn, 19, 22, 276, 278.
 Hathorn, 117.
 Hathorne, 25, 35, 44, 130, 149, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 192, 208, 209, 221, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 251, 256, 263, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269, 270, 273.
 Hatton, 182.
 Hawthorne, 272.
 Haven, 112.
 Haward, 239.
 Hawes, 122.

- Hawkes, 59, 208, 251.
 Hawthorn, 236.
 Hayman, 249.
 Haynes, 46.
 Hayward, 143, 280.
 Hazen, 132, 138, 154, 166, 204.
 Head, 40.
 Heath, 70, 72, 102, 105, 109, 110, 115, 160.
 Hedden, 137, 139, 140, 154, 156.
 Hemans, 180.
 Henderson, 130, 131, 209.
 Hendly, 65.
 Henfield, 38, 209, 251.
 Henry, 228, 229.
 Henry, VIII. (King) 184.
 Herbert, 225.
 Hereman, 88.
 Herick, 266.
 Hericks, 264.
 Heriman, 91, 133, 135, 136, 140, 156, 157, 203, 206.
 Herimon, 136.
 Herrick, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 39, 94, 95, 96, 143, 144, 147, 231, 233, 275, 276, 278, 280, 281.
 Herring, 276.
 Herseltine, 12, 143.
 Hayward, 167, 172.
 Hibbert, 9, 11, 89.
 Hibert, 15, 263.
 Hibert, 13.
 Pichborn, 107, 120, 124.
 Hadden, 9, 88, 165.
 Hiden, 11, 13, 15, 206.
 Higginson, 26, 27, 28, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 78, 130, 2, 8, 255, 256, 271, 272, 273.
 Hill, 1, 16, 18, 19, 21, 46, 47, 119, 227, 235, 273, 276, 280.
 Hiller, 124, 130.
 Hilton, 95, 96, 144, 235.
 Hillsborough, 33.
 Hint, 132.
 Hirst, 44.
 Hitchcock, 114.
 Hoar, 37.
 Hobart, 215.
 Hobbs, 141.
 Hobs, 141.
 Hobson, 11, 15, 88, 90, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138, 140, 151, 162, 202, 203, 205, 261, 262.
 Hodges, 38, 209, 211, 214, 247.
 Hodgkins, 129, 138, 155, 158.
 Hodgman, 228, 229, 230.
 Holbrook, 129.
 Holden, 120.
 Holgrave, 168.
 Holingworth, 256.
 Holley, 250.
 Hollinsworth, 251.
 Hollister, 129.
 Holman, 47, 51, 216.
 Holme, 166.
 Holmes, 162, 168, 171, 219, 259.
 Hobbs, 151, 157.
 Holt, 94, 159.
 Holyoke, 51, 196, 211, 252.
 Roman, 23, 236.
 Roman, 23.
 Hood, 21, 95, 172, 174, 239, 278.
 Hooper, 49, 53, 132, 181.
 Hopkins, 117, 118, 181.
 Hopkinson, 10, 11, 14, 85, 88, 142, 161, 164, 165.
 Horne, 143.
 Horne, 92.
 Horrok, 163.
 Hottin, 141.
 Houdin, 129.
 Houghton, 266.
 Hovey, 129, 138, 139, 155, 232, 233.
 How, 159, 211.
 Howard, 182, 222, 235, 236, 264, 276.
 Howe, 53, 61, 62, 71, 72, 77, 97, 99, 109, 110, 241.
 Howlett, 48.
 Hubbard, 92.
 Hubon, 235.
 Hutchenson, 271, 273.
 Hull, 3, 4, 7, 21, 22, 231, 234, 275, 276, 278, 279.
 Humfray, 83.
 Humphrey, 181, 236.
 Humphreys, 170, 221.
 Hunt, 118, 129, 236.
 Hunter, 161, 162.
 Huntington, 110, 120.
 Huse, 42.
 Huson, 220.
 Hutchinson, 31, 52, 81, 82, 167, 230, 236, 237.
 Hutton, 45.
 Hvichisson, 204, 267, 270.
 Hvmtres, 268.
 Hvmtreyes, 226.
 Hyleger, 23.
 Ingalls, 216.
 Ingersoll, 48, 163, 171, 207, 225, 235.
 Ingerson, 240, 273.
 Inery, 173.
 Ives, 208, 231, 233, 236, 252.
 Jackson, 2, 3, 5, 39, 65, 107, 124, 125, 126, 134, 138, 140, 155, 156, 162, 165, 203, 205, 221, 224.
 Jacob, 96, 122.
 Jacob, 233.
 James, 49, 47, 226.
 James, (King) 178, 183, 186.
 Jamison, 249.
 Jarrat, 181, 163.
 Jeffords, 21.
 Jeffrey, 96.
 Jeffrey, 248.
 Jennit, 282.
 Jenkins, 213.
 Jenner, 253.
 Joritt, 162, 282.
 Jewel, 184.
 Jewett, 9, 10, 11, 161.
 Jewett, 12, 13, 15, 42, 84, 86, 87, 88, 99, 91, 133, 134, 136, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 153, 154, 155, 156, 204, 201, 263.
 Jewitt, 141, 153, 164, 165, 203, 204.
 Jewitt, 141, 205, 206, 209, 201, 262.
 Jillings, 131.
 Joanes, 238.
 Joans, 240.
 Jocelyn, 183, 197.
 Johnson, 9, 13, 19, 21, 82, 135, 139, 155, 164, 203, 210, 220, 225, 236, 280.
 Jonhonnot, 54, 66, 102, 113, 114.
 Jones, 3, 44, 55, 59, 236, 249.
 Jordan, 188, 190.
 Josselyn, 82, 191.
 Keep, 129.
 Keith, 40.
 Kemball, 143, 276, 281.
 Kenastons, 220.
 Kenistons, 245.
 Kennedy, 129, 234, 275.
 Kenny, 17, 94.
 Kenrick, 149.
 Kent, 142.
 Kertland, 174.
 Kerry, 96, 144, 275, 278.
 Keysar, 44.
 Kezer, 154.
 Kilborne, 295.
 Kilburn, 11, 14, 84, 86, 157, 165, 205.
 Kilburne, 45, 84, 85.
 Killam, 169.
 Killiam, 240.
 Killim, 240.
 Kimbal, 233.
 Kimball, 19, 221.
 Kimbel, 163.
 Kindrick, 149.
 King, 28, 38, 107, 122, 126, 171, 225, 247.
 Kingesen, 274.
 Kingsbery, 92.
 Kingsley, 34.
 Kirkby, 80.
 Kirkland, 42.
 Kitchen, 42, 159, 220, 225, 248, 268.
 Kitcherill, 166.
 Kitchin, 172.
 Knapp, 129, 253.
 Knight, 150, 158, 212.
 Knollys, 190.
 Knolton, 233.
 Knowlton, 94, 141.
 Knox, 69, 181.
 Konredy, 232.
 Kosaisko, 4.
 Kosciuszko, 193, 107, 117, 118.
 Ladd, 43, 213.
 Lafayette, 107, 120, 123, 125, 127, 249.
 Lambert, 10, 11, 13, 15, 28, 85, 86, 120, 138, 139, 147, 148, 155, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 169, 197, 203, 205, 261, 265, 282.
 Lambeth, 181.
 Lancaster, 9, 159.
 Lanckster, 153.
 Lander, 209, 251.
 Lane, 37, 171.
 Lang, 150, 150, 151, 200, 201, 209, 248, 254.
 Langdon, 122, 213.
 Langley, 164, 165, 166.
 Lanue, 283.
 Larkham, 190.
 Larkum, 21, 22, 23, 94, 95, 143, 144, 231, 232, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282.
 Larnard, 3, 4, 5, 6.
 Larned, 109, 122, 129, 160.
 Laskins, 199, 220, 222.
 Latherbee, 228, 229.
 Lathrop, 171, 223, 227, 267, 268, 269, 270.
 Laud, 189.
 Lauriat, 201.
 La Vallois, 215.
 Law, 15, 16, 161, 163, 164.
 Lawes, 272.
 Lawrence, 123, 124, 215, 222, 235.
 Leach, 16, 17, 21.
 Learnard, 3.
 Learned, 114.
 Leaver, 163, 203.
 Leavitt, 248.
 Lee, 39, 40, 41, 46, 54, 55, 59, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 114, 123, 131, 191.
 Leech, 17, 20, 21, 95, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 222, 233, 237, 272, 273, 276, 279, 280.
 Lemon, 223.
 Lesco, 118.
 Leslie, 51, 67, 68.
 Leslie, 239.
 Lewis, 37, 48, 129, 132, 172, 173, 187, 202, 239.
 Lighton, 12, 13, 15, 84, 85, 157, 164, 165, 205, 206, 207.
 Ligngrass, 54.
 Lincoln, 109, 101, 110, 114.
 Lindal, 26, 36.
 Lindall, 298.
 Lindsey, 149.
 Little, 115, 143.
 Littlefield, 5.
 Livingston, 100, 120, 124.
 Locke, 75.
 Long, 92, 99, 121.
 Longhorne, 161, 163, 164.
 Lord, 166, 171, 172, 220, 221, 222.
 Lorde, 222.
 Loring, 50.
 Lossing, 54, 59, 104.
 Lothrop, 222.
 Louis, XVI. (King) 193.
 Lovell, 119, 121, 122, 124, 125.
 Lovering, 240.
 Lovett, 144, 233, 281.
 Lovett, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 94, 95, 96, 147, 167, 169, 221, 227, 231, 233, 234, 235, 241, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 282.
 Lowell, 41.
 Lucas, 279.
 Lufkin, 209.
 Lull, 15, 85, 89, 135, 139.
 Lume, 282.
 Lunt, 42, 205.
 Lunt, 260.
 Luquy, 158.
 Lurne, 163, 282.
 Lurne, 157.
 Lurvey, 157.
 Lyman, 120, 127, 129, 147.
 Lynch, 19, 21, 279.
 Lynde, 26, 236, 255.
 Mackelatin, 45.
 Mackereest, 13.
 Mackey, 40, 128, 195, 196, 254.
 Marble, 129.
 Marquand, 40.
 Marsh, 39, 45, 233.
 Marshall, 238, 266.
 Marshfield, 6.
 Mars on, 12, 48, 159, 192, 222, 235, 258.

- Martain, 263.
 Martin, 24, 44, 46, 129, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280.
 Martyn, 233.
 Mary, (Queen) 31, 181, 182, 186.
 Magee, 194, 207.
 Magoun, 251.
 Makepeace, 129.
 Malcolm, 118, 119.
 Malcoy, —275, 282.
 Malra-dee, 119.
 Malvoy, 233.
 Mandeville, 189.
 Manlys, 55.
 Mann, 247.
 Manning, 27, 128, 159, 236.
 Mansfield, 111, 114, 130, 209, 229, 231, 232, 233, 274, 282.
 Mascoli, 26.
 Mason, 38, 187, 198, 225, 236.
 Massey, 38, 172, 207, 225, 226, 227, 233, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.
 Massy, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 220, 221, 223.
 Masury, 26, 208.
 Math, 29, 31.
 Matthews, 144, 281.
 Maule, 29.
 Maverick, 44.
 Maxwell, 144, 279.
 May, 234.
 Maynard, 41.
 Mc Clenahan, 157, 158.
 Mc Kean, 241, 247.
 Mc Kenna, 24, 276, 277, 280.
 Mc Laffin, 45.
 M'Culler, 126.
 M'Dougal, 60, 61, 67.
 Meecham, 278.
 Meigs, 7.
 Melcher, 235.
 Meller, 3.
 Mercer, 63, 64, 92.
 Merriam, 236.
 Merrill, 143, 263.
 Merritt, 53, 54.
 Meservy, 131.
 Middleton, 184.
 Mighel, 203.
 Mighill, 11, 13, 14, 85, 88, 99, 152, 161, 162, 165, 205.
 Mihols, 214.
 Milk, 45.
 Millar, 145.
 Miller, 6, 120, 128, 129, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000.
 Morss, 41.
 Morton, 82, 84, 122.
 Mos, 96.
 Moses, 130.
 Mould, 41.
 Moulton, 168, 171, 224, 225, 251, 268.
 Mowser, 168.
 Moylan, 54, 56, 57.
 Mugford, 55, 56.
 Muggleton, 191.
 Mulcoy, 233.
 Mullen, 95, 276, 277, 278.
 Mullin, 143.
 Munjoy, 187.
 Munson, 59.
 Murphey, 8.
 Murray, 62, 211.
 Mussey, 246.
 Muzzey, 4.
 Nason, 129.
 Nazro, 127.
 Neal, 44, 46, 47, 92, 180, 181, 192, 210, 235, 251.
 Neale, —, 187.
 Needham, 130, 131.
 Neill, 57, 132, 140, 153, 164, 203, 204, 262.
 Nelson, 9, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 45, 86, 143, 165, 206, 207, 230.
 Newbury, 29.
 Newhall, 173, 199, 230, 239.
 Newman, 27.
 Newmarsh, 44.
 Newmarsh, 44.
 Newton, 29, 40, 48.
 Nichols, 3, 25, 40, 202, 214.
 Nicholls, 158.
 Nicholson, 47, 144, 236.
 Nicks, 168.
 Nicols, 270.
 Niles, 121, 122.
 Nimbliitt, 51, 59.
 Nixon, 99, 100, 103, 104, 114, 115, 118, 160, 167.
 Noonan, 212.
 Norden, 44, 45, 46.
 Norrice, 46.
 Norman, 170, 221.
 Norris, 130, 169.
 Northend, 9, 86, 90, 136, 138, 141, 142, 205, 206, 263.
 Northey, 46, 130, 150.
 Norton, 234, 272.
 Norwood, 254.
 Nowell, 48.
 Noyes, 43, 119, 120, 121, 122, 142.
 Nurse, 229.
 Nursa, 224.
 Nutting, 28.
 Oakes, 17.
 Ober, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 23, 21, 94, 95, 141, 231, 232, 233, 234, 275, 277, 279, 280, 282.
 O'Connell, 219.
 Odell, 202, 251.
 Oldham, 83, 187.
 Oliver, 27, 54, 19, 264.
 Olney, 125.
 Osborn, 155, 210, 282.
 Osborne, 219, 236.
 Osgood, 62, 114, 147, 195, 196, 209, 214, 228, 236, 251, 254.
 Orne, 26, 37, 38, 39, 40, 51, 52, 54, 59, 72, 101, 102, 103, 106, 111, 130, 117, 197, 273.
 Orr, 129.
 Orris, 47.
 Orsborn, 156.
 Overbury, 178.
 Pacy, 169.
 Packer, 115.
 Page, 1, 3, 7, 128, 130, 143.
 Paget, 189.
 Paine, 199.
 Paison, 11, 204, 206.
 Palfrey, 42, 46, 58, 171, 172, 220, 221, 226, 270.
 Palmer, 14, 85, 203, 204, 205.
 Palmer, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 85, 90, 91, 101, 133, 135, 154, 157, 161, 164, 166, 203, 207, 260, 262.
 Parker, 43, 181, 199, 200, 202.
 Parkman, 40, 240.
 Parks, 120.
 Parmenter, 167.
 Parmynster, 169.
 Parrot, 163.
 Parsons, 108, 109, 114, 228.
 Pason, 203.
 Patch, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 42, 91, 94, 95, 96, 140, 144, 167, 172, 192, 227, 231, 233, 234, 237, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Patche, 18, 22.
 Patten, 3, 4, 6, 118.
 Patterson, 3, 4, 5, 100, 110, 114, 115, 160, 215.
 Pattin, 172.
 Payne, 28, 169, 272.
 Paynes, 264.
 Payson, 42, 87, 88, 133, 134, 137, 138, 206, 261.
 Peabody, 147, 245.
 Pearce, 54, 141.
 Pearson, 141, 151, 157, 162, 164, 204, 205.
 Pease, 266.
 Peck, 41.
 Pedrick, 236.
 Peele, 25, 31, 130.
 Peirce, 20, 22, 23, 26, 28, 73, 95, 127, 129, 130, 132, 142, 233, 234, 246.
 Peirson, 11, 12, 15, 84, 206.
 Pengre, 10, 12, 14, 84, 85, 87, 88, 90, 96, 133.
 Pengree, 153, 262.
 Pengrey, 132, 139, 152, 262.
 Pengry, 84, 260, 262.
 Pennel, 199.
 Penry, 180.
 Pepperell, 37.
 Percy, 51.
 Perkins, 41, 156, 198, 228, 235, 236, 249.
 Perle, 203.
 Perley, 134, 136, 261.
 Perly, 218.
 Perriott, 189.
 Perrie, 225, 256, 268.
 Perrison, 85, 88, 90, 91, 133, 134, 137, 153.
 Perry, 150, 155, 177, 178, 179, 180, 185, 222, 223.
 Person, 85, 228, 229, 230.
 Pert, 233, 275, 278.
 Peters, 3, 5, 130, 167, 222.
 Pettingill, 171.
 Phelan, 128.
 Phelps, 18, 29.
 Philip, [King], 31.
 Phillips, 106, 132, 163, 164, 169, 205, 235.
 Phinny, 114.
 Phippen, 45, 46, 130, 208, 235, 251.
 Phipps, 143.
 Phips, 16.
 Pieden, 269.
 Pickard, 10, 11, 14, 84, 86, 87, 90, 132, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 155, 156, 157, 165, 166, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 261.
 Pickerin, 226.
 Pickering, 26, 38, 40, 48, 54, 99, 150, 166, 171, 197, 251.
 Pickeringe, 274.
 Pickett, 23, 24, 46, 96, 231, 232, 234, 275, 277, 279.
 Pickett, 236, 269.
 Pickman, 41, 208, 248, 250, 252.
 Pickton, 167.
 Pickworth, 168.
 Picton, 267.
 Pierce, 277, 280.
 Pierpont, 246.
 Piffary, 87.
 Pigden, 225.
 Piggett, 223.
 Pike, 43, 14, 46.
 Pilkington, 184.
 Pillsbury, 12, 14, 136.
 Pilsbury, 88.
 Pilsbury, 10, 128.
 Pingree, 27, 136.
 Pitman, 44, 167, 207, 233, 236, 277.
 Pittman, 234.
 Plaisted, 26.
 Plantin, 211.
 Plats, 16, 85, 137, 140, 141, 155, 162, 165, 205, 261.
 Platts, 11, 13, 15, 42, 94, 141, 143, 156, 206, 261.
 Plumer, 9, 12, 85, 86, 155.
 Plummer, 14, 43, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 133, 135, 139, 206, 236.
 Po'and, 231, 233.
 Pomeroy, 198.
 Pool, 157, 158, 208.
 Poole, 230.
 Poor, 99, 100, 113, 114, 135, 137, 138, 160.
 Pope, 123, 129, 221.
 Popham, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 183, 186, 192.
 Porter, 36, 40, 128, 129, 130, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 233, 237, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271.
 Portnont, 189.
 Posey, 9.
 Powell, 104.
 Pownall, 258.
 Pownall, 51.
 Prance, 45.
 Pratt, 129, 248, 254.
 Prentice, 51.
 Prescott, 37, 112, 113, 114, 115.
 Preson, 205.
 Presson, 16, 21, 22, 23, 96, 114, 117, 231, 232, 233, 278, 280, 282.
 Preston, 19, 21, 22, 23, 95, 147, 148, 235, 277, 279, 280.

- Price, 25, 27, 133, 134, 192, 224, 235, 251, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273.
 Pride, 22, 95, 231, 277, 278, 280.
 Prime, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 85, 94, 152, 161, 203.
 Prince, 16, 45, 82, 168, 219, 220, 226, 270, 271, 272, 277, 281.
 Pritchard, 236.
 Proctor, 37, 212, 231, 236.
 Pryme, 165.
 Prytherck, 47.
 Pumary, 46.
 Pumery, 46.
 Punchard, 212.
 Puresis, 173.
 Putnam, 29, 37, 46, 62, 70, 72, 92, 113, 114, 115, 118, 119, 130, 153, 159, 170, 192, 209, 235, 237, 264, 270, 271.
 Putnam, 226, 227, 267, 268.
 Quarles, 20.
 Quincey, 148.
 Quincer, 236.
 Rahl, 67.
 Rainer, 163, 165, 205.
 Raleigh, 150.
 Ranney, 260.
 Rantoul, 145, 146, 147, 152, 193, 197, 198, 199, 201, 241, 243, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 253, 254.
 Rawden, 65.
 Rawson, 129.
 Ray, 129, 171, 223, 270.
 Raye, 18.
 Rayes, 223.
 Rayment, 271, 279.
 Raymond, 24, 230.
 Raynal, 186.
 Rea, 18, 21, 23, 95, 159, 232, 231.
 Read, 19, 24, 114, 169, 172, 202, 229, 221, 222, 235, 263, 272.
 Reading, 47.
 Reave, 80.
 Redford, 192.
 Redington, 43, 271.
 Reed, 51, 57, 53, 59, 66, 67.
 Reeding, 47.
 Reeves, 219, 221.
 Reith, 45.
 Remick, 32.
 Remington, 161, 162.
 Remont, 267.
 Rentoul, 146.
 Revell, 80.
 Revere, 32, 53.
 Reynier, 166.
 Reynolds, 171, 172, 178.
 Rhea, 40, 41.
 Richards, 35, 235.
 Richardson, 39, 235.
 Richmond, 124.
 Rigby, 153.
 Ring, 236.
 Rintoul, 145, 146.
 Rix, 271.
 Roberts, 95, 112, 129, 233, 236, 277, 281.
 Robertson, 4, 235.
 Robie, 32.
 Robins, 261.
 Robinson, 140, 210, 216, 221, 225, 227.
 Roby, 92.
 Rochefontaine, 259.
 Rock, 266.
 Rodderford, 157.
 Roetier, 30.
 Roff, 7.
 Rogers, 46, 124, 142, 161, 163, 165, 173.
 Rondell, 192.
 Rootes, 266.
 Roots, 221, 227, 267.
 Ropes, 46, 47, 129, 130, 207, 210, 251.
 Rose, 232.
 Roswell, 83.
 Ross, 24.
 Rouendy, 18.
 Rouille, (Baron,) 40.
 Roundy, 19, 21, 24, 94, 95, 96, 144, 231, 233, 236, 275, 277, 278.
 Roundy, 19, 278, 279, 281.
 Row, 157, 158.
 Rowell, 93, 241, 256.
 Ruck, 28, 36, 167, 168.
 Rudderford, 158.
 Rumbull, 272.
 Russell, 91.
 Rush, 244.
 Russell, 88.
 Russell, 44, 54, 125, 134, 216, 223.
 Rust, 248.
 Rutland, 18, 19, 22, 24, 176, 277, 278, 280.
 Rveche, 270.
 Ryalls, 269.
 Ryley, 206.
 Sabine, 52, 55, 56, 69.
 Sadeler, 14, 15.
 Sadler, 55.
 Salisbury, 40.
 Sallis, 24, 231.
 Sallowes, 17, 20, 95, 144, 172, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280.
 Sallows, 17, 19, 220.
 Saltingtail, 269.
 Saltonshall, 270.
 Sampson, 181.
 Sanborn, 26, 29, 215.
 Sanders, 14, 15, 53, 87, 90, 91, 131, 138, 153, 155, 170, 262, 266.
 Sargent, 42, 109, 115, 157, 158, 218.
 Savage, 27, 35, 73, 75, 76, 77, 82, 130, 159, 207.
 Savel, 232.
 Sawyer, 11, 13, 15, 161, 165.
 Sawier, 165.
 Sawyer, 11, 12, 85, 90, 136, 139, 153, 172, 205, 206.
 Seagle, 212.
 Seails, 166.
 Seales, 166, 203.
 Seaman, 114, 115.
 Schuyler, 70, 97, 99, 100, 103.
 Scot, 162, 163, 165.
 Scotte, 164.
 Scott, 10, 12, 13, 15, 31, 85, 89, 154, 157, 158, 201, 261, 261.
 Seruz, 225.
 Scudder, 171, 172, 222, 224, 227.
 Searl, 111, 142.
 Searle, 10, 41, 143.
 Sears, 96, 280.
 Sedgwick, 186.
 Sedgwick, 265.
 Seers, 124.
 Selman, 54, 55, 58, 111, 236.
 Serles, 204.
 Sewall, 36, 39, 40, 45, 93, 107, 122, 126.
 Sewell, 162.
 Seymour, 176, 177, 178.
 Shafflyn, 221.
 Shadlin, 266.
 Sharp, 78, 83, 167.
 Sharpe, 255.
 Shattuck, 47.
 Sheepso, 144.
 Shepard, 122, 129, 164, 235.
 Shepherd, 66, 67, 126.
 Sherburne, 120, 121, 124, 135.
 Sheriff, 98.
 Shettuck, 95.
 Shores, 205.
 Shortt, 42.
 Shillito, 203.
 Shipley, 168.
 Shipping, 45.
 Sibley, 46.
 Sibley, 46.
 Silliman, 93.
 Silsby, 167.
 Silsbee, 193, 195, 247.
 Silver, 141.
 Sinclair, 214.
 Skarlett, 169.
 Skelling, 219.
 Skeiton, 73, 170.
 Skerie, 269.
 Skerrie, 225, 226, 263, 267, 268.
 Skerry, 171, 212, 235, 253.
 Skillings, 132, 215.
 Skinner, 130, 274.
 Slack, 122.
 Slayman, 129.
 Sleuman, 197, 235.
 Slue, 17, 20, 23, 278.
 Small, 44, 46, 172, 263.
 Smart, 125.
 Smith, 10, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 41, 45, 47, 51, 54, 84, 88, 91, 95, 96, 127, 128, 129, 130, 141, 144, 145, 161, 162, 163, 179, 186, 201, 212, 216, 217, 225, 231, 231, 235, 236, 242, 252, 253, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Smyth, 166, 167.
 Snelling, 151.
 Snow, 129.
 Soams, 250, 282.
 Somerby, 43.
 Soper, 3.
 Southwick, 263.
 Southwick, 150, 151, 152, 166, 196, 200, 201, 218, 224, 272.
 Sowthwick, 168.
 Spafford, 86, 88, 90, 136, 137.
 Spalden, 94.
 Sparhawk, 147, 210, 223, 229, 230.
 Sparks, 51, 107.
 Speakman, 59.
 Spence, 217.
 Spencer, 114, 214.
 Spofford, 14, 136, 163.
 Spoford, 9, 11, 14, 165, 204, 205.
 Spooner, 261.
 Sprague, 213, 254.
 Spring, 129.
 Sprout, 129, 124, 126, 129.
 Stade, 6.
 Stacey, 54, 59, 253.
 Stackhouse, 267.
 Stacey, 48, 93, 169, 210, 220, 226.
 Stanchfield, 157.
 Standish, 168, 226, 266.
 Standley, 21, 22, 236, 278, 280.
 Standly, 22, 277.
 Stanley, 17, 19, 95, 144, 231, 232, 233, 235, 275, 278, 279, 281.
 Stanly, 18, 234, 282.
 Stanton, 40, 161.
 Stark, 100, 114.
 Starlin, 43.
 Stearns, 147, 193, 194, 195, 196, 217, 243, 249, 250.
 Stell, 135.
 Stencheff, 153.
 Stephens, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 275, 276, 277.
 Sterling, (Lord,) 110.
 Sternhold, 181.
 Sterns, 131.
 Stetson, 1, 3.
 Stevens, 42, 47, 236.
 Steward, 204.
 Stewart, 8, 10, 89, 133, 136, 137.
 Stickne, 10, 14, 15, 205.
 Sticknee, 87, 123, 134, 137.
 Stickney, 9, 30, 81, 86, 87, 90, 132, 138, 146, 152, 153, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 202, 260, 261.
 Stileman, 170, 215, 226, 227, 271.
 Stirling, 97.
 Stoddard, 129.
 Stone, 16, 17, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 44, 47, 94, 95, 129, 143, 144, 151, 163, 231, 232, 233, 245, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281.
 Storm, 117.
 Storrow, 40.
 Story, 2, 64, 81, 101, 105.
 Stow, 126.
 Stowers, 129.
 Strachey, 176, 178.
 Stratton, 220.
 Strout, 235.
 Stuarts, 186.
 Sullivan, 59, 63, 71, 97, 107, 114, 119, 120, 121, 125, 127, 244.
 Sumner, 141, 142.
 Swan, 162, 165, 169, 203.
 Swasey, 59, 266.
 Swett, 236.
 Swift, 70.
 Swinerton, 227, 264, 267.
 Syles, 261.
 Symmes, 35, 213.
 Symonds, 45, 54, 94, 129, 220, 253, 272, 281.
 Symons, 269.
 Tabet, 228, 229.
 Tarr, 143, 157, 158.
 Tawley, 42.
 Taylor, 231.
 Taylor, 3, 6, 7, 17, 18, 20, 21, 24, 21, 39, 95, 96, 98, 101, 143, 157, 215, 231, 277, 278, 279, 281.
 Temple, 221.
 Teney, 162, 163.





